

AWAKE!

WAKE UP, WORLD!

How to be on the alert in a busy but blind world

A Trip in Travancore, India

The trials of India's populace lightened by Theocratic activities

Juvenile or Adult Delinquency?

Placing responsibility for moral degeneration where it belongs

Spirit Operations

Identifying God's spirit and its workings



AUGUST 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

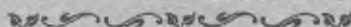
THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNOER, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

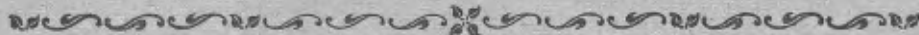
NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Wake Up, World!	3	Juvenile Delinquency or Adult Delinquency?	16
Asleep or Blind?	4	Deeper Reasons, and the Remedy	17
What Is the Remedy?	5	"Personal Representative" to Vatican	18
The Command to Awake!	6	Color, the Glory of Creation	19
Aims and Purposes	7	The Stream of Life	21
Music Is Medicine	8	Revealed to Solomon	23
A Trip in Travancore, India	9	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Bible Influence	9	Spirit Operations	24
Travel Facilities	10	Freedoms Restored in Two British Colonies	26
Theocratic Activities	10	Painfully Late	26
A Jungle Kingdom Hall	13	Progress Slow in British Guiana	27
Demon Activities	15	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., August 22, 1946

Number 702

WAKE UP, WORLD!

WHO says the world is asleep? Is this not the fastest-moving age in all history? Does not every aspect of human life and endeavor on this globe throb with energetic activity? News and information continually crowd the channels of communication, where it travels by radio and by wire with the speed of light. Where, then, is there any sign of sleepiness, or any necessity for this world and its people to awaken?

Like a paradox, the world is very much awake to some things, while, at the same time, it is indifferent to the more important happenings. Individuals of the world conscious of the lesser things are sound asleep to the most important matters. Pearl Harbor is bombed! In a moment the whole world knows about it. But do they know why such bombing was not prevented? The people hear that Rome escapes bombing; but do they know why? The Normandy beaches are struck with the impact of modern warfare, and shortly thereafter the nations hear that Germany is beaten. But do the millions of returned soldiers know what they were fighting for? Japan surrenders! In a flash the world learns

about it. And yet, do they know why World War II has not officially ended, but continues to this very day? An atomic bomb is dropped on Bikini and the world is tuned in to hear it explode, but how many peace-loving people realize the significance of such experiment? Of a truth, the world seems to be awake to the outward or surface appearance of events, but most people of the earth are totally unconscious of the underlying causes of these happenings and the effects such have on man's destiny. They are in fact asleep to these all-important matters.

In the field of science and invention the world of mankind is in the same plight. From all outward appearance it would seem that tremendous forward strides have been made in those parts of the earth where scientific research has been promoted. Here men no longer live in tents or travel by oxcart. Instead, they live in comfortable homes and are able to transport themselves to any part of the earth in a matter of a few hours. They no longer plow their land by hand or send letters to distant points by

"CONSOLATION" magazine is no longer published, but the good services it performed do not come to an end. It has been replaced by the new and up-to-date magazine "AWAKE!" This is the first issue of the new journal. Read it, and see if you do not enjoy its general articles and its special features. Consider its mission, as expressed on page two. This leading article gives further information on the aims and purposes of the new journal. "Awake!" is semimonthly, and we hope that you will find pleasure in reading regularly each issue.

courier on foot. They have learned to harness electricity and use it to turn the wheels of industry. Their knowledge of higher mathematics enables them to solve the engineering problems encountered in mass production. They even say they are winning the war on disease and pestilence. There is no question that man's technical knowledge of these material things is very great.

However, in spite of such learning scientists are absolutely blind to the world-shattering significance of their discoveries. It is admitted that it takes technical skill to build an electronic calculating machine that is able to work mathematical equations a thousand times faster than humans, but it takes more than technical skill to build a robot calculator capable of solving the weighty problems confronting the nations of the earth. Those who think they are awake will say that the scientific progress, which they call "miraculous", is proof that man has entered a better and finer world—a synthetic, atom-smashing, jet-propelled, radar-controlled, electronic world—in this twentieth century. But do those who say such things have their eyes open wide enough, or are they awake enough, to explain why men, though able to talk around the earth, see beyond the horizon, and bounce radio signals off the moon, are, nevertheless, so immature and undeveloped that they still wallow themselves in a dilemma of strife, sweat and blood?

Are the "theoretical" or "pure" scientists, who gaze into the expanse of the universe and peer into the miniature world of the atom there to learn about the phenomena of creation, able, because of their learning, to answer the question? Or do they too draw erroneous conclusions from their findings and hastily support destruction and death rather than construction and life? The folly and stupidity of these eminent men become even more apparent when it is learned that they are now laboring to

produce a cosmic ray bomb having a destructive force incomprehensively greater than that of the atom bomb.

Asleep or Blind?

And what about economic conditions? Are individuals of the world more alert to such problems than they are to scientific developments? They are fully aware that there is a great crisis in the world's food supply. They know that production is far behind the needs of the people, that there is a scarcity of clothing and a shortage of homes, that the cost of living soars higher and higher with inflationary processes on the move in many parts of the earth. All of this is common knowledge. But do the people know the cause of these crippling conditions? Do they make any effort to find out why, at a time like this, there are unemployment and strikes and curtailments in production? Are not the people in general asleep when it comes to knowing the portent of these conditions? They cry because of taxation and government regulations and restrictions as rationing continues to hold the people down and prices for consumer goods skyrocket in many countries of the earth, and yet the reasons for such situations do not concern the man in the street, who apparently is asleep. The masses are very much alive to their own suffering but are insensible to the moving causes of such misery.

Social problems of race hatred and discrimination, the problems of child delinquency, and parent delinquency also, and the problems of crime and widespread moral degeneracy, are all extensively publicized. But the very fact that they remain baffling problems show that the leaders of this world are unaware of the origin of these things and hence unable to strike at the root of the trouble.

Going on to the bigger problems of international importance, the same mental condition on the part of the ruled as

well as their rulers is found to exist. There is a mental stagnation and indifference on the part of the people to search out the real causes and remedy for the intolerable and killing world conditions. The illusion of a man-made "better world" was held out before the people to sustain their spirits during the recent war. The result is now here. Therefore let creatures awake and look soberly and realistically at this so-called "new order" of UN.

Are people so blind, or are they so asleep, that they cannot see that it is the same old world of strife, malice and hatred? There is India and her millions with their mixed creeds and races; Palestine and her double-sided issue; Egypt and Iran and Greece; Poland and Finland, and the other countries from the Balkans to the Baltic; there are the once-occupied countries of France, Belgium and the Netherlands; the one-time "axis" partners of Germany, Italy and Japan, in addition to the so-called "neutral" country of Spain; and there are the mighty countries of China and Russia. One and all alike, these governments have problems of such international moment that there can never be a lasting peace until they are solved. A divided world it is, a world of disunity and confusion, one that the Greeks would call *chaos*. Truly, the world is in a ferment and the people are intoxicated with the spirit of selfishness, pride and ignorance. Never was there a more urgent need for a sobering, stabilizing and awakening influence than there is today.

What Is the Remedy?

From this mournful condition the people seek relief for their distressed minds by plunging themselves into what they call "entertainment", by revelry in an effort to brace up their fainting spirits and drown their sorrows. The radio and television, by drama and by propaganda, serve the people in this respect. People also attend the theater where they see

conditions, not as they are, but through colored glasses which show a glamorized make-believe world. Some persons' jagged nerves are soothed by listening to music, while many others find refuge from the cares of this world by attending or participating in various sports events. It is not an exaggeration to say that the people of this pleasure-crazed world are entirely ignorant of the means whereby they can find real happiness.

And what is this sure and complete remedy for world woes? Is it the United Nations organization? No, it is not that howling child that was brought forth by a dazed and stupefied world suffering the after-effects of a terrible war. But do not the international physicians proclaim this child the new-born savior of the world? and do not credulous people crown it as the future ruler of the nations? Yes, they do; but this is only proof of their blindness. Only those who close their eyes to the facts will say that selfish, imperfect and greedy men of a thousand tongues, and having as many cultures and creeds, can live and work together in unity and peace. Only those who close their ears to past history will say that capital and labor, communism and fascism, and Catholicism and Protestantism, make up the building blocks of a lasting peace structure. Only the blind would proclaim that the assembled delegates from the various nations can establish a lasting peace in a conference hall at the same time that their individual governments are hysterically preparing new and more destructive weapons for use in a third world war. Totally blind must those be that promise peace and safety when an atomic bomb hangs precariously above the world suspended by the mere thread of tricky diplomacy.

And there are many other remedies that are put forth as cures for this dying old world. Some are "left", some are "right"; some of one color, some of another. Each has its own formula for balancing the world's supply and demand;

each has its sages and seers, prophets and preachers; each has its "sales talk". One says: "Religion alone has the answer for humanity's twentieth century cry of despair." (Truman) Another says: "In my opinion, he [Pope Pius XII] is one of the foremost figures working for world peace." (Grace Moore) There are many other "isms" that are championed in the open forum of public opinion, but totaled up they are only vanities or nothingnesses. Those qualities which are necessary to achieve great political and social reforms these leaders lack, but worthless oratory they command in abundance. In fact, their windy talk is what constitutes the thin "new order" gown that is draped around the old battle-scarred world.

But through this sheer synthetic costume is seen the same Big Three in control, the Big Three who never agree, that is, Commerce, Politics and Religion. Their mighty men are the leaders of this world, and the people blindly follow these leaders who have no vision. And what is the result? Let the wisest man that ever lived on this earth answer that question. He said: "If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch." Those words were prophetically spoken by Christ Jesus (Matthew 15:14), and no one can deny that they are now fulfilled, for the whole world is bogged down in a muddy ditch. Moreover, in fulfillment of prophecy it is observed that 'darkness covers the world and gross darkness the people'. How true it is: "Where there is no vision, the people perish."—Isaiah 60:2; Proverbs 29:18.

The responsibility for this condition must be borne to a large measure by the political, commercial and religious leaders; for, indeed, none are so blind as these who have "eyes [to see the facts], and see not; which have ears [to hear the warning], and hear not". (Jeremiah 5:21) Isaiah the prophet gives a brilliant description of these leaders: "They are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs,

they cannot bark; sleeping [Hebrew, "talking in their sleep"], lying down, loving to slumber." (Isaiah 56:10, *margin*) It is therefore plain that any effort spent in trying to awaken the blind and sleepy leaders would be lost.

The Command to Awake!

Be it noted, however, that those who have followed the willfully blind leaders have been deceived and kept in ignorance, but not willingly so. There is hope for such. Hence, the cry is: "Awake, for the climax of the ages is here!" The issue is not politics versus economics, or state versus man, or man versus man, nor is it the atom versus man. The issue of the ages is Devil rule versus God rule, the old world of wickedness against the new world of righteousness.

Are you a lover of righteousness? Do you sigh and cry because of the wickedness that you see done in the world? Do you wonder what lies behind the mysterious current events that are occurring in the earth today? If so, then lift up your head and rejoice, for now it is possible for your eyes to be opened so that you can see the light of the new day through this present pall of darkness.

And who is it that will open the eyes of these sincere people? Not the scientists who busy themselves forging new destructive instruments. They are able to smash an atom, but not the iron curtain of darkness; they can harness atomic energy, but not the passions of wicked men. Neither are the commercial, political or religious elements able, or willing, to enlighten those that sit in darkness. As for the great publicity agencies, the radio and public press, they have miserably failed to inform the people. There are newspapers galore and magazines aplenty which becloud the issues with their multitudes of words, and so often, by distorting the news, they produce a deceptive optical illusion. The failure of these agencies to give the people right knowledge makes necessary

now the publication of this magazine, *Awake!*

The world has reached the crossroads and is entering the atomic age. Therefore, you people of good-will of all nations should arouse yourselves and observe that the world is 'reeling to and fro like a drunkard' on the very precipice of destruction. "How may I escape?" should be the pressing question on your mind. To arrive at the correct answer you must be alive and alert to what is happening in the world. Take a keen interest and be quick to sense out the truth of matters. Not only learn the facts, but weigh their import. Look not only at the superficial, but penetrate, search out, and discover the subterranean roots and meaning of world events. In doing so you will find this magazine a great aid and assistance. It is awake to the universal issues.

Aims and Purposes

On October 1, 1919, the first issue of the *Golden Age* magazine was published. Eighteen years later the name of the magazine was changed to *Consolation*. On July 31, 1946, the last issue of *Consolation* was published, and now *Awake!* becomes its successor. To all of the advantages contained in *The Golden Age* and *Consolation* will be added timely information for the purpose of awakening men of good-will to the issues of life.

Integrity to the truth will be the highest aim of this magazine, and, therefore, it will publish the truth without partiality and without hypocrisy. It will have the courage to publish the facts as they are, and to champion God-given liberties such as freedom of speech and worship. It will not stop at exposure, at tearing down and rooting out error, but it will aim to present a remedy, to build up hope for the future, to comfort those that mourn and to strengthen those that sigh and cry because of the abominations done in this evil world. Destructive evidence will be followed by con-

structive information; the hopelessness of the old world will be contrasted with the hopefulness of the new world. This is a Scriptural course to follow, for it is written that the Lord's servant, after rooting out, pulling down and destroying, should then proceed to build and to plant.—Jeremiah 1:10.

The articles and statements of this magazine will be based upon fully documented source material as proof. Dogmatic statements and unproved assertions will be avoided, and editorial comment will be based on solid argument, especially when dealing with controversial issues. The magazine will not serve as a channel for personal opinion or speculation on any subject.

As for coverage this magazine will endeavor to treat information from a world-wide rather than local viewpoint. It will appeal to all honest people of all lands. It will not be a political magazine nor will it preach any creed; it will be free from all sects and creeds and doctrines of men. The latest political, economic and religious developments will be dealt with in so far as these affect the people in general. Historical and geographical articles will be presented from time to time, and educational and instructive information will be drawn from the field of science.

It will not be a one-man or one-nation magazine, but its contributors and correspondents will be spread out world-wide. Living in many lands and under many conditions, they will be able to make on-the-scene reports of happenings as they are, uncensored, and free of any nationalistic flavor. The material and contents of the magazine, therefore, will be informative, educational and interesting to the greatest number of persons, young and old alike.

Efforts will be made to make the style and composition pleasing in both its writing and the way it is printed. Good, readable type will be used, and short

articles will be set off in relief from the heavier and more lengthy ones. Generally there will be a leading article and one or two secondary articles; also several shorter articles covering many aspects of life. Short, pithy and concise items will tastefully season the magazine to the delight of its readers.

There will be two outstanding features regularly carried in each issue. "Thy Word Is Truth" will inspire faith in the Creator by having as its authority God's Holy Word, the Bible. The other feature of particular interest, "Watching the World," will summarize world events and happenings. It will flash before the reader a picture of the world as it is seen hurrying on its way. The great volume of words published by the daily press will be boiled down to crystallize the essentials for the reader.

Here, then, is a magazine of the highest educational value for all sincere and upright people of all races, creeds and nationalities. "Who hath ears to hear, let him hear," and let him arise from the dust and darkness of this old, musty world and come out into the light and freshness and freedom of the new world. Those who will do so will hear the King of the new world, Christ Jesus, say: "Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear." (Matthew 13:16) Blessed, indeed, are those who are already awake to present world-shattering conditions. Blessed, too, will be those who arouse and shake themselves from their lethargy. The climax of the ages is at hand; there is no time to lose. Romans 13:11, the keynote text of this magazine, emphatically declares: "NOW IT IS HIGH TIME TO AWAKE!"



Music Is Medicine

MUSIC has long been known for its soothing effect upon ruffled and irritated nerves. More than a thousand years before Christ it was recorded that David the shepherd lad cunningly played the harp to refresh the troubled spirit of King Saul.—1 Samuel 16:23.

Much more recently, just last month, in fact, a news dispatch reports that the Veterans Administration has ordered thousands of phonograph records for distribution to veterans' hospitals. The musical programs are to be planned to suit the patients. For instance, an album of 75 recordings is specially selected for neuro-psychiatric hospitals, and another of 90 recordings will go to tuberculosis and general hospitals. The musical selections range from Bach to barbershop ballads.

The National Music Council recently conducted a survey to determine to what extent music is used in mental hospitals. Of 209 reports received, 23 hospitals said they used it for therapeutic reasons and 134 reported that they used it for both therapy and recreation. But the discovery was made that active participation by the patients themselves in making music was invariably far more beneficial than mere listening. Group performance is probably best for this purpose, as it diverts the attention of the patient from himself and develops a spirit of fellowship and co-operation.

Another important finding of this survey was concerning jazz. Jazz is not music, but is a very irritating dissonance to many sane persons. That is not new, but the new discovery made in these mental hospitals by psychiatrists is that the blasting and blaring called jazz "is a disturbing influence to all types of patients". Yes, even an insane person is disturbed by that discordant "tin-pan alley" racket called jazz.

A Trip in Travancore, India

SQUALOR, abject poverty, dirt, pestering beggars and unscrupulous shopkeepers—these are the impressions that first jostle for attention in the mind of the westerner newly landed in India. Leaving the port for the interior he adds to these a flat, uninteresting landscape, with parched, brown fields in the dry season, and flooded, green ones in the wet; dust, flies, stinks and filth. Here and there a village, tiny houses huddled each against its neighbor, pitifully thin cattle in large herds nosing the dust for shriveled grass, and peasants as thin as their cattle; poverty, poverty, stark, cruel poverty everywhere.

As his acquaintance with the country increases yet other, more sinister and more intrinsically evil impressions take root in his mind: Religion; blatantly evil, filthy in the extreme and catering for every depraved impulse of the human heart. Idols; appeased by gifts from the scant substance of the ignorant devotees, and which gifts, as in any religion, go to fatten lazy, ignorant priests. Superstition; that synonym for religion and also for demonism (compare the *King James*, *Emphatic Diaglott* and *American Standard Version* translations of Acts 17:22), governing every important act of life. Grotesque architecture. Sadhus; Indian monks, indescribably dirty with long, matted hair and dung-smearred body, battenning upon the credulity of the people. Phallic symbols; representative of the sex organs, openly displayed and venerated.

India, pitiful India! The slave for centuries to the greatest of all tyrants, Satan and his demons. That other tyranny of British rule is weak, anemic, beside this awful scab upon the people. It alone has sapped their manhood, bringing a nation 400,000,000 strong into submission to a mere handful of foreigners, powerless in the grip of an inherent treachery and mutual distrust of each

other. The "god of this world", Satan, "which deceiveth the whole world," truly has "blinded the minds" of this groaning people, using his most deceptive weapon, religion, to accomplish it.

Bible Influence

In one part of India alone is there any variation to this condition, and it is no coincidence that it is the one part where the Bible has been an open book for centuries. This is limited to a small strip of territory on the extreme southwest coast, Travancore. Here since the fourth century the Syrian "church" has taken root, bringing to the people the enlightening and ennobling influence of the Book of Freedom, God's Word, the Bible. And the effect here has been the same as in any other part of the earth where it has had free circulation: an enlightened and cultured people.

This is not suggesting that these people have escaped from the bondage of religion. Seventy percent have retained their Hindu religion, and the other thirty have merely changed one form of demonism for another, Hinduism for what they falsely call Christianity. No, the point here made is that in spite of religion the influence of the Bible has permeated the whole people, uplifting both the so-called Christian and, indirectly, the non-Christian. The result of this influence is seen in the general demeanor of the whole people: mutual cooperation, freedom for the womenfolk, some degree of sanitation, personal cleanliness, education, kindness, true human dignity.

From among these people of recent years there has arisen a small number of persons who 'stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free', escaping completely from the snares of religion and witnessing to the name and kingdom of Jehovah. Just a minute portion of the vast masses that go to the

making of the nation of Hindustan, from three to four hundred in number.

The better to know this people, let us first take a look at their land and living conditions. In place of the flat, arid plains of the rest of India, here the land is undulated and green the year round. Enjoying both monsoons, and consequently two rainy seasons, coupled with a strong sun, the brown, laterite soil responds in a way hard to credit from its stony appearance. At the cost of very little cultivation, the scratch with a primitive plow and once or twice with the hoe, the sun and rain combine to produce good crops of rice in the flooded fields in the depressions; coconuts, bananas, tapioca, mangoes and pineapples on the slopes; and on the hills and mountain range, rubber, tea and coffee.

Instead of being huddled together in insanitary villages, the farmer folk are housed each in his own land. These houses are well built from the laterite (meaning, "brick-stone") dug from his land, with timber from their own farm and thatched with the fronds of the palms platted together, and finally a cement floor. This cement is about the only item that they need to buy. The children go to the local school, reducing the illiteracy figure of seventy percent for the rest of India down to ten percent here. The women also are educated and enjoy a measure of freedom almost equal to the West.

Travel Facilities

Communication is either by boat through the many backwaters that interlace large areas or else by the Indian-style busses. A popular and excellent alternative is to walk. Where it is possible, the water route is certainly the more pleasant. For ten cents in American currency you may travel all night or all day in a thirty- or forty-foot motorboat, chugging between green fields so close as sometimes to give the impression of gliding over the land itself. If by night,

then you sleep where you can, huddled with other passengers on floor or seats, a jumbled mass of arms and legs seemingly sticking out from the least expected places.

But that is better than the busses, generally. These are just plain wooden forms placed transverse across the chassis, the sides open and a roof constructed for luggage. To travel in one of these is an experience that sticks in mind. You may start off with a "full" load of passengers, but that is purely a relative term. At the next stop others will crowd in, and you will squeeze closer together to make room. Again a stop, and more clamber on, hanging onto the outside and standing on the running board when no more can be crammed in. More and more pile on until the inside passenger gets no more sight of the world around him than opaque human bodies will allow. But this is all taken in good part. Everybody is so nice about it all, and so pleasant to his fellows, gladly submitting to being crammed so that some other person might get on.

The rule "No Luggage" on busses in the West does not obtain here. "Luggage" may include anything from the usual trunk of clothes and roll of bedding indispensable to the traveler in India to sacks of vegetables or household furniture. All of this is piled onto the roof, and the final overload of passengers and luggage takes on the semblance of a surrealist artist's nightmare.

Theocratic Activities

For the duration of the war the Kingdom publishers were officially denied all literature. Early in the war the Travancore State government "banned" the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, confiscated the literature and the printing press and externed the English representative of the Society then there. But no power on earth can successfully "ban" Jehovah's witnesses, for the great

God of the universe, Jehovah, has decreed that this witness shall be given to all nations, including India, and given it will be. In common with their fellow witnesses in other parts of earth under similar circumstances, these rallied to the Theocratic standard and continued with the witness work with any instrument at their disposal, often just the Bible alone. The quality of integrity stamped them as true followers of the "faithful and true witness", Christ Jesus.

Their beloved magazine *The Watchtower* no longer could be printed in their vernacular, Malayalam. But Jehovah spread a table before them 'in the presence of their enemies'. A duplicated copy of the leading article from *The Watchtower* would reach one brother, and he would translate it into Malayalam in manuscript form. A few copies of this would be made by hand and these sent to certain companies. Here the brethren would make extra copies for their own use and extra ones to be sent to yet other companies, and so all in turn would be fed.

Now that the ban on the Society is lifted, these are looking forward to re-

ceiving the printed copies of *The Watchtower* again and other publications of the Society in their vernacular. At present they have nothing. In spite of this they have now resumed pavement witnessing, offering the people the English magazines *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* and the few English booklets available. These are handicapped in this by not knowing English themselves, but they delight to identify themselves openly with The Theocracy in public places, and so approach the more educated types of persons most likely to know English.

The Meenadum Assembly

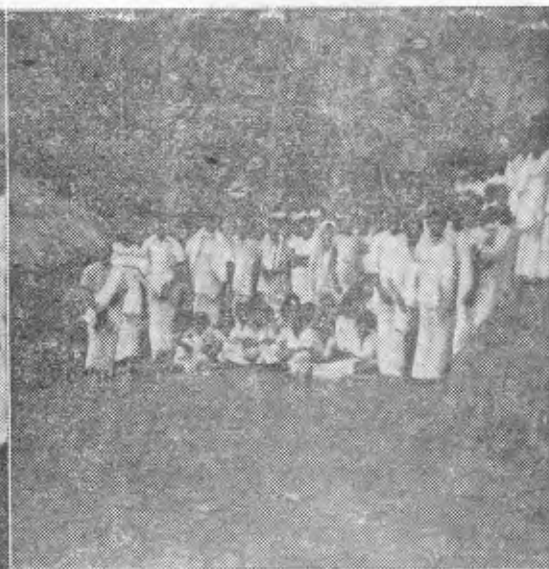
Being farmers, these brethren are scattered all about the countryside. These are grouped together as "companies", of Jehovah's witnesses, having the usual internal Theocratic organization for each group. At three places there are Kingdom Halls. To the western eye these will appear as barn-like affairs, but are all that is required for their purposes and are a great credit to the brethren who labored with their own hands to construct them out of materials obtained at their own expense. Plain laterite walls, unceiled roof of thatch, and a concrete floor. Furnishings: a rough, plain table, a chair, wooden forms and some woven rush mats.

From time to time various companies will meet together in one center for fellowship and mutual encouragement. The occasion is taken to give one or more public lectures to which most of the farmer folk for many miles around will come. The writer of this article had the privilege of being at one such assembly at the Meenadum Kingdom Hall.

The first problem was to get there. As no busses serve anywhere near and a quantity of luggage as bedding, changes of clothes and other material were to be taken, a bullock-cart was obtained. But any healthy person who is not accustomed to sitting for hours upon his



Street-corner witnessing with *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* at Kottayam



Left: Meenadam witnesses. Right: A jungle company of witnesses at Uppathara (High Range).

haunches in one position will prefer to walk.

The skies were heavy with monsoon clouds, and rain set in. This persisted, and by the time the first session was due to begin only about thirty of the expected hundred witnesses had arrived. Many had to walk from twelve to twenty miles with flooded streams and rivers blocking their paths. In spite of these difficulties they continued to arrive, and in the meantime the rain increased.

All thoughts were on the public meeting for the evening. Handbills had been circulated for many miles around, and the heavy rain threatened to prevent many from attending. Suddenly, two hours before the lecture was to begin, the rain stopped and a bright moon shone through onto a watery world.

Hours before the time to begin a large gong that hangs on the veranda of the Kingdom Hall was sounded. Its tones reverberated over the peaceful hills and valleys, and soon after the audience began to arrive. Stripling and maiden, and aged men and women with faces furrowed by the toil of the years. There is

no concern about being two hours before the appointed hour. What is more pleasant than to sit chatting with neighbors in the friendly, non-religious atmosphere of Kingdom Hall, or to join some little group listening to a witness tell the happy story of the Kingdom being at hand? Still they continue to arrive.

Do you enjoy seeing an honest, open and kindly face, softened by adversity, change its expressions as a pathetic and noble tale is told? As they waited for the time to begin, a brother read and translated from the *Watchtower* magazine the story of the trek of some of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany from the concentration camp. ("Integrity Outlives Concentration Camp," in English *Watchtower* of September 1, 1945) Every face there was a study in itself. Now a smile, now tender concern as the account unfolded. Not one who was not deeply moved, witnesses and good-will folk alike.

Again during the lecture "Escape Destruction in the Coming Crisis", perfect attention to every word. There is no audience on earth that could show more

consideration for the speaker by paying careful attention to the facts and Scriptural evidence there woven together for their information.

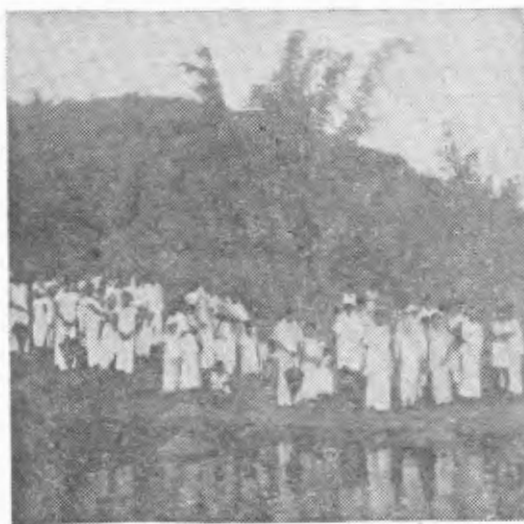
The next day dawned bright with a clear sky, contrary to expectations. This continued all through the morning, and other witnesses arrived from long distances. By midday every seat was occupied. In the afternoon again the gong sounded and the hall began to fill with the audience for the public lecture, "A United World Under Theocratic Rule." It was early apparent that the hall would be full to overflowing. To make more room the forms were removed outside, rush mats were spread upon the floor, and the audience sat upon the floor. By this method four persons can be accommodated in the floor space occupied by one person in, say, Western public halls. Seated on their haunches, knees drawn up under the chin, the persons in front seated on their toes, shoulder against

shoulder, they will sit for hours and never once mention cramp. The hall full, with persons seated almost on the feet of the speaker, the outside veranda and doors and windows provided an overflow meeting. For an hour and a half they heard about the New World prospects and blessings as they were translated from English into Malayalam, perfect attention, every cough stifled. True gentlemen and gentlewomen, all of them. Half an hour after the lecture finished the clouds massed and the heavens dropped their burdens. A drenching but a happy walk home.

A Jungle Kingdom Hall

The High Range is the name of the section of the Western Ghats range of hills that extends into Travancore. Here these are covered with thick jungle with occasional clearings for the growing of tea, coffee and rubber. Situated at the border where jungle and clearings meet is another lively little company of about 25 of Jehovah's witnesses, and to this a visit was also made.

The Kingdom Hall is a ten-mile walk from the bus terminus. The road winds around hills whose peaks are thrust



Amid jungle surroundings in High Range, in a river where elephants bathe and tigers drink, consecrations to do Jehovah's will were symbolized by water immersion before witnesses.



through little clouds. At first through tea estates, and then jungle paths and through small cultivations, at one time climbing almost on hands and knees and next slipping down a sharp decline. Measured in fatigue, ten miles of this is equal to twenty miles on even road.

On every side is evidence of elephants. Here a footprint, there a milestone uprooted (they seem to have a marked distaste for milestones, particularly white ones, for which reason in Mysore state the stones are painted black), here some droppings, and there where they had slithered down the bank to the road level on the slack of their baggy pants. Even the eye of the novice can read these signs when they are pointed out to him. A local brother showed where one had trampled a coolie to death, and again where it was shot by the English planter afterwards.

In these surroundings proudly stands the Kingdom Hall. Of simple design and structure, plain laterite walls and thatched roof, as remote in appearance from a Kingdom Hall in New York or London as it is remote in distance. Yet both alike in purpose, to serve as a place where those who love Jehovah might assemble to honor Him. But how unlike in situation, in this, that where the one is in the jungle of Jehovah's creating, the others are in the jungle of a demonized, so-called civilization, dark with its crop of treachery and hypocrisy!

Animals from the jungle roam at night in the Kingdom Hall compound. Close by were marks less than a week old left by a herd of elephants. In the cultivations around they had trampled crops and pulled and eaten banana plants. These large and lovable creatures are viewed by the brethren here much as we would view mosquitoes, a nuisance and possibly dangerous.

The jungle that is religion also grows close around. For example, at the first public lecture given there were about twenty Roman Catholic persons of good-

will who desired to learn something. The usual Gestapo methods of that totalitarian system were resorted to of having a spy present to report any such to the priest. It goes contrary to the priest's religion for anybody to learn anything, particularly about God's Word. The next day, Sunday, the priest made these persons who had committed the grievous sin of trying to get something into their heads besides the abacadabra, mumble-jumble, hocus-pocus put there by priests, for punishment, stand during the hearing of "mass" with a human skull on their heads. These skulls he kept on hand for this purpose. Now then, civilized world, I ask you, can you beat that one for pure religion and superstitious ignorance? And it is true. The name of the village is Upputhara, and the date Sunday the 9th of December, 1945. Yes, Mr. Printer, keep the figure one in, please—1945, not 945 in the Dark Ages.

After the lectures four of the local "men of good will" intimated that they had made a covenant to do Jehovah's will, and that they desired to take their stand beneath the banner of The Theocracy. Amid jungle surroundings, in a river where elephants bathe and tigers drink, these demonstrated by the symbol of water immersion that they had made that covenant.

At the foot of the Ghats is a town where several persons had manifested they were of good-will toward Jehovah. Partly for their benefit two lectures were arranged for the return journey. A new theater built of platted palm fronds and woven cane with a capacity of one thousand was placed at the disposal of these good-will persons for this purpose. Surely it could not be opened for any grander purpose than this, to declare the name and kingdom of Jehovah. So handbills had been distributed advertising the first lecture to begin at six-thirty.

At six-fifteen the speaker arrived to find not a single person of the audience present. At the scheduled time to start

half a dozen kids perched their seminaked persons on the front seats. One hour and fifteen minutes after the advertised time to start the lecture commenced with six hundred persons present. This is India!

The next night nearly eight hundred almost filled the hall. Almost all of the educated persons of the town were present, including a couple of pastors. One of these stood up to protest against something that was said, but his protest there was not in order and not permitted. The atmosphere was tense. At the end of the lecture it was announced that further information could be obtained from the literature available. The "sheep" and "goats" are being divided.

Demon Activities

The demons do not restrict their activities to just superstition, although that is by far their most powerful instrument. Many are their other methods of keeping the people deceived and in subjection to their oppressive yoke. Sometimes this breaks out in poltergeistic activities.

A world that denies the existence of evil spirits will be hard put to it to explain some events. But those who know their Bible will recognize them as the

actions of the once righteous spirit creatures who joined Lucifer in the rebellion against Jehovah's government, and who were cast out of heaven A.D. 1914 together with Lucifer, now Satan, and are confined to this earth. That these and other actions are part of their "great wrath" at the knowledge that the period of their evil reign is now up and their destruction is near.—Revelation 12: 7-12.

Such phenomena are not peculiar to India or to the backward countries by any means. World-wide and for centuries such events have taken place. Nor are poltergeistic methods the most effective instrument by which the peoples are deceived and oppressed. The Bible evidence is that religion is the most powerful instrument by means of which they 'deceive the whole world'. Whether in India, America or the seas' smallest isle, there is only one place of security, The Theocracy. To that place men of good-will the world over are now fleeing before the "battle of that great day of God Almighty", or Armageddon, shall destroy demons, religion and all who voluntarily have supported religion's racket, and then shall see a righteous and cleansed earth become the paradise home of man where they shall enjoy freedom from sickness, death and every harmful thing.—Correspondent in India.

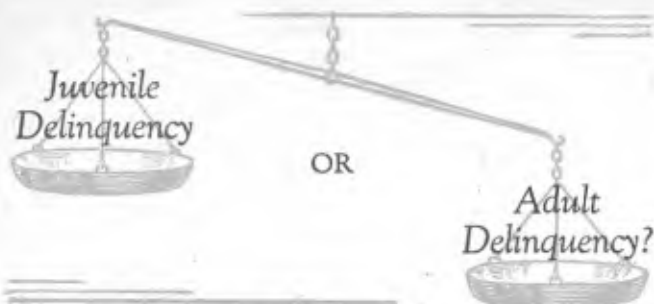


High Egg Production

☞ Two Rhode Island Red hens flew to an amazing altitude of 8,000 feet. Not content with this feat over which to cackle, each of the hens, while flying at this dizzying height, laid an egg. A pretty high egg-laying record, that! Oh, incidentally, you might be interested in knowing that these two hens were flying from New Orleans to the poultry show in Madison Square Garden in New York, aboard one of the commercial stratoliners.

Another Scientific Triumph!

☞ Science has pitted its brains against brawn and won again. It has added the scalp of a tough old rooster to its trophy belt, and all by a simple little pellet of a synthetic chemical compound called diethylstilbestrol. *Science News Letter* reports the victory, telling us that by inserting a tiny tablet of this compound under the skin of the toughest rooster six weeks before the date of execution the old bird will be as tender and juicy as a spring fryer by feast day. The softening-up process is due to the pellet's causing fat to form in the muscles.



DISMISS from mind for a moment the insipid findings of pious hypocrites and starry-eyed idealists on the subject of juvenile delinquency. Neither the condition nor the remedy is mysterious. Why make it so? The causes crowd in upon us from every direction; so if you will open your eyes to see and unstop your ears to hear, the questions on juvenile delinquency will have scores of answers.

Soberly reflect on adult doings. Two adults make a solemn covenant to live together. They have children. Then they tire of each other, sever their relationship, and search for new sex thrills. Not only do the children suffer, but they have stamped on their young minds the example of their parents. One out of six marriages ends in divorce court. Prominent personalities lead in the trading of old mates for new. "Jokes" on the number of husbands or wives they have had are received with hilarity. So youth comes to view marriage lightly. Adults are responsible.

Reading material supplied to youth contributes to delinquency. Dime-novel magazines drench the land with poorly written stories on sex, lust, murder, crime, and a score of other demoralizing topics. Even the comics put the accent on sex in picturing their heroes and heroines. Seldom are they funny; but in serial fashion they feed the young mind fantastic tales of war and crime and adventure by superhuman characters. A few of the comic strips still provide clean humor; the majority are suggestive and

exciting and harmful. Adults write and draw and publish the comics.

"Movies" go in for sex and crime and murder. Though the villain pays with his life in the end, the excitement of such a life while it lasts inflames the red blood of youth. The young mind meditates on the lusts and passions and thrills flashed

on the screen. Eventually many translate these thoughts into action. Motion pictures could be a tremendous force for good, invaluable as an educational aid and source of relaxation. A small minority of productions do serve such good ends, but the great majority glamorize sex and fast living. The youth absorb the immoralities pictured, because the power of suggestion works mightily. In a similar manner radio also is misused to demoralize. Adults produce the shows and broadcasts.

Popular songs commercialize on sex. Jazz and hot music stir passions. Some songs even glorify what moderns call "pick-ups". Lyrics not so plain accomplish the same end by subtle suggestion and insinuation. The modern dances that accompany the music match its power to excite. They cater to lust. Proper barriers between the sexes are broken down; the open road to delinquency stretches ahead. Grace and beauty in dancing have been replaced by vulgarity and passion. Civilization's "hep-cats" are on the same low level in dancing as demonized savages. The songs and dances come from adults.

Look at the advertisements of commerce. You should buy a certain suit or hat because "she" will "go for you" in it. That determines the value of the merchandise, not quality. Desirability is measured in terms of its power to attract the opposite sex. Voluptuous curves protrude their way into ads with which they have no imaginable connection. Apparently advertisers are out to

sell sex. They pander to base desires.

Even national governments are not above capitalizing on sex, opportunist-like. Past history has shown them willing to sell out morality, especially in wartime. Keep up the fighting morale of the soldier, they cry out. How? By devotion to righteous principles of freedom? Not so much by that as by the girls' doing their part. The expression "patriotic delinquency" has not been coined, but the term "victory girls" has been used to describe the teen-age delinquents. The boys want a girl in their arms tonight because they may not come back, says the song. When the fighting men are far from women, the pin-ups feed the imagination. Adults indulgently wink at these things. But then when their own children turn delinquent they belatedly turn grave. Foolish world! They babble platitudes about moral regeneration, but feed the world's inhabitants on a diet of immorality. They plant the seeds, they water them, and then they lament the increase and the harvest ultimately reaped. By the way, remember the recent test of the first atom bomb at Bikini? Do you recall that this bomb was named after a sexy character called "Gilda"? and that there was reportedly a curvaceous female motion-picture star painted on the deadly missile? Why?

Immorality seems to be the style. If you object, you are old-fashioned, narrow-minded, a prude. You're not one of the gang. It is a rollicking thing to whistle at the girls; the vanity of the misguided ones is tickled by the insulting attention. There is a subtle and devilish pressure toward delinquency. It is not easy for the youth to resist it. And adults do not help them. Some hinder. Not in so many words, of course; but because delinquency is produced by methods subtle and suggestive and indirect rather than direct does not lighten adult responsibility. If adults would set better examples, provide better reading matter, better motion pictures, better songs,

better dances, better advertising, and all-round cleaner environment, the youth would profit. But instead publicity channels and entertainment facilities, and public parks turned into petting grounds, are before the young to make their unclean impressions upon the mind. If the price of decency is too high or the lure of lust too strong for mature adults, then they should resign themselves to children who are "chips off the old block". The remedy is to halt adult delinquency.

Deeper Reasons, and the Remedy

Do not misconstrue the position taken here. This article is not condemning novels or comics or motion pictures or radio programs or songs or dances or other facilities mentioned. It is only pointing out that through misuse of these things by adults the condition of juvenile delinquency returns primarily to the parental lap. Sex, too, is natural. Being prudish is foolish. But being broadminded for immorality is worse than foolish. The fact is that a powerful invisible force has capitalized on sex.

In the days of the flood of Noah's day demon angels and other spirit creatures materialized and led man astray. That wicked world went sex-mad. "God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." (Genesis 6:5) Evil thoughts, unclean imaginations—they found expression in action. Only righteously disposed Noah and his household survived the flood that came as a result of the continual wickedness. Later sex-crazed Sodom was destroyed for similar reasons, only Lot and his daughters being delivered. Christ Jesus said that conditions at the end of "this present evil world" would be "as it was in the days of Noe" and "as it was in the days of Lot". (Luke 17:26-29) Revelation 12:12 and 16:13-16 show Satan and his demons more active now.

What is the solution? Religion? Far

from that! Priests and preachers have made headlines because of their immoralities, though few of their sins find the way into the public press. Why, religion grants absolution for delinquency, selling it for money returns. All religion has to offer is an outward show of piety and purity; but Christ Jesus condemned them for that sham. (Matthew 23: 25-28) Moreover, they have turned their churches into "bingo" gambling dens, outdoing even the religious Jews of Jesus' day who had turned the house of God into a den of thieves.

The simple solution is to fill the minds of young and old with good things. Solomon's inspired words concerning man are to the point: "As he thinketh within himself, so is he." (Proverbs 23:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) A clean mind, a clean person; a filthy mind, a delinquent

person. You cannot gainsay it. The five senses react to their surroundings, unavoidably. They dutifully relay the messages to the brain. The mind feeds thereon. Individuals desiring to be clean resist the uncleannesses flung at them from every side by not being conformed to this world's evil ways, by being transformed by renewing their minds through study of God's Word. Passing by the mental fodder of this world, they follow the advice of the inspired apostle Paul: "Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, *think on these things.*" (Philippians 4:8) Minds thus fed have no room nor desire for delinquency.

"Personal Representative" to Vatican

"I HAVE asked Mr. Myron C. Taylor to return to Italy as my personal representative to His Holiness the Pope, with the rank of Ambassador." So read a statement released May 3, 1946, by President Truman. He was continuing the arrangement inaugurated by the late President Roosevelt.

On June 5, 1946, representatives of the Federal Council of Churches called on President Truman on behalf of 30,000,000 Protestants. Headed by the president of the council, Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam of the Methodist Church, they requested that this "personal representative" Taylor be recalled from his Vatican post. With zeal Cardinal Spellman rushed into the fray to denounce the request. Speaking at Fordham university a week later, he emoted: "What reason have these men of religion to make such demands of the president? Is it the anti-Catholicism of unhooded Klansmen sowing seeds of disunion within our treasured nation?" Ah, was it zeal for Amer-

ica or for the Vatican interests that raised the cardinal's ire?

Replying to this Bishop Oxnam said:

It is to be regretted that a distinguished prelate should in referring to fellow Christians use such phrases as "bigotry thrives on ignorance"; "bigots lay foundations of falsehood." . . . We desire religious liberty for every Roman Catholic, every Jew, every Protestant. The respectful request for the termination of Mr. Taylor's appointment as a personal representative of the president to the pope was made because Protestants believe it violates the American principle of the separation of church and state.

President Truman concluded to keep the "personal representative" at the Vatican until the signing of the peace treaties. Why is that the determining time? Is the pope the directing power behind American diplomacy? May not this leaning of the democratic powers toward papal advice be a contributing factor in the continued strained relations between them and the Soviet?

Color, the Glory of Creation

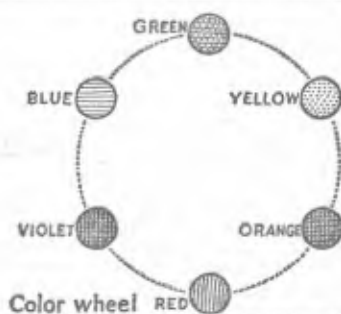
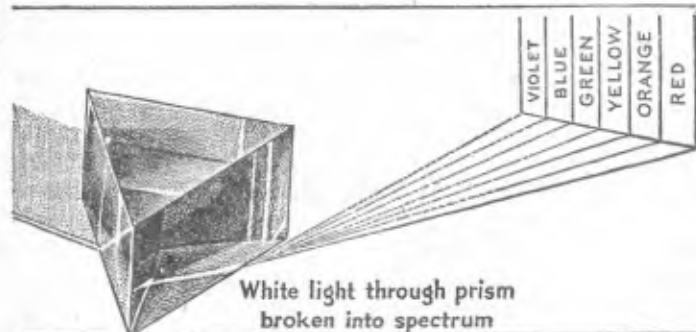
TOWARD the end of the first creative day Jehovah commanded: "Let there be light," and there was. For this, and other reasons, Almighty God is the 'Father of light'. (James 1:17) Light is radiant energy, and as such it promotes plant growth, supplies illumination, and is also the source of color.

Visible light or white light upon passing through a triangular piece of glass called a prism is broken up and emerges, not as white light, but as a range of many colors. By measurement it is found that each color is light (radiant energy) having a particular wave length. At one end of the band is violet, having the shortest wave length, 400 to 430 millimicrons. Red is at the opposite end and measures 630 to 720 millimicrons. In between are the blues, greens, yellows and oranges. This whole band or range of colors is called the spectrum, and all together these hundreds of individual rays combine to make up white light.

Noah and his family were the first to see a majestic spectrum in the heavens following the Flood. The sunlight passing through tiny raindrops, which acted like prisms, was broken up into the colorful rainbow. But that was not the first revelation of color. The birds of the heavens, the fish of the sea, the beasts of the forest, the flowers and trees, all were clothed in their order of beauty and color for man's enjoyment.

What, then, is color? It may be defined as a sensation produced on the nerve mechanism of the eye by radiant energy of a definite wave length and intensity. There are three aspects or manifestations in which color may produce this sensation, but only the common one will be discussed here. When white light made up of the spectrum rays strikes a white sheet of paper most of the rays are reflected to the eye and the sheet is said to be white. The same light falling on a black sheet of paper is absorbed and is not reflected, so the sheet is said to be black. Then, what happens when white light hits a red sheet of paper? This: practically all of the various wave lengths of the spectrum are absorbed except the red, which is reflected to the eye. And this same thing happens when light strikes the petals of a yellow tulip or the blue feathers of a peacock. Only those wave lengths of light that produce the particular color are reflected; the rest are absorbed.

Color is a sensation, not a substance. It is true that the material in the paper, petals and feathers that reflects color is a substance, called *pigment*, and has a definite chemical composition. But whether natural or artificial, pigments do not possess the inherent ability to radiate color in themselves. Rather, the light rays they reflect originate from an outside source. This is demonstrated by



placing colored objects in a dark room. If pigments emitted or gave off color of themselves they would shine forth with the same brilliance in the dark as in the light. However, only when they are illuminated do they appear colored.

Color is dependent upon three factors: the color of the light source, the pigment properties of the object, and the color sensitivity of the eye. This latter factor explains why a color-blind person does not see and appreciate colors in their true value. The most complex of these three factors, of course, is the second, the pigment properties. Pigments are divided into two classes, *chromatic* and *achromatic*, the chromatics being the colors like red, green, brown, etc.; whereas the achromatics are black and white and gray, called "neutrals", and are used to produce the shades and tints. The qualities of the chromatic colors are further defined by three terms: *hue*, *value*, *saturation*.

The Color Wheel

There are three primary colors, red, yellow and blue, from which all the others can be made. These three are basic because no other colors or combination of colors will produce red, yellow or blue. Orange, green and violet are spoken of as the *secondary* colors because they are mixtures of the three primaries. Orange is a mixture of red and yellow; green is made from yellow and blue; violet, or purple, is obtained from blue and red. It is thus observed that the ends of the spectrum have been bent around to form a complete circle or wheel, and because it is a circle wherein the three primaries are equidistant it is possible to produce an endless number of colors by blending any two of the primaries. Sometimes these variations are given names of their own. For example, a reddish violet is known as magenta or cerise and a greenish blue, turquoise.

If instead of mixing two primaries three are used, then an unlimited num-

ber of browns can be made. The position of these fall inside the color circle and vary from an olive hue, made by putting a slight touch of red in green, to very dark browns, like Vandyke brown, which approaches black in mass tone.

Another phenomenon is observed by this circle arrangement of colors in that those colors that lie opposite to each other on the circle are also opposite in disposition and temperament. They neutralize each other if mixed, producing gray, and are therefore called *complementary* colors. Green is the complement of red, orange of blue, yellow of violet. Where contrast is desired they are used.

Color Harmony

From this discussion it is very apparent that colors are the result of fixed laws, and to be used successfully they must be combined intelligently, with due care being given to harmony. If the notes of music are properly arranged and played, delightful melody is the result. So with color. If the proper combinations and emphasis are given to color arrangements they are pleasing.

The reason for this is that color, like music, produces certain mental reactions. Blue colors are cool, oranges are warm, and reds are hot. Some colors are subduing, others are tranquilizing, and others are exciting. One color may seem to be reclining, whereas another speaks aggressiveness. A color out of place may fairly scream.

If you want to learn what real color harmony is, turn to the handiwork of the Creator. Look at the gorgeous flowers, so true in hue, so intense in purity! Look at the ever-changing sunsets, painted with splendor and grandeur, yet with a delicate beauty that no artist can duplicate! In all the vast expanse of creation there is no clashing of color. Color is indeed the glory of creation. The heavens and the earth clothed in spectral array reflect the glory of Jehovah, the Author and Father of light.

The Stream of Life

VISUALIZE an accident where a victim lies bleeding profusely. You feel your own blood drain from your face from the shock, and you know that you have turned very pale. But just look at the faces of the curious crowd that has quickly appeared from nowhere. You see reflected mingled emotions of pity, concern, distress, but dominating and overshadowing these is horror. The outer fringes of the crowd press forward; those forward seek to draw back from the sight of blood that a moment before had so strangely and unexplainably fascinated them. Some turn away unable to longer bear the sight, others become faint and sick at their stomach, and all are profoundly moved emotionally. The spilling of blood is a serious, sobering and shocking matter. Rightly so; for the Creator of man declares: "The life of the flesh is in the blood." (Leviticus 17:11) We should know more about this bright-red fluid that man does not want to lose.

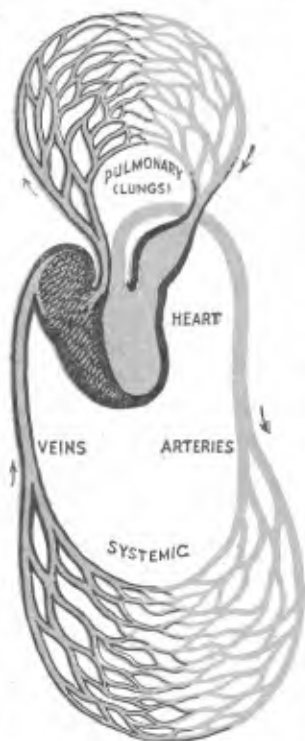
The blood flowing in the arteries and veins of fleshly creatures is a stream of life. The halting of its flow means cessation of life. It is through the blood stream that life is maintained. It carries nourishment to the body tissues, and from these tissues it removes waste material. Necessarily, it must circulate through all parts of the body to do its work. Most people today have a general appreciation of the circulatory system, but such was not the case centuries ago.

The early Greeks religiously studied the human body, and its involuntary

movements greatly intrigued them. They specially noted the heaving of the chest, the beating of the heart, and the pulse action; but never once did they realize the relation existing between these three actions. The Greeks theorized that the veins contained the blood, and the arteries circulated air obtained from the lungs. In those days only dead animals were studied, and when a body was opened invariably air was found in the arteries and very little blood remained in the left heart chamber. The blood found was black, not looking like the blood from living creatures. They knew that when the skin was cut or broken the blood flowed out, but because it oozed forth steadily from the veins it was concluded to be a juice in the body and was not connected by them with the pulse and heartbeat. They assumed that the lungs merely performed a fan-like action to cool the overheated blood in the veins.

Later in the Middle Ages, Galen put forth the idea of the heart's being the source of body heat and the blood's being the oil that kept the flame going. He noted the difference in color and texture of the blood in one side of the heart as compared with that contained in the other chamber. He concluded that the blood was purified by passing through the tissue separating the two heart chambers.

For centuries most men followed Galen's idea. Nevertheless, many fantastic theories were advanced, the more fantastic and unreasonable, the more readily accepted. It was not until the six-



teenth century that the idea of the heart's pumping the blood was advanced by Servetus. He proved that the blood as it circulated was received into the right heart chamber, thence expelled and circulated through the lungs and on to the left heart chamber, and there to be pumped out through a large artery for another cycle of circulation. Servetus, incidentally, was a very capable student of the Bible, seeing, among other things, the fallacy of the religious doctrine of the "trinity". He was caused to be burned at the stake, by John Calvin.

The perplexing problem of the circulation of the blood that had baffled men for centuries was finally solved by Dr. William Harvey, in the year 1628. The simplicity of it, now that it is known, makes one wonder why the solution did not come sooner. Dr. Harvey stumbled onto the truth of the matter by observation. He noted that as the heart beat the pulse reacted accordingly. If the heart beat fast, the pulse increased; if it beat slow, the pulse slowed. When the heart stopped, so did the pulse. From a severed artery he observed that the blood spurted with each heartbeat, from the opening still connected with the heart. By tying a tourniquet on the arm he noted that the veins on the side away from the heart bulged, whereas those toward the heart flattened. Thus he determined the direction in which this red stream of life flowed in making its cycle.

An important detail yet unsolved was how the blood passed from the arteries and into the veins. It was about nine years later that the tiny capillary network interspersing the tissue at the ends of the arteries and veins was discovered. The blood oozes from the walls of the tiny arterial capillaries into the tissues, and from the tissues it oozes through the walls of and into the venous capillaries and on into the venous circulation.

Now to follow this red lifestream as it makes one of its circuits. The powerful muscle of the left heart chamber con-

tracts, the blood is forced out into the large artery called "aorta", and the journey has started. From the aorta the blood branches off into smaller and smaller arteries, reaching to all parts of the body. It is like a river in that it has its main stream with many smaller tributaries, which in turn lose themselves in tiny rivulets at its headwaters. But this arterial system is unlike a river system in that the flow is reversed: the muscular heart drives the crimson tide up the main arteries, into the tributaries, and finally to the ends of the small arteries. There the arterial capillaries feed it into the tissues.

While in the tissues the blood does its life-sustaining work. It discharges its cargo of nourishment and takes on unwanted waste material. Its red cells carry oxygen received from the lungs to the body tissues. From the tissues the blood oozes into the venous capillaries, into the small veins, into larger and larger ones, gathering speed all the time and swelling in volume till all the venous blood enters the right heart chamber via two large veins. The network of the system of veins may also be likened to the rivulets and tributaries and larger streams of a river system, only in this case the flow is, like the river system and unlike the arterial system, from the smaller to the larger channels. As the blood circulates it not only supplies nourishment and eliminates waste but also combats disease by the warrior white-cells.

But with the return of the stream of life to the right heart chamber its cycle is not complete. Here also a powerful muscle contracts and forces the blood into the lungs. While in the lungs the carbon dioxide picked up as waste in the tissue cells is eliminated and in its place oxygen is taken on by the red cells, thus accomplishing a cleansing and purifying work. The exchange is similar to that of the blood when feeding tissue and taking on unwanted material, only the action is

reversed, to the blood's benefit. From the lungs the blood returns to the left chamber of the heart—one eventful voyage finished, but another in the start. This circuit from the right chamber of the heart to the lungs and back to the left chamber is called the “pulmonary circuit”. As the blood makes its journey from the left chamber through the arteries and veins throughout the body and back to the right chamber of the heart it makes two other circuits, the systemic and the portal. The former is to the body tissues generally; the latter circuit is through the intestines and vital organs, where impurities are eliminated and the blood is built up.

What is the volume of this red stream of life? The estimate is that an average-size man has approximately a gallon of blood. Dr. Harvey was intrigued by the amount of blood propelled by the heart, so he opened the heart of a dead body and found the fully dilated left chamber would hold from two to four ounces of blood. He estimated that each heartbeat expelled about an ounce of fluid. On this basis, in one minute and forty-eight seconds the heart would pump a gallon of blood, the approximate volume contained in the body of an average-size man.

Revealed to Solomon

Now once more call to mind Jehovah God's declaration that the life is in the blood. The force of that truth can be more fully appreciated after only a brief consideration of the stream of life that

He set going in creature man. He was never puzzled over the circulation system, as men were for so many centuries. He created it. Moreover, it appears from Solomon's inspired writing that the Creator revealed this wonder to King Solomon long before the Greeks searched for the answer, and much longer before it was rediscovered by man in the days of Servetus and Dr. Harvey.

Solomon wrote: “. . . the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was.” (Ecclesiastes 12: 6, 7) The entire twelfth chapter of Ecclesiastes concerns itself chiefly with portraying the aging human body as it wears out. The “pitcher” is that which receives the life-bearing stream of blood, namely, the heart. This “pitcher” serves the blood stream out again for circulation through the body. At death the heart becomes like a pitcher shattered to pieces at the fountain, because it can no longer receive and contain and pump out the blood. The “wheel” of the circulation of the lifestream through the body is then like the water wheel that is broken at the cistern, unable to longer hoist water from the cistern to the pitcher of the water-carrier for serving out. The broken wheel ceases to turn. Stopped is the revolution of the blood-circulation. The stream of life ceases to flow; the body ceases to live and returns to dust as it was. Wise King Solomon knew all this long before Dr. Harvey was born, because Jehovah had revealed it to him.

Was Columbus Wrong?

¶ Now a Soviet scientist comes forward with the report that the earth is not round, after all. Professor A. Izotov told the Leningrad Geographical Society, on July 6, that the earth is elliptical and has three axes and equators. According to Izotov, the earth's radius is about half a mile greater than the distance measured by the German astronomer Bessel in the late 1830's and which had been accepted by cartographers for more than a hundred years. The claim is that all Soviet maps will be revised to include the new findings.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



Spirit Operations

WHAT is called *spirit* in English is called *ruach* in the original inspired Hebrew Scriptures and *pneuma* in the original inspired Greek Scriptures. In the King James Bible Version of those Hebrew Scriptures *ruach* is translated *spirit* 232 times; *anger* once; *courage* once; *mind* 5 times; *cool* once; *blast* 4 times; *tempest* once; *air* once; *windy* once; *wind* 90 times; and *breath* 28 times; all these words applying to some invisible force. In the King James Version of the inspired Greek Scriptures the corresponding word *pneuma* is translated *ghost* 91 times; *life* once; *spiritual* gift once; *spiritually* once; *spirit* 288 times; and *wind* once; all of which words apply to invisible forces or energies.

The simplest meanings of *ruach* and *pneuma* are *breath*, and *wind*, because both *ruach* and *pneuma* are drawn from root verbs meaning "to breathe" or "to blow". Christ Jesus shows there is something in common between wind and a spirit person, in that he said: "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind [*pneuma*] bloweth [*pnei*] where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the spirit [*pneuma*]." And then He contrasts flesh and spirit, saying: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit."—John 3:7, 8, 6.

In what way is there a likeness between breath and wind and the angel spirits and God and His resurrected Son

Christ Jesus, so that the Bible can apply to them all the one term *spirit* and *ruach* or *pneuma*? In this way, that all are an active force in kind and all are invisible to the unaided human eye. All, however, may produce effects that are seeable. When the invisible breath is drawn in, the lungs expand and the chest is seen to rise. When the invisible wind blows, it drives the ship over the waters by means of its sails. Thus these unseen forces produce seen results. So also do God and the glorified Jesus and the other spirit persons. Hence we read, at Ephesians 2:2, 3, respecting Satan the Devil, the prince of the demon spirits: "In time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit [*pneuma*] that now worketh in the children of disobedience." The work of this prince of unclean spirits himself is unseen, but his work produces visible effects in the disobedient course of men who yield to Satan the Devil.

Referring to Jehovah's active force or energy it is written at Genesis 1:2: "And the spirit [*ruach*] of God moved upon the face of the waters." Also at Genesis 41:38 we read: "Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?" Our reason tells us that Pharaoh was not meaning to say that a holy-ghost, a "third person of the trinity" was dwelling inside Joseph. In his sanity Pharaoh meant that the active force of Almighty God was working in Joseph, which active force or spirit was operating to a discernible or visible effect, enabling Joseph to interpret Pharaoh's two

dreams. Certainly Almighty God did not have to come down from His throne of the universe to the side of Joseph in order to use His active force upon Joseph and to put the right thoughts of understanding in his mind. From wherever His lofty station is Jehovah God sent forth His spirit or invisible energy and beamed it directly upon the devoted Joseph. "The eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him," says 2 Chronicles 16:9.

The manifestations of such spirit or invisible active energy of the all-powerful God are many and of great variety. The Bible records many such manifestations. Joseph's was a manifestation of divine inspiration. However, that was not the first case where Jehovah's spirit acted upon a man. Enoch was certainly an earlier case of inspiration, for the apostle Peter says: "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy ghost" (*Authorized Version*); "moved by the holy spirit" (*Am. Stan. Ver.*); "moved by holy spirit."—*The Emphatic Diaglott*.

Trinitarians, who translated the *Authorized Version Bible* and who believed that the "holy ghost" is the third person of a "trinity", were much perplexed because in Peter's original Greek writing he used no article *the* before "holy spirit". The *Emphatic Diaglott* translation of 2 Peter 1:20,21 shows that fact. In the original Greek text there are 51 cases where the expression "holy spirit" has no definite article *the* before it; there are also 54 cases where the word "spirit" has no definite article or any other qualifying word about it. Out of these 105 cases where the Greek text omits the article *the*, each time that the trinitarian translators thought the verse referred to their imagined "third person

of the trinity" they painstakingly inserted the article *the* in their English translation and also gave capital initial letters to the words "Holy" and "Spirit". This makes one inquire if Jehovah God was careless or faulty in the way He inspired the Bible writers of the original Greek text to set down the expressions applying to himself or to the use of His active force or spirit. Honest freedom from religious error makes sensible persons answer No!

God's energizing force to make those who have the spirit of life to say or do things beyond their natural powers to perform and which things they did not understand is described by Peter. At 1 Peter 1:10-12 he writes: "Concerning which salvation those prophets, who prophesied concerning the favor towards you, sought out and investigated, examining closely to what things, or what kind of season, the spirit [*pneuma*] which was in them was pointing out, when it previously testified the sufferings for Christ, and after these the glories; to whom it was revealed, that not for themselves, but for you, they ministered those things, which now were declared to you through those who evangelized you with *holy spirit* sent from heaven; into which things angels earnestly desire to look." (*The Emphatic Diaglott*) If those prophets of before Christ foretold things they did not understand and did so by God's holy active force, then, too, the understanding or explanation of such things today by Christ's followers must be by the same force, namely, by holy spirit; and so Peter declares.—1 Corinthians 2:10.

The Bible, though written by imperfect men, was in all parts written by the inspiring power of God upon men wholly devoted to Him. Hence the inspired written Word or Bible is God's Word or Book, and is a work of spirit operation. His spirit of inspiration guarded lest error, false doctrine and false prophecy be taught in that Word.

Freedoms Restored in Two British Colonies

A BAN on Bible literature (if published by the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society) had been in effect in Nigeria for five years. Frequent efforts to have it revoked were steadfastly resisted by the local government. That here there had been an infringement upon the freedoms of speech and press and of worship was only too evident, but certain religious influences that account those freedoms as being limited to themselves or to those whom they approve kept the restraint upon freedom in effect. The newspapers in the colony took considerable interest in the matter, and commented on the evident injustice of the ban. The local government went so far as to confiscate the literature of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society on hand at the local headquarters and then to make a bonfire of 250,000 volumes, books and pamphlets! Also 500 phonographic recordings of Bible lectures were destroyed. The wanton destruction represented a loss of some £60,000 (\$240,000), as estimated by the local representative of the Society. Since the literature was all Scriptural, this came as close to Bible-burning as the great British government has come for some hundreds of years.

The Government's claim that the ban was necessary as a war measure was little credited by the people. After many representations to the government, which efforts were redoubled at the conclusion of the war, it was decided to circulate a petition, giving the intelligent public of Nigeria an opportunity to express itself by presenting the petition to the Governor in Council at a Legco Session to be held on March 18, 1946. Time was short, not more than about two weeks remaining to get the signatures. Diligent workers went forth to carry on the petition work in real earnest. The people were definitely on the side of the

Watch Tower. Magistrates, lawyers, doctors, officers of the peace and influential chiefs gladly affixed their signatures. As government officials had been given the impression that chiefly illiterates were interested in the work of Jehovah's witnesses, the petition was a distinct surprise. And over 10,000 persons signed! The ban was lifted on May 10, 1946. It was a victory for freedom of speech, of press and of worship in the circulation of God's Word.

The press of Lagos, Nigeria, was not slow to express itself in approval of the lifting of the ban. *The Daily Service* placed a seven-column headline on the first page of its May 18 edition, reading, "Ban on Watch Tower Publications Is Lifted." At the conclusion of the article setting forth the details of the Order in Council, the editor added a note, saying:

On the 6th instant we published a leader captioned "Ban of Watch Tower Publications". Three or four days after the ban was lifted according to the above Gazette Notice. While expressing our gratification to the Government for cooperating with the Press we congratulate the Jehovah witnesses throughout Nigeria: We hope the announcement will speed the release of thousands of their books now lying at the Nigerian secretariat.

The West African Pilot commented:

That the ban on the Watch Tower publications has been lifted as from May 10, 1946, was the welcome news contained in the latest issue of the *Nigeria Gazette*, dated May 16, 1946.

Painfully Late

The Pilot, which has as its motto, "Show the Light and the People Will Find the Way," said editorially:

BETTER PAINFULLY LATE THAN NEVER

It is no credit to the Nigerian government that it has proved so slow and late in vindicating an aspect of freedom for which hundreds of the governed have died. Even so, we

congratulate the Government upon the lifting of the ban imposed on Watch Tower publications during the last war.

True it may be that the Nigerian government is Christian. But the impression, whether justifiable or erroneous, had gained ground among Nigerians as well as people in other parts of the world that there was a sort of conspiracy to suppress the Watch Tower movement. Governments, it was believed, were being influenced by particular religious agents to check the legitimate activities of the Jehovah's witnesses.

This group of people of the Watch Tower allegiance had never been known to preach atheism. Never did their publications in any way sabotage the war effort in Nigeria. Heresy had long lost its virus with the growth of intellectual freedom even in the realms of religion. The ban on Watch Tower publications was, therefore, inexplicable to many.

We must once again stress the tardiness in acceding to popular request that seems almost synonymous with Nigeria. It is, however, better so painfully late than never.

The Daily Comet, too, expressed itself vigorously (May 20):

The lifting of the ban placed as an emergency war measure on the publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society is a welcome, though belated, gesture on the part of the government. During the early days of World War II, thousands of Watch Tower publications which were being zealously propagated by the Jehovah's witnesses were confiscated and banned from circulation by government. According to reports, a number of the publications were burnt.

Official attention was directed to these publications when it was alleged that they were spreading, or likely to spread defeatism among the thousands who read them daily in their homes and spare moments. Thus the Prohibition of Watch Tower Publications Order in Council 1941, the Prohibition of Watch Tower Publications (Amendment) Order in Council 1941 and the Customs (Watch Tower Records Prohibition) Order in Council 1941 were born.

These Orders in Council have been in force for five years in spite of intermittent protests by the press and regardless of the fact that similar laws in other parts of the world were revoked long ago. The repeal of these laws now answers the petition lodged at the last session of the Legislative Council by the local band of Jehovah's witnesses and supported volubly by the local Press.

When the news of the lifting of the ban got around as a result of these press items, representatives of the Watch Tower in Lagos, Nigeria, were showered with hearty congratulations on all sides, by personal calls, telephone calls, telegrams, etc. Everywhere the people were enthusiastic over this victory for freedom. True lovers of freedom desire to see that freedom recognized on behalf of all. Restriction of it, as regards any group or individual, negatives the freedom as a whole, for a limited freedom is no freedom at all. The right attitude was manifested by the people of Nigeria generally.

The Nigerian import license which calls for the shipping of Watch Tower books and booklets, phonograph records and magazines, recognizes that the "End Use" of these is "for the spiritual welfare of the people in understanding the Bible". It is an honest statement of the facts, since that is exactly the purpose of these publications.

Progress Slow in British Guiana

The government of British Guiana was even more reluctant than that of Nigeria to implement the more important of the "four freedoms" by lifting its ban on Watch Tower publications which had been in effect there for two years. The British Guiana government went to the extreme of including Bibles in the prohibition! Bibles without any Watch Tower comment were excluded from importation, and 258 copies of the Common (King James) Version were withheld from Jehovah's witnesses in British Guiana as a result of this policy. Letters

of protest were all but ignored by the government. It was finally decided that a little publicity might help the government to give proper consideration to the issue involved. Petitions were circulated and more than thirty thousand signatures were willingly affixed by people who recognized the injustice of the discrimination shown in dealing with Jehovah's witnesses.

The 31,370 signatures, together with appropriate press comment on this restriction of important freedoms, was not without effect on the government. A pamphlet charging the government with banning the Bible (which it had done) was particularly effective. Jehovah's witnesses had been compelled to get along with what Bibles and literature they had, and, since a major part of their service on behalf of God's kingdom consists in the circulation of Bibles and Bible helps, their freedom of worship had been seriously interfered with

and their activity crippled, except as their zeal compensated in some measure for the unwarranted restriction of their proper liberties.

The upshot of the whole matter was that the ban was finally lifted in British Guiana, on June 6, and now even Jehovah's witnesses may read and study their Bibles there, and aid others in doing the same!

British Guiana held out a bit longer than Nigeria in restoring freedom of worship and of speech, but, now, in two continents the issue has once more been prominently called to the attention of the people and decided in favor of the right side. It will doubtless be found that the interference has resulted in greater publicity for Jehovah's witnesses and their work, just as was the case in Paul's time, when he wrote, "The things which happened . . . have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel." —Philippians 1:12.

THE MESSENGER

A tabloid-size newspaper of 48 pages reporting by printed page and photograph on the

GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY

Held by Jehovah's witnesses, at Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11

Amazing is the word to describe this report. Tens of thousands of Christians assembled. A tent city of thousands springing up almost overnight. Delegates from scores of nations. Meetings in 20 different languages. What a striking example of peoples of all nations dwelling in joyful unity! Next best to having been there is to read *THE MESSENGER* and see its many pictures.

Do you wonder who these people known as Jehovah's witnesses are? what the facts are about them, their work, their organization, their beliefs, the joys and thrills that give them zeal to preach as they do? *THE MESSENGER* will tell you.

This day-by-day report of the Assembly is mailed postpaid, 25c a copy.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send _____ copies of *The Messenger*, for which I contribute _____ (25c per copy).

Name _____

Street _____

City _____

Postal Unit No. _____ State _____



First Bikini Bomb Test

◆ The first of three scheduled A bomb tests was held at Bikini lagoon on July 1. The target was a fleet of 73 ships, some with animals aboard to test the effects of radioactivity. The bomb drop was not made with the highest degree of accuracy, the missile exploding around a third of a mile from the bull's-eye battleship Nevada and nearer the water than intended. Nevertheless, the one bomb sank 5 ships, heavily damaged 9, and damaged at least 45 more. Animals apparently unaffected by the blast at first were reported "dying like flies" two weeks later. Full evaluation of the test has not been completed. However, reports filed by the Evaluation Board of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the Presidential Evaluation Commission informed President Truman that it would be necessary to redesign naval vessels to minimize atomic bomb effects. The reports agreed that personnel casualties would have been very high had the fleet been manned.

Russian reaction to the test was that the United States was not working to restrict the atomic weapon but to perfect it. Moscow radio said the test was "a stimulus to an armaments race—in all kinds of armaments. . . . The United States is striving to preserve the secret of atomic energy for use as a political weapon".

United Nations' Applicants

◆ The Security Council has received applications for admission to UN from the following five countries: Hashemite Kingdom of Trans-Jordan, the Mongolian People's Republic, Siam, Afghanistan, and Albania.

The Peace Conference

◆ Invitations have been issued to the 21 Allied nations that had "actively waged war with substantial military force" to beat the Axis combine. The general peace conference meets in Paris on July 29 to draw up peace treaties with five of the smaller nations associated with the aggressors, Germany and Japan. Those nations are Italy, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria and Finland. Russia had maintained that definite rules of procedure for the conference should be laid down in advance, but they were opposed by Britain and the United States, who insisted that the conference be free to fix its own rules of procedure. Under a compromise agreement, the Big Four merely recommend rules which the conference may accept or reject by a majority vote. The conference will make final treaty recommendations (by two-thirds vote on major issues), and these will be accorded "fullest consideration" by the big powers as they make up the final draft of the treaties. The principal points

of the treaties have already been drafted by the Big Four.

The scheduling of the peace conference has caused the recommendation to be made that the United Nations General Assembly, scheduled to convene in New York on September 3, be postponed until September 23, with some suggesting postponements of from five to eight weeks.

The Philippine Republic

◆ On July 4, 1946, the Philippine republic was born. For 48 years the Philippines had been under United States' rule, but on the 170th birthday anniversary of the United States the Philippines were granted independence. Paul V. McNutt, now U. S. ambassador to the new republic, read the presidential proclamation announcing Philippine independence. President Manuel Roxas, elected last April, was then inducted into office. The new government was immediately plunged into internal strife with the Hukbalahaps, an armed peasant group of some 150,000 ex-guerrillas who warred against the Japanese during occupation. Roxas is charged with being a collaboratorist, but General MacArthur gave him a clean bill.

Independence for India

◆ The British cabinet mission's long-term plan for Indian independence includes the creation of a federated union of India and the election of a constituent assembly to prepare a charter for Indian independence. The plan was first approved by the Moslem League, and then by the dominantly Hindu All-India Congress party. Mohandas K. Gandhi, spiritual leader of the Congress party, urged acceptance, saying: "The British assure us of their sincerity and I see no reason to doubt their sincerity. There may be defects and dangers in it [the plan], but it is up to us to make it right through our efforts."

The Indians are ready to proceed with the formation of the

constituent assembly. In the meantime, pessimism is strong as to a good solution of India's problem, complicated as it is by repeated religious clashes and riotings between Hindu and Moslem groups.

New Italian Government

◆ Italy's first republican government took office July 14, being sworn in by Provisional President Enrico de Nicola. Most prominent in the new Italian cabinet is Alcide de Gasperi, who serves as premier, interior minister and temporary foreign minister. De Gasperi has already indicated his intention of seeking to have the Paris peace conference rescind the Big Four minister's decision on Trieste and Venezia Giulia, or to authorize a plebiscite, with the entire area going to either Yugoslavia or Italy.

Thorny Palestine Question

◆ Zionist leaders have disclosed that they will seek to hand over the Palestine problem to the United Nations General Assembly in September unless the British abandon their policy of clamping down on Zionist forces in Palestine. They are even reluctantly turning to partition of the country as the only practical solution of the controversy. Highlighting the issue is the proposed admission to Palestine of 100,000 homeless Jews from Europe, a move bitterly opposed by the Arabs. Britain, to whom the League of Nations issued the mandate over Palestine, has refused to order the admission of the 100,000 Jews unless the United States guarantees military backing.

Civil War in China

◆ Nine years ago the "China incident" took place at the Marco Polo bridge. The Sino-Japanese war started. On July 7 of this year Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek marked the anniversary of that event, China's first peacetime "double seventh" (7th day of the 7th month). But China is

still a war-torn land. After weeks of negotiations, Kuomintang (Government party) and Communist talks are still deadlocked and violent fighting continues. The Communist party issued a "double seventh" statement, accusing the United States of "fostering civil war in China" by aiding Kuomintang through continued lend-lease to the Central Government. The Russian newspaper *Pravda* joins in blaming the United States. The United States says it is trying to establish peaceful accord in China. Communist treatment of Americans in Manchuria has softened, due to better understanding through several friendly but heated political discussions.

Mexican Election

◆ Mexico's voters went to the polls in July to pick 147 deputies and a new president. Mexican presidents are elected for six years, and cannot run for successive terms. In 1940, when Camacho was elected, 47 were killed and 300 injured. Recently outgoing President Camacho appealed for a peaceful election. And it was a very quiet affair for Mexico, the most peaceful election in that country's history. However, it was not bloodless, four being reported killed and several injured. The government party's candidate, Miguel Aleman, was later interviewed by newsmen as the new president-elect.

Election in Poland

◆ For the first time in eleven years Poles went to the ballot box with the government's policy on three questions up for approval: Establishment of a one-house parliament, nationalization of basic industries and land reform, and establishment of Poland's western frontier at the Oder and Neisse rivers. The issues were not settled, despite the overwhelming vote of approval for the Communist-dominated government, because Stanislaw Mikolajczyk, agriculture minister and leader of the Peasant party,

charged irregularities and fraud in the counting of the votes. Reports of voters being terrorized, members of the Peasant party being arrested, and ballots being burned and dumped into the sewers, were circulated. The charge was also made that the Peasant party was not allowed freedom to campaign on the issues at stake. In November 444 parliament members are to be elected, but Mikolajczyk said there was widespread sentiment within the Peasant party not to enter the contest under present election law conduct.

Anti-Semitism in Poland

◆ On July 4 the Polish government disclosed an anti-Semitic pogrom in Kielce that took the lives of 41 Jews. Fascist elements were responsible, government said. The old story of Jews torturing and killing Gentile children was used to incite the mobs. Premier of Poland, Osobka-Morawski, denounced the Roman Catholic Church and Stanislaw Mikolajczyk of the Catholic-backed Peasant party as partly responsible for the pogrom. He said Adam Cardinal Sapieha, archbishop of Krakow, refused several weeks ago to sign an appeal against anti-Semitism, and that Bishop Kaczmarek of Kielce refused to denounce the Kielce massacre, "although government and party groups appealed to him." The premier said that only recently the government had confiscated an anti-Semitic display prominently placed in an abbey near Krakow that was celebrated for pilgrimages.

Typically, the primate of Poland, Cardinal Hlond, blamed the Jews for being assaulted, saying the anti-Semitism was "to a great degree due to Jews who today occupy leading positions in Poland's government and endeavor to introduce a governmental structure that a majority of the people do not desire". He admitted that he had recently refused a plea by American Jews to issue an appeal for an end of anti-Semitism. A week after the

Kielce murders 22 more Jews were reported killed by fresh outbreaks.

"Holy War" on Reds

◆ On July 7 Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, president of the Federal Council of Churches, scored religious leaders who wage a "holy war" on Communism while co-operating with fascism. "Had the religious leaders now summoning us to war on Communism attacked fascism with equal vigor the present 'holy war' could be understood as a continuance of the struggle against totalitarianism in all its forms. It is very difficult to understand co-operation with fascist Italy, Germany and fascist Spain and 'holy war' against Communist Russia." In recent weeks several clashes between Protestant and Catholic groups have flared up, but all relative to political issues of this world, which Christ Jesus the Exemplar of Christians shunned.

The OPA

◆ After the first two weeks of uncontrolled prices in the United States in five years, prices of 28 basic commodities have soared 22.7 percent, according to the Bureau of Labor Statistics. The end of OPA meant the end of federal subsidies, and this caused a rise in prices to replace these payments. Rises in rents were of chief concern to families. Landlords' demands from various parts of the country ranged from 10 to several hundred percent. Toward the close of this two-week period the Senate passed another OPA bill and sent it to the House. In only a few respects is the new bill stronger than the one President Truman vetoed, while in many ways it was weaker. Many provisions were the same. President Truman has commented that "it couldn't be worse".

Buyers' Strikes

◆ Consumers of goods have banded together to refuse to purchase food, clothing and other goods on which prices are soar-

ing. In New York city an organization of strikers claiming a membership of 250,000 were ready to take action on July 23. Buyers' strikes have started in New Jersey and demonstrations have been held in a dozen or more cities. As prices continue to rise, this new form of strike spreads. States having held or planning to hold demonstrations of buyers, in addition to New York and New Jersey, are Ohio, Colorado, Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Missouri, Oregon, Massachusetts and Nebraska. The organization of buyers so far has found its chief strength in labor movements and women's clubs.

The Canadian Dollar

◆ The Canadian government cited the abandonment of price control in the United States as the reason for pegging its own dollar at par with the U. S. dollar. Previously the American dollar was worth about \$1.10 in Canadian money.

Loan to Britain

◆ Last December 6 representatives of the United States and Great Britain signed an agreement. If America would loan Britain \$3,500,000,000, to help her pay for badly needed imports, Britain would abandon tariff discriminations against American goods. Parliament ratified the pact quickly, but endorsement from the American Congress came slowly. Two months ago it was approved in the Senate, and on July 13 it was passed by the House. It is expected that the credit will insure freer exchange of goods between the two countries.

Inflation in Hungary

◆ Hungary is a victim of immense runaway inflation, claimed to be due to the removal of price controls. There the pengo was worth 29.12 cents before the war, but on July 11 of this year, when the Hungarian finance ministry ordered the circulation of the inflated pengo to halt, it took 500 quintillion (18 ciphers in one

quintillion) of them to match the American dollar. Trading was in astronomical figures, with bank notes of a million or less simply being thrown away. An index pengo was substituted till August 1, when a new money called "forints" appears.

Strikes in Africa

◆ Negroes in South Africa are for the first time using the methods of white strikers, 2,000 of them picketing the Union Steel Corporation's mills in Transvaal and preventing operation. The strikers are demanding a four cents an hour wage boost, and insist that they are out on strike: but the employers retort that the workers have been discharged.

The Famine Front

◆ In his first public appearance since completing his survey of the world food situation, Herbert Hoover declared that the people need no longer fear mass starvation. As a result of "magnificent co-operation", Hoover said, "we will have no mass starvation anywhere in the world with the exception of some inaccessible parts of China." A few days later President Truman made public that the United States had exported a total of 16,500,000 long tons of food, nearly double what was planned when the crop year opened, and exceeding actual commitments as of the year's end by 17,000,000 bushels.

World Textbooks

◆ The National Education Association of the United States has recommended international textbooks on history and geography as a means of attaining and maintaining world peace. Historians of leading countries could work together and prepare histories that would eliminate misunderstandings and bias and ultra-nationalism. Leaders of the NEA declared that to succeed the movement must work through the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization to rewrite the world's textbooks.

Introducing the new magazine

AWAKE!

You have in your hand a copy of the first issue of *AWAKE!*

Have you read the articles it contains?

Do you like its way of presenting material?

Does it not have an appealing appearance?

Become better acquainted with this new friend that you have just met for the first time. You will find it true and reliable. It will fearlessly tell you the truth. Its digest of the news will keep you informed as to general happenings in this fast-moving, twentieth-century world, while its more extensive articles will alert you to vital issues of the day that are often distorted or censored out of other news channels. As you come to know *Awake!* better you will appreciate more and more the variety of interesting fields of knowledge it covers. It is international in its coverage, and is read in many nations and in many languages.

The only way for you to prove its worth is to be a regular reader of each issue. It is published on the 8th and 22nd of every month. The subscription rate for a year is one dollar. Subscribe now.

BE AWAKE

STAY AWAKE

READ AWAKE!

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for the new magazine *Awake!* for one year.

I am enclosing \$1.00 as the yearly subscription rate.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State

AWAKE!

Atom Bombing at Bikini

A report on the two bomb tests, and the political repercussions touched off

The Music of Modern Times

An analysis of the musical merits of popular songs, ragtime and jazz

Enemy Defeats by God's Spirit

Examples of Jehovah's active force working for righteousness

Bromides Are Killers

How ruthless commercialism puts profits ahead of health and life



SEPTEMBER 8, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Atom Bombing at Bikini	3	Jazz and Its Variations	14
Eyewitness Accounts	4	Vanity in Serious Music	16
What About the Animals?	6	Africans in a World Upside Down	17
The Second Test at Bikini	6	The Watchtower School's Seventh Class	19
Why These Tests?	7	His Majesty the Onion	20
Political Repercussions	8	Mysterious Movements of the Eel	21
Atomic Age of Fear	9	Did the Ancients Use Electricity?	23
Fixing Boundaries	10	Martin Luther on the Soul Question	24
On the Religious Front	11	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Music of Modern Times	12	Enemy Defeats by God's Spirit	25
The "Popular Song"	12	Bromides Are Killers	27
Ragtime	13	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., September 8, 1946

Number 703

ATOM BOMBING AT BIKINI

"BOMBS AWAY!" Those were the words that were broadcast to the world a few seconds after 9 a.m. on July 1. Those were the words uttered from a B-29 bomber flying some 30,000 feet above the peaceful Bikini atoll located in the Pacific. Far below 42,000 people had assembled to witness the explosion of the fourth atomic bomb as it burst among 73 naval vessels. "The greatest single experiment in all history," it was called. No other event, natural or man-made, has ever been so extensively measured, gauged, photographed and reported. No other event ever had such a build-up by radio and press. It was a great show and the whole world was the audience.

Shortly after Japan was defeated the idea of testing the power of the atom bomb on warships was conceived. Elaborate preparations were made during the months that followed. By January of this year it was announced that the Bikini atoll was the stage for this joint army and navy display known as "Operation Crossroads".

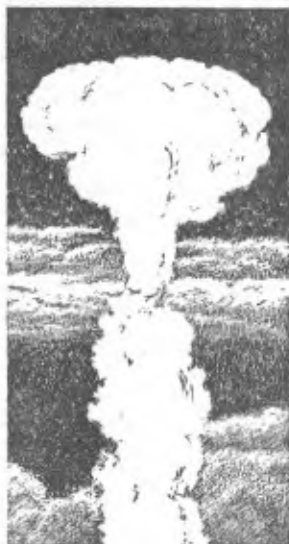
Congressional approval was obtained and May 15 was set as the date of the first test in which an atomic bomb would be exploded in the air over various types of warships. President Tru-

man later put the first test off until July 1. The second test was to be a shallow-water explosion, 18 to 30 feet under the surface. Sometime in 1947 a third test will be held with a deep-sea explosion. Tentatively, the date for this third test, named "Charlie Day", is set for March 1, 1947.

The "guinea pig" fleet itself consisted of 73 ships totaling 335,000 tons. There were battleships, aircraft carriers, cruisers, destroyers, submarines and transports; also German and Japanese ships. These were set out within a circle of 4,000 yards radius. In the middle was the 30-year-old battleship, Nevada, and, painted an international orange color, it made a fine bull's-eye for the target. In

addition to these sacrificial ships were over 100 others used for operational purposes. More than 130 airplanes, including helicopters, were also used.

Army equipment such as tanks, ammunition and poison gas was placed on board the ships. Also quartermaster supplies, like canned food, soft drinks, beer, candy bars and clothing were on deck. Cereal seeds, vegetables, flowers and cotton specimens were also included. Insects that carry yellow fever, spotted fever and dengue were not over-



looked. Yes, even bedbugs were there! Additionally there were thousands of rats and mice, and hundreds of goats and pigs distributed on the vessels as a grisly reminder that they were to die instead of men. In the waters of the lagoon itself some 400 different kinds of fish were included in the observations.

By June 24 all the preliminary arrangements were fixed and a full-dress rehearsal was held, using a dummy bomb. The indications were that this was to be a spectacular show, and so every publicity agency was brought into play. A special ship, the *Appalachian*, was rigged up with a maze of intercommunication equipment. More than 200 journalists and newspapermen were aboard. Representatives from the eleven member nations of the UN security council were invited. Space was reserved for 60 members of Congress. All together there were about 6,000 observers that were given special polaroid goggles so that they could actually look at the blast. And there were radio commentators too. Their job was to feed the four major networks of America as well as the foreign stations. All together over 1,000 stations devoted 48 minutes of their time, at a cost of \$200,000.

"Able Day," the name given July 1, arrived. At dawn the special B-29 called "Dave's Dream" raced down the runway on Kwajalein island and successfully raised its lethal load into the air. Meanwhile, at Bikini, the men that had been keeping up the pressure in the boilers of the target ships were removed, but not before the last man on each ship had hoisted a special red and yellow flag indicating that none was left on board. The failure of any ship to show the special flag would have caused the test to come to a standstill. Outside the lagoon were 42,000 anxious men, watching and waiting. Admiral Blandy's ship, the *Mount McKinley*, was 10 to 15 miles away. It was the closest. Beyond, in the

18-to-20-mile zone, were the reporters and visitors.

As the listening world waited intently they could hear in the background the ticking of a metronome that had been placed before a microphone on the deck of the *Nevada*. Louder than the metronome was the cracking and static and off-stage voices intermingled with the shoutings of nervous radio commentators.

The climax had been reached. Dave's Dream had made two runs over the target to check its radar equipment and get its range. Now it was swinging into the third or live run.

Eyewitness Accounts

On board the *Appalachian* miles away some watched the blast on the television screen. Others on deck looked through colored glasses as the violence of the atom was released on veteran battleships. For the majority, the show was a disappointment, since many of them had expected to get a thrill similar to that received if standing on the deck of a battleship when it fires a 16-inch broadside in a hurricane. But nothing like that occurred. First, there was a flash, said by some to be disappointingly faint. Then, a few minutes later the sound like distant rolling thunder. Many scientists, Congressmen and UN observers expressed their actual feelings and impressions from what they saw and heard, while others were carried away with their imagination and told the story as if they were actually standing on the deck of the *Nevada*.

One observer said that it was no more spectacular than the colorful cloud that accompanies a forest fire in British Columbia. The Russian representative, pointing at the cloud, said: "Not so much." A senator first looked at the sun through his colored glasses and then at the blast and said: "My estimation of the flash is that it was not as large or as bright as the sun."

In contrast with these statements are the reports of newspapermen like William L. Lawrence, of the New York *Times*, who wrote:

It was an awesome, spine-chilling spectacle, a boiling, angry, super-volcano struggling toward the sky, belching enormous masses of iridescent flames and smoke and giant rings of a rainbow, at times giving the appearance of a monster tugging at the earth in an effort to lift it and hurl it into space.

The spectacular cloud, made up of billowy, creamy-white clouds streaked with pastel colors of pink and saffron and salmon, towered five miles into the stratosphere. At a height of two miles it swelled into a great knot; at three miles there was another knob; and at the top it spread out like a great mushroom or cauliflower head estimated to have been 12,000 feet in diameter. Meteorologists explained that the peculiar cap was due to the steam cloud's suddenly freezing at 18,000 feet into ice crystals. First reports were that the cloud rose to 50,000 or 60,000 feet. Later, these figures were pared down to 24,000 to 35,000 feet.

The high-speed cameras (there were sixty of them installed on steel towers five and ten miles from the explosion) gave a more accurate picture of what actually happened in that split-second when atom particles started splattering the lagoon of Bikini. These cameras were operated by radio and some of them took 8,000 pictures per second with about one-millionth of a second exposure for each. These pictures showed that at first streamers of bright light shot out from the center. Then, an instant later, a huge ball of fire, more than a mile wide, seared and blackened the ships. A moment later this was replaced by a fog bank of steam, caused when water is suddenly heated above 3,100 degrees Fahrenheit. In the center an atomic tornado of extreme violence was generated which surged upward thousands of feet.

SEPTEMBER 8, 1946

This caused the wind to rush in at a speed of 500 to 1,000 miles an hour.

In the extremely short time that it took the bomb to explode, one-tenth of a millionth of a second, radiant energy was released that had at the center an estimated temperature of 100,000,000 degrees Fahrenheit, ten thousand times hotter than the surface of the sun. In the first 5000th of the first second some of this data was recorded. Also spectrographic measurements were captured. A short time later pilotless drone boats and planes were steered into the target area to take samples of the radioactive water and air. Thousands of pressure, velocity and temperature gauges were used to record the effects of the blast. Geiger counters were installed in all the planes and boats to measure the radioactivity. Individual "security badges" told if the personnel had been subjected to overdoses of the deadly rays.

Some of the Damage Done

The blast slapped the water with such force that it momentarily depressed it like a saucer. Great damage was done, though not of such magnitude as predicted. Five ships were sunk; nine were heavily damaged; forty-five others suffered badly. The blast "damaged more ships than have ever before been damaged by a single explosion", said the official report. Blandy said, though, that one should not be too hasty in drawing conclusions from these meager facts.

Because few ships were sunk outright and the palm trees and steel towers on Bikini island three and a half miles away withstood the blast, many people were prone to pass it off as a miserable failure. Granted that the bomb was not as great as the one dropped on Nagasaki, which was rated as 15,000 times that of a 500-pound bomb, yet one thing is certain, and that is, the atom bomb is still the most monstrous and potent weapon of destruction so far exhibited.

In time of war the ships would have

been crippled to the point of uselessness by losing their radar, radio and fire equipment. Yet more damaging than fire and blast pressure were the invisible rays of radioactive substance, consisting of gamma rays and particles of neutrons, electrons and alpha particles. This form of radiation is equivalent to that of thousands of tons of radium. Bomb-burst radiation, unlike radium, is extremely fierce and lasts but a millionth of a second, but death may follow weeks later. Though at 18 miles distance on the Appalachian this radiation amounted only to that of one-twentieth of a second exposure under ordinary X-ray, which is harmless to humans, yet if those creatures of flesh and blood who were disappointed at the show had been on board the ships in the target area there would have been a heavy loss of life. Many would have died from the blast within 3,000 yards of the center, and within 1,000 yards few would have survived.

Lingering radioactivity in the area was somewhat proportional to the distance from the burst. Forty-eight hours after the blast the beach of Bikini was safe for sunbathers. But some ships closer to the blast were still dangerous on July 4.

First reports said that the bomb was dropped with very good accuracy and that "it could not have been better". But later it was shown that the bomb fell 1,500 to 2,000 feet west of the target ship and to its stern. This explains why the transport Gilliam was sunk "in a matter of seconds", whereas the Nevada escaped. Though Blandy said that the bomb exploded "at exactly the intended height", others claimed that it did not go off at the intended height. It was supposed to have been the same type as that used at Nagasaki, that is, a Plutonium bomb instead of a Uranium 235 type as used at Hiroshima, yet it was "somewhat less powerful" than the Nagasaki bomb. The fact that the cloud did not rise to 60,000 feet was proof of that. Neverthe-

less, it was terrible enough in its destructive force to set the Saratoga afire two miles away.

No tidal wave was created, and the earth was not shaken as predicted. Magnetic and radioactive gauges stationed in such scattered places as Hudson Bay in Canada, Peru and Australia failed to respond, and tidal gauges and seismographs in California and Hawaii were not disturbed. This was because an atomic bomb is only one-thousandth as powerful as a moderate earthquake.

What About the Animals?

Only about ten percent of the goats and pigs were killed outright. So the first conclusions were that radioactivity was not as bad as predicted. The second day goats were found munching hay on the fore-castle deck of the hard-hit Pennsylvania. But mice under the gun turrets on the stern of the Nevada a few hundred feet from the center of the blast were all dead. This led Colonel Warren to the belief that ships cannot be built thick enough to protect their crews from the lethal radiation of near-miss atomic blasts. It was also learned that white mice flown through the cloud in drone planes after the blast turned brown. Reports showed that many of those found alive were sick and later died. Some of the animals were given a special bath to remove the radiation, but two weeks after Able Day it was reported from the animal ship, Burleson, that the survivals of the initial blast were "dying like flies". Blandy later denied this as an overstatement, and said mortality was at the "expected rate".

The Second Test at Bikini

Precisely at 8:35 a.m., July 25, called "Baker Day", the first underwater atomic bomb exploded beneath a fleet of 87 naval vessels of various types. Thousands of miles away the listening world heard by radio what sounded like the continual roar of a pounding surf, or

more accurately described as the amplified sound of escaping excess steam from a ship.

Once again a great ball of fire lighted the lagoon. Then thousands of tons of water geysered skyward out of the bowels of the lagoon to a height of 5,000 feet. Intermingled with this water was a gray-blue cloud of radioactive mist and steam. It was peach-colored on the edges and continued to rise to an altitude of two miles, but was bigger at the base than former atomic explosions, resembling a gigantic, shimmering mushroom. Estimated to have a diameter at the base of 2,000 feet, it fogged out and obscured the television screens.

The waves that this explosion raised on the lagoon were said to be all the way from 2 to 10 feet high. Mere ripples they were compared with the predicted 100-foot waves. Nevertheless, this explosion was no firecracker affair. It tossed giant battle-wagons around as if they were toys, and caused considerable damage. One observer said that the atom bomb No. 5 was equal to 50,000 tons of TNT.

The next day early reports indicated ten ships had been sunk, including a battleship and an aircraft carrier, while six others were badly damaged. No ship survived within a radius of a half a mile of the explosion. Double proof has thus been given to show that the atomic bomb is a deadly weapon of destruction to both life and ships, whether it is exploded above or below the surface of the sea.

Why These Tests?

These atom-bomb tests were not sponsored by the UN organization, but were an undertaking by the United States only. The purpose, according to Admiral Blandy, was

primarily to determine the effects of the atomic bomb upon naval vessels to gain information of value to the national defense . . . Secondary purposes are to afford training for Army Air forces personnel in attack

with the atomic bomb against ships and to determine the effect of the atomic bomb upon military installations and equipment.

It was "to improve the defensive features of combatant ships", it was "clearly as a defensive measure", said the brass-buttoned admirals. More is revealed by these statements than appears on the surface.

To say that the tests were "scientific experiments", as some said they were, is not altogether true. The scientists that gave the world the atom bomb did not approve of these tests, and said that nothing new was to be learned from such. The thousand scientists that took part in the test, it is said, did so "with heavy hearts and without enthusiasm". The Federal American Scientists said that "nothing of scientific value and little of technical value to peacetime use of atomic energy" would be learned from the tests. The scientists were not enthusiastic about these purely "defensive" tests.

The Joint Chiefs' Evaluation Board erred when it said that these tests were to enable "the United States to retain its present position of scientific leadership". Military leadership is what many believe they meant. Huge amounts of quartermaster supplies were placed on decks of vessels just to "see what happens". Nothing was learned about the effect radiation had on the great stores of valuable material that was destroyed by fire or went down with the sunken ships. Far more scientific control, and hence more valuable information, could have been obtained by subjecting those materials to radiation in the laboratory, and at a fraction of the cost.

And speaking of expense, the navy said that the experiment would cost only about \$100,000,000. But others placed the cost more nearly where it belonged, around a half billion dollars. It depends on the bookkeeping system used. According to the navy the ships were junk.

Political Repercussions

The Evaluation Board said that "the test was well conceived and executed". And secretary of the navy, Forrestal, denied that it was a threat of war to the other nations. However, others doubt the sincerity of these statements. In fact, an atomic bomb test at a time when peace conferences are in order touched off a number of repercussions in different parts of the earth. Many observers see in it a theatrical exhibition before the world of the military strength of the United States. They see in it, too, a political move on the chessboard of international diplomacy.

The French press poked fun at the great publicity that was given this event. If it was a purely military experiment, why all the publicity? Is it customary for the navy to invite hundreds of newspaper reporters and radio announcers and representatives of foreign governments to witness military experiments at its proving grounds? Not at all. A French scientist said: "The American atomic bomb test in the Pacific is a miserable idea and a poor example to give the world."

The Italian Socialists paper said: "The atomic bomb is on a level with the evil deeds of the Nazis and places conquerors and vanquished on the same plane." Another Italian newspaper said that the test was the "most startling, monstrous and at the same time tragically grotesque experiment".

One British comment about the test comes from a member of Parliament. He was loudly cheered when he rose in the House of Commons and said: "Why choose innocent animals when there are so many guilty men available?"

Russian comment on the Bikini tests is worthy of note. "An aggressive gesture against all people of the world," said a Soviet newspaper. Another Russian writer commented about the fact that atomic energy for peaceful purposes is subordinated to military use.

Another commented on the fact that, although the bomb failed to sink all the warships, it, nevertheless, "fundamentally undermined the belief in the seriousness of American talk about atomic disarmament". It is a means of "black-mail that can be used against those who do not agree with, or submit to" the United States, is the foreign impression made. Even Russian scientists showed "profound anxiety at the fact" that atomic energy was being used by the United States, "not for the good of mankind but to its detriment as an instrument for oppressing and enslaving other peoples."

Not only abroad, but here at home, many people were and are opposed to such "experiments". Senator Huffman is quoted as saying that "the United States cannot escape the accusation that it is acting in a most unsuitable and hypocritical manner". Scientists too have opposed holding such sword-rattling demonstrations at a time when there is supposed to be a peace in the making.

America stands at a great vantage point in history because of her heritage, resources and skill, but she does not use these to inspire confidence in her ability to establish peace. Maybe the explanation for this deplorable condition is given by Dean Gildersleeve. She said, not so long ago, "We have been failing because our leaders and representatives have lacked brains that see the goal and think straight. They have lacked wisdom, and they have lacked courage."

Notwithstanding this unfavorable comment following the first test on July 1, preparations with dress rehearsals went on apace for the next one held on July 25. The admirals try to justify these "experiments" by saying that the data gathered will prevent another "Pearl Harbor". But as far as developing a defense against the atomic bomb Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer, director of the atomic bomb laboratory at Los Alamos during the war, says: "There are

no specific counter-measures for atomic bombs."

It is for this reason that men like Oppenheimer and Urey who developed the bomb now fear it more than anything else. They see in these bomb tests the gathering of data for use by the militarists, and not for peaceful scientific use. The scientists say they labored under an illusion in developing the bomb in the first place. As one of them put it: "We thought the democracies would use it wisely to end the war to end all wars." But now they see that the atom bomb of the future will not have the killing power of 20,000 tons of TNT, as the one used at Hiroshima, but rather, an atomic bomb of the future will be equal to one or two million tons of TNT. Furthermore, these bombs will be relatively cheap when compared with other types of weapons. One estimate is that in the not-too-distant future an atom bomb will cost no more than \$1,000,000. More than two billion was spent developing the first one.

Those who see beneath the surface and think in terms of the third dimension find no peace of mind or consolation in the fact that these atomic tests are promoted by the militarists. Those who hope and pray for peace find no guarantee that such military leaders will establish a lasting peace through their bomb research. No, not when they read concerning the war-crimes trials in Japan that it was the militarists that set the stage and promoted the China incident that eventually embroiled half the world's population in a long and bloody conflict.

Atomic Age of Fear

Originally scientists were experimenting with atomic energy with the view in mind of using it for the benefit of man, but their efforts were diverted into destructive channels. Instead of spending hundreds of millions of dollars on a bomb test, why not spend a little in developing the peaceful possibilities of

atomic energy? Why not use it to cure skin cancer on a large scale? There are also many other applications for atomic energy that are now known. Up to the time of the war over 400 radioactive isotopes had been discovered. Why not develop their possibilities?

It is true, a few days before the first Bikini bomb was released the government finally made available a small quantity of atomic by-products for medical purposes. But in doing so they said: "It probably will be impossible to meet all of the demands of the country until additional pile facilities are built specifically for radioactive isotope production."

All right, why not spend some of the money that was sunk in the Bikini lagoon in building such piles? No! say the militarists, such "is not contemplated in the immediate future". Instead, they say that millions will now be spent in redesigning and improving naval vessels for the future.

Instead of perverting this valuable source of energy, as has been done in the mid-Pacific, why not use it for legitimate purposes? Why not, for example, heat a great city like New York next winter by atomic energy? It is claimed that the harnessing of the atom for the generation of power is already in the blueprint stage. Why, then, does the government not give such experimental work its full support and financial aid instead of giving it to some fish-killing, mouse-destroying, nation-frightening show of military might?

Does it not seem inconsistent for a nation to spend hundreds of millions of dollars on these admittedly military preparations for a third world war, and at the same time send its delegates to what is called a "United Nations" peace conference? And yet this is what is done, and both events are reported in the same newspaper. The United States finds herself in this ridiculous position because in reality she does not have

faith and confidence in the UN organization. She believes what Trygve Lie says: "The immediate job of the United Nations is to forestall actual war between nations." In other words, it is admitted that such factional organization can only delay war. If the United States, without faith in the UN organization, busies herself perfecting machinery for the next war, how can she inspire other nations to have faith that the "United Nations" will outlaw war?

Great fear has seized the rulers and the ruled. They admit the atomic bomb offers no guarantee against war, with the exception of the Vatican, which says that the atom bomb is more important as an instrument of peace than as an instrument of war. Imagine! Neither does the announcement that a method is being worked on for detecting an experimental atomic bomb explosion anywhere in the world give any comfort or peace of mind. It is a case of "men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth".—Luke 21:26.

And so, driven by this fear, the nations prepare for war. Even while the preparations were going forward for the Bikini tests announcement was made that the United States had developed other terrible weapons besides the atomic bomb. Fear, too, was increased when it was disclosed that the Russians tried out an atomic bomb on December 18, 1945, that made obsolete the American type. From now on it is a race between these so-called "brotherly" nations whose foreign ministers sit around the peace tables while their scientists build bigger and better bombs.

If an atomic explosion is the greatest manifestation of power that man can produce, and yet it is only one-thousandth as powerful as a moderate earthquake, then the nations that have forgotten God should surely tremble and fear, for shortly now Jehovah God, the Almighty and Infinite One, will shake this earth with such destructive violence that the atomic bomb tests of Bikini will pale into insignificance.

Fixing Boundaries

THE sovereignty of a nation, as history shows, is no more secure than its borders. If its territorial boundaries are called in question a nation, to show its right, must display its might. "Might makes right," so they say, in this world of brutal force. For example: Wm. Philip Simms, editorial commentator of the *New York World-Telegram* once wrote:

"There is scarcely a frontier in Europe, it is pointed out, that has not changed hands half a dozen times in past centuries. Scotland could claim England or England claim Scotland, or Britain claim France or France claim Britain, or Rome claim everything, if you delve back far enough. Or Mexico might take back Texas, or Russia take Alaska, or France take Louisiana, or Spain take Florida, or the Indians take back Manhattan on the grounds that we had taken advantage of them when they were weak."

All the talk about satisfactorily securing the territorial boundaries of a so-called "brotherhood of nations" is sure to fail. For of a truth, "the earth is Jehovah's, and the fulness thereof" and present governments have no legal claim thereto. (Psalm 24:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Consequently, territories of states and boundaries of nations will continue to change hands in the open market of international barter, the medium of exchange being diplomatic intrigue with force, until He who is the rightful Owner of the earth rises up at Armageddon and squashes all these "squatter" nations who presumptuously and arrogantly draw imaginary boundary lines on the earth's surface.

On the Religious Front

Prayer for the World

¶ The heads of all so-called "Christian" churches in Britain issued a call on July 28, 1946, for prayers on behalf of the peace conference at Paris, starting July 29. A statement signed by the archbishop of Canterbury, the Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster, the moderator of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland and the moderator of the Free Church Federal council said:

"The coming peace conference will mark another and important step in the long process of making the peace. The constant duty of Christian people is to be steadfast in prayer for the peoples of the world and for those who bear the responsibility of leadership among them. That duty is indeed recognized; yet, having in view the critical importance of the coming conference and of all to which it will lead on, we call upon all who put their trust in the will and grace of God to be instant in prayer at this time."

The following comment is immaterial to such political religionists, but it will gain the ear of those sincerely trying to be Christians, because their Leader, Christ Jesus, said it: "I pray not for the world."—John 17: 9.

Catholic Priests War Criminals

¶ The Yugoslav Ministry of Information in Belgrade on July 26, 1946, said some priests had been executed in Yugoslavia since Tito took power, but "they were tried as war criminals, not as priests". A spokesman at the ministry said reports that Tito had launched a terroristic anti-Catholic policy were "old accusations renewed to coincide with the Paris peace conference". Religious rabble-rousers in democratic lands should remember, before they unleash their windstorms, that the Allies themselves are holding the Roman Catholic priest Tiso of Czechoslovakia, Catholic Hitler's puppet ruler, for trial in the war criminal dock.

Double or Nothing

¶ The following appeared in the New York *World-Telegram* on May 25, 1946: "Brussels, May 25.—A Belgian priest named Callewaert appealed from a sentence of six years' imprisonment imposed after his conviction for collaboration. The court of appeals today made it 12 years." Had the court read in the Bible God's judgment against such religious organizations as this priest serves, namely, "Double unto her double"?—Revelation 18: 5, 6.

Consolidating Religion

¶ In a document of some 4,000 words, a basis for union of the Protestant Episcopal and the Presbyterian, U.S.A., churches has been officially submitted by a joint committee of the two bodies. The preamble to the proposed union reads as follows:

"Through the events of our time as well as through his revelation of his will in Jesus Christ, God is imperatively calling upon all who believe in him to become one flock under one Shepherd, so that the world may believe in its Creator, Redeemer and Sanctifier. All the churches stand at the bar of God's judgment. The unity of Christians is not merely a pious aspiration; it is essential if the church is to live and to fulfill its mission both at home and abroad. It is not remote from the needs of our age. Upon us the end of a world has come, and the events of the last decades have shown that unless the church becomes increasingly effective in human affairs as a united community of faith which transcends nationality, race and class, and therefore can hold divided groups in co-operation, further and more destructive ideological wars are inevitable."

The document shows that, finally, some religions have recognized that the end of the world is at hand. Their efforts to hold it together will surely fail, according to the Bible.

"Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; . . . Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: . . .

Say ye not, A confederacy."—Isaiah 8: 9-12.



The Music of Modern Times

An analysis of the musical merits of the "popular song", ragtime and jazz, plus a few observations on the vanity that often attends serious music

THE primary purpose of music is to bring praise to Jehovah God, as the Bible so abundantly testifies, and its secondary purpose is to delight and benefit man. It may well be termed the language of the heart, the speech of our emotions. When filled with superlative joy, intense longing or keen grief, words seem inadequate, and the soul breaks forth into song, in music. A case in point is the Psalms, which were originally sung, and which run the whole gamut of human emotion.

Not only is music the expression of the heart, but also food and even medicine for it. Man has a hunger for beautiful sounds just as he has a hunger and thirst for food and drink, for beauty that is visual, and for truth and knowledge. Music satisfies that hunger for beauty in sound. And music has been found to be good medicine for troubled spirits from the time physicians prescribed it for King Saul down to our day. Edison, some thirty years ago, made many experiments demonstrating the value of music in changing one's moods. It has been found that when sorrow depresses the heart, or bitterness, anger or resentment arises in the breast, the hearing of beautiful and cheerful music will help restore peace and calm. Because of this, good music is an aid to the Christian who seeks to have control of his mental disposition and to have his mind and heart filled with such things as are pure, honest and of good report. Such is particularly true of music written in praise of Jehovah God and about the joys of His service. But there are many different types of music, and not all have a good effect.

The "Popular Song"

About a hundred years ago in this country such men as Stephen Foster wrote songs that appealed to the multitude and which became very popular. Such were really folk songs, and are still popular today because they had both sincerity of thought and musical merit. However, about the same time, and more and more so as the years rolled by, another song was being composed, the "popular song". Its authors and composers were not men who felt the urge to give their fellows something beautiful and had the gift to do so, but were such as had but one concern, that of making money; and this they would do by catching the popular fancy with something seemingly new. For years they sentimentalized over the sorrows caused by the unfaithful lover, the drunkard father, the 'dead mother in the baggage car ahead', etc. Excessive weeping over the woes and wrongs of others brought a certain amount of emotional relief; the people enjoyed it, and so it was worked to the limit by these tune smiths.

When the country went to war the peddlers of this type of entertainment found it profitable to become patriotic, and so patriotism became the last refuge also of musical(?) scoundrels. When prohibition came along they sang of the "alcoholic blues" because someone had stolen their booze. Since then the popular songs have continued to deteriorate, until today they have reached an all-time low. The popular song is puerile, childish: "Shoo-fly Pie," "One-zy, Two-zy, I kiss You-zy; Two-zy, Three-zy, You kiss Mee-zy" ad infinitum, ad nauseam. It is vulgar: "I'm nobody's moo cow now; Sunken hips and fuzzy lips"; it is blasphemous in its references to God and

the Scriptures; it is filled with creature worship, idolizing "heroes" and romance; and when it is not brazen in its appeal to the desires of the flesh, it does so by means of the "double entendre", using seemingly innocent words to convey evil thoughts. It is told of a leading young lady in a Broadway musical, who had recently come to the "Great White Way" from Texas, that she actually cried when told the significance of the words she was singing. But she evidently soon got over her grief, as she kept on singing the words. The popular song reflects the mind of this world, a world under the control of the Devil and plunging headlong toward destruction.

Nor should it be thought strange that this is so. Today the writing of popular songs is a highly commercialized business, Big Business. Ability is so scarce that we often find three or more listed as "composers" of an inane melody, while a like number claim credit for the lyrics; the former being as ignorant of the grammar of music as the latter are of the possibilities of the English language. One on the "inside" of that business opined that the reason that no hits were emanating from "tin-pan alley" these days was that its composers never go hungry, they being well paid regardless of whether or not they produce!

Tin-pan alley. That place is well named, as one writer not so long ago observed: "Tin, the one metal that suits the dull reverberations of the passing song. Pan, the one instrument to send out its flat repetitions, its tiny monotony. Alley, not even a street. It is a place of crassness, of sentimentality and cynicism." No wonder they have to hire "pluggers" and bribe artists to bring their wares before the public!

Ragtime

What is ragtime? and where did it originate? How the name got its start is anybody's guess, not much being known except that when playing music

a certain way, they spoke of it as "ragging" it. One thing is certain, there was ragtime before it was called by that name. Ragtime is generally acceded to be syncopation. And what is syncopation? Well, it is a form of rhythm, and in music rhythm is the "regular recurrence of strong and light accents". Usually the stress falls on the first note of a bar of music, a secondary stress being given at the half-way mark, such as: ONE, and, Two, and; or ONE, two, Three, four. To get the effect of syncopation the stress is reversed, and we have: one, AND, two, AND; or, one, Two, three, Four. By means of this novel use of rhythm, music has a spice, a piquancy all of its own. Composers of "good" or serious music have kept this in mind and therefore use it very sparingly, it being found chiefly in musical novelties. Many of the advocates of ragtime point to this fact to argue that there is nothing wrong with ragtime. But in ragtime we do not have just the use of syncopation, but its abuse; it is syncopation ridden to death, become, as it were, a disease. In ragtime the rhythm is the all-important factor, melody, harmony and musical ideas being slighted for its sake. The overdoing of this novel form of rhythm has something exciting about it, and its effect upon the listener is to make him reckless.

To appreciate the difference between the use of syncopation by composers of serious music and of ragtime one might liken it to the use of alcoholic beverages. At dinner there may be a little Burgundy wine on the table to go with the steak. This may add to the enjoyment of the meal and also aid the digestion; for is it not written: "Wine maketh glad the heart of man," and, "Take a little wine for thy stomach's sake"? In moderation it serves a good purpose, and its actual volume as compared with the meal as a whole is very small. That compares to the use of syncopation in serious music.

But, tin-pan alley with its ragtime is comparable to the saloonkeeper who

keeps coaxing his customer on payday to have one glass after another of cheap whiskey, having an eye only on his own profits and not at all concerned about what happens to his customer's health and family. Or it may be likened to the reckless young set of today who imbibe a lot of liquor because it makes them feel "good", irresponsible, and arouses their amorous impulses.

This is easily appreciated when we remember that ragtime (not just syncopation) "harkens back to darkest Africa and is derived from tribal open-air exuberance". It was the music of savages, who, having no appreciation of melody, not to say anything of harmony, knew music only as rhythm plus noise. It served to give expression to their primitive instincts as well as to arouse them, and was always associated with dances having either a religious (demonic) or sexual significance. In fact, in many of the pagan ceremonies the two go hand in hand, even as recorded in the Scriptures regarding Baal-peor.

Those savages were highly skilled in their rhythms, some of the rhythms being so complicated that the white man could not imitate them. When kidnaped and sold as slaves to the cotton growers of the "Old South", they brought with them the beginnings of ragtime. Their skill in rhythm and sense of humor soon produced the Negro minstrel, that form of entertainment so widely imitated by the white man. It has been said that ragtime began with the Negro's restless feet, and that it is nothing more than a pepped-up version of the Negro spiritual. It has been said that in his spiritual he yearns after God but in ragtime he yearns after the Devil; his spiritual being for Sundays, his ragtime for the other six days of the week.

When ragtime first took the country by storm, a prominent musical educator gave it a withering blast of invective, stating that it was, among other things, "the musical attitude toward life only

too familiar to us all. An attitude shallow, restless, avid of excitement, incapable of sustained attention, skimming the surface of everything, finding nowhere satisfaction, realization and repose. It is a meaningless stir-about, a commotion without purpose, an epilepsy simulating controlled muscular action. It is the musical counterpart of the sterile cleverness we find in so much of our contemporary conversation."

Viewed from a strictly musical standpoint, our critic of ragtime is correct, but in other respects his definition falls short. It is not without meaning and purpose save in so far as it is without a *good* meaning and purpose. This is supported by the testimony of welfare agencies who claim that ragtime and jazz have caused as many young people to go wrong as has liquor. Yes, ragtime is of, by, and for those who are bored and discontented, of whose lives it can be said, "All is vanity." But the music-makers must not be made to bear full responsibility for ragtime. Remember that music is the speech of the emotions, and if this old world's bosom is filled with sentimentality and restlessness, the musicians merely express it.

Jazz and Its Variations

"What is jazz? Is it an art, a disease, a manner, or a dance? Has it any musical value? After twelve years of playing jazz, I don't know." So, at one time, spoke the so-called "king of jazz". Some insist that jazz is not music, but merely a form or manner or method of playing music. There seems to be considerable argument in favor of this view, as any piece of music can be "jazzed up".

Jazz being the natural development of ragtime, it is not surprising to find that it too got its start with the African Negro transplanted to this country. While both New Orleans, La., and Memphis, Tenn., are mentioned as the birthplace of jazz, it seems that the latter has the better claim to this distinction.

History has it that a political candidate used a band of Negro minstrels in his campaigning, whose reckless and noisy playing and emphasis on rhythm so struck the popular fancy that their candidate was elected.

As a rule, these colored musicians who pioneered in jazz could not read a note, but played entirely by ear. Being naturally gifted improvisors (and that such is a gift cannot be denied) they could not resist the temptation to fly off on a musical rampage. Theirs was an outpouring, savage and exulting, noisy and unashamed, and was just what a world with the jitters, such as was the case in days of World War I and shortly thereafter, wanted.

Jazz may have first seen the light of day in Memphis, but its "blues" were, without a doubt, born in St. Louis. The blues are another instance of the abuse of a musical effect, and were also originated by our colored minstrels. In music we have the major and minor keys, the distinguishing feature of the minor being primarily the "flatted" third and sixth notes of the scale which tends to give it a "minor" or melancholy hue. In the blues the music is written in the major keys and is given a sad or wailing quality by repeatedly flatting the major third, the strongest note in the scale. Thus we have a music that is neither minor nor major, but a mixture of both. The Negro's use of this device can, doubtless, be laid to the fact that his 'lot was not a happy one'. However, he had his sense of humor always with him, and in his blues we find both present. The popularity of the blues, no doubt, is due to the fact that the modern American likewise finds in it an expression for his discontent and longing.

As time went on jazz became more and more a science, shall we call it, for the public was ever wanting something new. This is particularly shown in its use of color and rhythm. In jazz, rhythm also gets the lion's share of attention; and,

while it is generally associated with ragtime, it has reached the point of development where it is possible to have jazz without the use, or rather the abuse, of syncopation. How so? By the clever means of clashing two definitely and regularly marked rhythms with each other. There is no limit to the possibilities of novelty and excitement by such interplay of contrasting rhythms, in comparison with which ragtime seems rather tame.

True, composers of serious music also make use of this effect, as when a melody in waltz time is played with an accompaniment in common time, 3/4 and 4/4 time being played simultaneously. But here again, tin-pan alley does an effect to death for the many who crave novelty and excitement. Such use of contrasting rhythms requires a great deal of emphasis, and so we find that the rhythm section, with its banjos, bass fiddle (which is "slapped" instead of bowed), drums and the many traps, is the most important section in a jazz band.

In their quest for novelty and variety the jazzmen have not overlooked the possibilities of color, and most of their works abound in "loud" and clashing hues, although there are also some of a more subdued nature. In jazz the brasses reign supreme and undisputed, living up to the colloquial meaning of their name. In the symphony orchestra the brasses are used very sparingly, particularly the trumpets and the trombones; and even in a band, the brasses are employed as if ever aware that there are such instruments as the woodwinds (flutes, clarinets, etc.), which must also be heard. But in jazz the brasses blare to their heart's content, and for the sake of novelty mutes are used; producing an endless variety of effects, nasal, whining, etc., all in keeping with the jazz spirit.

However, the most distinctive instrument of jazz is the "moaning" saxophone.

This instrument has a color so different from that of other orchestra instruments that it ever calls attention to itself. It may be termed a brash and rugged individualist who refuses to merge his personality with others for the sake of harmony; which explains why repeated efforts to include it in symphony orchestras have been unsuccessful. Because of this, in most jazz bands they replace the strings and are harmonized to furnish the background for the trumpets, which effect can be and at times is pleasingly and skillfully used. As a solo instrument it also has some merits.

The quest for variety in color has brought forth "hot" and "sweet" jazz. Hot jazz is played by a raucous aggregation of instrumentalists and is the symbol of a world with the jitters which says, 'Let us eat, drink, and be jazzy, for tomorrow we die.' Some men drown their cares with drink; hot jazz helps others to do it with noise. On the other hand, "sweet" jazz is subtle and languorous, the language of sentimentality, of insinuation and double meaning. When the public got tired of one extreme, tin-pan alley turned to the opposite extreme, and today it gives out both.

Recent variations of jazz are "swing", "boogie woogie," "jive," the "jam session" of the "jitterbugs", etc. But regardless of the variation, they all fall into the same category of lawless expression so far as the rules of musical composition are concerned. As someone has well said, jazz is a "tripartite agreement [of melody, harmony and rhythm] to disagree, taking over in the one place [music] that was to be forever free from noise and confusion".

Concerning the spirit of jazz, none other than Paul Whiteman, the "king of jazz", wrote this indictment:

"I think it is a mistake to call jazz cheerful. The optimism of jazz is the optimism of the pessimist who says, 'Let us eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die.' This cheerfulness of despair is

deep in America . . . Behind the rush of achievement is a restlessness of dissatisfaction, a vague nostalgia and yearning for something indefinable, beyond our grasp, . . . that is the thing that is expressed by that wail, that longing, that pain, behind all the surface clamor and rhythm and energy of jazz . . . It is the expression of the soul of America."

But, is there nothing good about the popular song, ragtime and jazz? Have our jazzmen and their associates produced nothing but chaff, filth and poison? It would hardly be fair to put it that strong, yet, compared with the quantity that they produce, that which has merit is so small as to be negligible. Occasionally there is a melody, a musical work, a popular production that gives evidence of true beauty. Such a notable exception is Gershwin's "Rhapsody in Blue". Another composer who may also be singled out is the late Jerome Kern, some of whose melodies have been likened to folk music.

Vanity in Serious Music

In justice to all it must be admitted that there is much vanity associated with serious music. Not all serious and so-called "good music" is of worth and merit, deserving to live. Those old boys, known as the "great masters", they also had to make a living; and so they also had to furnish musical compositions on demand, even though they were without new musical ideas at the time. And if jazz is associated with one form of religion that incites passion and hits wide of the mark of the purpose of music, serious music is very much contaminated with another form of religion, creature worship, and lands wide of the mark in other respects. Most of its devotees bow at the shrines of "great" composers, "great" artists, both vocal and instrumental, and "great" conductors, give them reverence and speak of them with bated breath, at the same time affecting

a disdain for the "ignorant and unlearned" multitude who do not join them in their "worship". And much of serious music is composed for the very purpose of eliciting such homage, being written so as to exhibit the skill of the artist. Such indicates a woeful lack of understanding not only of the purpose of music, but also of the fact that no creature is to be singled out for praise and elevation on a pedestal.

All of which brings home the fact that with music, as with everything else that affects man, a proper evaluation of it must be made. There are plenty of compositions that have the right kind of appeal, folk music, light classics, serious music (when not taken too seriously), and not to overlook the *Kingdom*

Service Song Book. The Christian is not craving excitement, he is not bored with life, he does not think that the height of living is "self-expression", lawlessness or selfish enjoyment; but he knows that the real joy and satisfaction comes from knowing Jehovah God, learning about Him, and in doing His will. There is much joy, delight and satisfaction in such things, and if we are but wise enough to feed on them we shall find true contentment. And such things carry with them the promise of an eternity of blessings in Jehovah's righteous new world where mankind will enjoy real music, while the indulgence of the base stuff this world has to offer ends with death. Is it not true? Time will answer, Yes.

Africans in a World Upside Down

In a world where so much is upside down, the Tuareg warriors of the Sahara enter with a few more complications which are perhaps best described by stating, with reservations, that the men are the women and the women are the men. Elsewhere in the Arab world, and these people are Bergers who are under Arab domination, the women, until recently, wore veils, while the men exposed the beauties of their own countenances to the light of day. Yet among the Tuaregs the women wear no veils, but the men wear either dark-blue ones or white ones, leaving visible only the eyes and the tips of their noses; and this makes the men either "black" or "white" Tuaregs, though the actual color is a reddish yellow. The tall, well-built women are famous for their beauty and their intelligence, and because, in various parts of the world, it is easier to determine who are the mothers than the fathers, the Tuaregs trace their family descent in the female line; the community is run by the women and they own all the property except the men's clothes and weapons.

Some more contrary things have come to light regarding African men and women. Emperor of Ethiopia, Haile Selassie, has decreed that nobody may convert a member of the Ethiopian Church to any other belief, except in certain open areas, such as Addis Ababa, where people may believe as they wish. That sounds as if Haile had come down to the level of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Hierarchy does not want anybody to believe anything except what they tell them, this to keep the stream of "purgatory bribery" intact. Haile's idea is to keep them in check, so that they won't connive with some future Mussolini to grab his country again and churchify it a la Vaticana.

In Africa the wages of the natives are impossibly unfair. In America, at the outbreak of the war unskilled labor, colored, was receiving twelve-fifteenths as much pay as skilled labor, while in South Africa the poor natives were receiving only one-seventh as much. There is nothing even remotely fair in such discrepancy. Instead of sending missionaries to the natives, why not send a few to those that hire them?



Left to right: First row: Fountain, E., Ethridge, R. I., Gough, L. M., Good, F. E., Arnold, J., Thompson, L., Crum, D., Burdohan, A., Frazier, S., Kolodziejczyk (Kolesky), S., Gillman, M., Thiede, M., Benanti, C., Kornstett, M.

Second row: Smith, V., White, E. E., Johnsen, R. E., Herring, L., Hess, M., Gentill, E., Romano, A., Balamontis, M., Waterfall, E., Green, L. M., Uhlman, L. E., Patrick, M., Brooker, V., Good, E. W., Weller, M. M.

Third row: Esposito, A. R., Brown, E., Hoffman, Z., Hanke, R., Ulrich, R. L., Love, G. A., Bailey, E., Toelk, M., Broad, M., Bley, M., Krueger, F., Phelps, M., Jackson, R., Foster, L., Manning, E., Gregory, D.

*Fourth row: Atkinson, G., Allen, J. P., Arnold, E., Smedstad, H., Mann, C., Krueger, E. F., Meriau, E. F., Boyd, D., Rhyne, R. W., Alpiche, L., Esposito, R. M., Gentill, A., Brown, O. R., Romano, J., Laakso, A. P., Voigt, E.

Fifth row: Reed, J., Phelps, F. H., Broad, E. S., Benanti, C., Jackson, A., Finch, H., Thiede, D. R., Hartman, D. D., Barber, N. H., Manning, W. M., Richards, R. W., Hanke, E. O., Pincus, P. J.

Sixth row: Patrick, E. W., Posey, J. V., Keen, G. S., Kovalak, N., Gillman, H. B., Silva, M. da, Brown, P., Oja (Marsyla), A., Voigt, W. E., Wiens, I. F., Skelparick, N., Chimiklis, M., Tuttle, D. L., Hodgson, E.

Seventh row: Brubaker, T. B., Bruton, J. G., Martin, D., Frazier, L. M., Burdohan, M., Sparck, W. G., Farmer, D. W., Bailey, G. B., Forrest, H., Brooker, G. B., Allen, P. A., Hoffman, A. M., Herring, D. J., Jaracz, T., Thompson, R. D.

The Watchtower School's Seventh Class

ON A wintry day in February, 1946, the seventh class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead started on its way of five and a half months of intensive ministerial training for foreign missionary service. Fifty-eight men and 47 women comprised the class of 105 full-time ministers that had been called in for special training. The passing months saw winter crowded out by spring, and that delightful season in turn give way to summer. The fleeting term of joy and hard work had sped by and now the students stood on the threshold of July 28, graduation day. The elapsing time had piled up in the minds of the students many memories as well as much knowledge, memories of days spent at Gilead that will endure as a rich treasure. Once the instructors of the seventh class were humorously charged with committing something like that described at Revelation 9:5, which reads: "And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months." But in earnest tone others spoke of their school days at Gilead as a foretaste of harmonious living in Jehovah's new world.

On Sunday, July 28, before an audience of 1,100 friends, relatives and guests, occurred one of the most pleasant graduation exercises ever conducted at the Watchtower School of Gilead. Let the event be briefly told in the words of one of the graduating students.

Now the eventful day has come. Graduation day! Many relatives and friends have come from all parts of the United States and even some from foreign lands to witness the graduation of the seventh class of Gilead. The day dawned with a clear sky and preparations were made to hold the exercises outside. At 9:00 a.m. the sun beamed down on the assembled body in front of the main building. After a song and a few opening words by President Knorr of the Watchtower Society,

the Society's Branch servant from England, A. P. Hughes, spoke to us with heart-warming words of encouragement to continue steadfast in Jehovah's service. Then the Farm servant, J. C. Booth, and the four school instructors, each in turn, gave us sincere admonition to push ahead with greater zeal in the work of helping the nations to be glad with Jehovah's people.

For the next hour the Watchtower School president, N. H. Knorr, addressed the assembled students and friends on the subject "Whose Witnesses Are You?" In this discourse we were enabled to first look at the religious viewpoint of being a witness of Christ Jesus, and then to look at the Theocratic viewpoint of being a witness of Jehovah. By logical reasoning on many scriptures pertaining thereto, we were able to see clearly that we should follow the example set before us by Christ Jesus and be witnesses for Jehovah.

The speaker then addressed the students impromptu for a few minutes, explaining the work that is ahead. He pointed out that a diploma did not alter one's position in the Lord's sight. It was what each one had in his heart that counted. Those students who had reached a certain standard set by the school were then presented diplomas, together with a class picture and their report cards. Also the Lord provided a gracious gift to aid the students to get to their next assignment.

For all these things we give thanks, and it was aptly expressed in a resolution presented by one of the graduating students. This resolution set forth our determination to continue faithful in whatsoever territory we are sent. It was seconded and unanimously adopted.

Of the 103 students who graduated, 93 did so with sufficient merit to receive a diploma. But by the Lord's grace all of the 103 graduates of the seventh class will conduct themselves meritoriously in their assigned fields for gospel-preaching. The picture of this class appears on the facing page.

FOR many years the onion was considered a social outcast of the vegetable kingdom, and was ridiculed as a food for commoners. Today it is respected and honored in the fashionable circles of high society as the most savory of vegetables. No longer considered a vagabond, chefs and cooks recognize the onion as a "blue blood" among vegetables.

Having a regal lineage, the onion's antiquity dates back to the dawn of history. In ancient India, China and Japan the onion was highly esteemed, but A. de Candolle regards it as a native of Western Asia. At any rate it is definitely known to be among the earliest cultivated plants and was represented on the Egyptian monuments. One inscription found on the Great Pyramid of Egypt tells of 1600 talents' being expended for onions, radishes and garlic for the laborers. And in man's oldest history book, the Bible, we find onions mentioned by Moses more than 1500 years before Christ.

The onion dynasty, lying between the two botanical boundaries leeks and garlic, has many ranks of nobility. There is the "potato" or "multiplier" variety, which has two or more "cores" or "hearts", each of which is able to send up leaves. If separated, each "heart" will produce a new compound bulb. Then there is the "top" or "tree" variety, which is peculiar in that it develops not only flowers but also bulblets at the top of the flower-stem. In America are the strong red onion, the milder yellow onion, and the white variety, which is the mildest of all. However, the American varieties are all stronger than either Bermuda or Spanish onions.

It is not surprising to find that the onion, like other aristocrats, has many enemies. There is a parasitic disease that will sometimes sneak up and spread over an entire field of onions, and it is not easily controlled. Several species of cutworms, which seem to know and like their onions, are best "cured" by special poisoned baits. Then there is the onion thrips, a tiny sucking insect that delights to puncture onion leaves, causing them to turn yellow. The little fellows seem to like best the climate in Bermuda; and so the farmers down there fix them up a tonic of emulsified kerosene, which gives the thrips eternal rest.

Probably the most troublesome of all is the onion maggot, which hatches out of a certain fly's egg that is laid close to the young onions in the early spring. Upon hatching the maggot goes for the onion bulb like a moth for a light bulb, but, being more successful, he burrows into the bulb and soon snuffs out its life.

The onion's foes are not limited to the lower forms of life, but even among mankind there are those who despise the onion because of his forwardness in thrusting his odoriferous personality (his "B.O.") upon others about him. Nevertheless, when this overbearing ego of the onion is suppressed in a soup or stew, then foes become friends.

Those that belong to the exclusive 'Society of Onion Friends' tell of the glories of this vegetable. They say that it is a good purgative and will cure many ailments; that it "is rich in calcium, iron, phosphorus, potassium, sodium, sulphur, magnesium, chlorine, silicon and iodine". Chemical analysis shows that it is 87.6 percent water.

The onion's greatest friends, however, are the culinary artists of the kitchen. From the lips of chefs and cooks the onion's praises are sung the loudest. In soups and salads, in sauces and stews, this distinguished vegetable is heavily relied upon as a condiment of exquisite flavor. Long live the kingly onion!

AWAKE!

Mysterious Movements of the Eel


The mysterious movements of the eel are one of the most interesting and least understood of the habits of the eel. The eel is a creature of many habits and its movements are often very mysterious. It is a creature of many habits and its movements are often very mysterious.

TEN THOUSAND years or more before the first man walked upon this earth God created the lowly eels. He set them in their order and gave them fixed laws to govern their kind. So marvelous are those laws that even today, after years of diligent scientific research, man is unable to explain how they operate. Man's accumulated data only demonstrate how fearfully and wonderfully even eels are made.

This autumn you may, perchance, observe some of these mysterious movements of the eel. In the stream or pond near your home you may notice an eel that has exchanged its customary greenish-brown dress for a silvery white coat. Take a good look at that eel, because only once in its lifetime does an eel thus change. It is an indication that shortly it will depart, never to return again.

Those who have studied the habits of these creatures which are technically called fish will tell you that this silver-colored eel is a female that has decided that she is old enough to have a mate, being somewhere between 12 and 20 years of age. But those who explain this to you will not be able to tell what causes this sudden change. That is one of the mysteries.

There are no male companions in the vicinity, none in any of the fresh-water streams or ponds, but this does not discourage these lady eels. Clothed in their glistening wedding gowns they set sail for the sea of matrimony, which in this case is a literal sea, the Sargasso sea. Nor does the fact that this sea is thou-



sands of miles away deter them from undertaking the trip. Even if the little pond they live in is landlocked they will get there just the same. How they know enough to fill their gill chambers with a twenty-four-hour supply of water and set out to travel overland by night in search of a stream is another mystery. But they will, if necessary, for somehow they know that all streams are supposed to eventually flow into the ocean. Somehow they know that in those salty waters they will find their mate that has never tasted fresh water, but has patiently waited many years for them to come down. Once they reach the ocean no one knows by what remarkable means these two newlyweds set their compass so as to reach the Sargasso sea, which lies south of the Bermuda islands, off the Atlantic coast of North America. That is another great and unsolved mystery.

Dr. Johannes Schmidt, a Danish scientist, who spent a good deal of his life studying the habits of eels, finally figured out their life cycle. It was he that discovered that the millions of silver-colored eels that annually go down the streams of continental Europe, as well as the streams along the east coast of North America, find their mates in the brackish coastal waters. Of course, there are large numbers that never reach the ocean, due to the fishermen's eel traps and nets that are set to intercept their voyage. Some 3,000,000 pounds of eel, valued at \$250,000, are annually taken

out of the streams from Maine to Florida.

After more years of study Dr. Schmidt found that the honeymoon resort of all these eels, of Europe and America, was in the deep, not too chilly waters lying between Bermuda and the West Indies. There on the ocean's floor hundreds of feet beneath the surface of the water a mother eel lays between 5,000,000 and 10,000,000 eggs. A hen would have heart failure to even think of it. An unfathomable mystery lies in the bottom of that Sargasso sea, for, though it is known that this is where they spawn, yet during all the years of search investigators have never been able to find a single mother or father eel in those waters, dead or alive.

After an unknown period of incubation these eggs hatch out into tiny, leaf-like, transparent larvae, which reach a length of approximately two inches by the end of the first year. They feed on microscopic organisms. Gradually these larvae wiggle themselves toward shore, so that by the time they are ready to undergo their change from the flat, leaf-like larvae stage into the long, pipe-like eel shape, they are in the tidal waters and coastal estuaries into which the fresh-water streams flow. Elvers is what they are called after their change.

The European eels are related to the American type, yet they are a separate and distinct species. The eels from that continent have more backbone than the American variety. They average from 111 to 118 vertebrae; American eels, only 104 to 110. Though these two distinct species breed in the same general locality, they never cross. Another difference between the European and American eels is the fact that it takes the European eels three years to change into elvers, whereas the fast American eels take only one year.

Now the greatest mystery of the eel's whole life cycle is found in this larvae stage. It is observed that the European

and American larvae overlap each other in the Sargasso sea, and in their early life they live together in the same waters. But what instinct makes the European larvae travel toward Europe and the American species in the opposite direction is something that cannot be explained. If the American larvae set out for a European tour they would change into elvers in mid-ocean, and that would be suicide. Behold, then, the infinite wisdom and majesty of the Creator even in these small details!

It is amazing, too, to observe that when these larvae reach the coastal waters and turn into elvers at the end of their first or third year, as the case may be, the males proceed no farther than the coastline, but remain in the briny water to play among themselves as they grow to maturity. But the females start up the fresh-water streams to find new homes in the mud and under the rocks in the lakes and ponds and rivers where their mothers once lived. Some people even claim that daughter eels return to the very spot where their mothers lived, there to begin eating where she left off two to four years before. But who teaches them to go around the dams or over mountains to reach an upper lake, say, in the Swiss Alps? That is one of the many secrets of God.

If, now, this fall you would catch a silvery eel and restrain it in captivity until its urge for matrimony is past it would turn back into its common, unattractive greenish-brown color. Becoming sterile it would lose all desire to return to the sea of its nativity and would be content to remain in its fresh-water home until it grew large and sleek and fat and of a ripe old age. Such is the life of the fresh-water eel.

Besides these species of eels there are many others that inhabit the unknown regions of the seven seas. There are at least seventeen families, which are divided and subdivided into hundreds of species, each having a distinct individual-

ity, each having mysterious movements of its own. Some that inhabit the coral reefs of the tropics are no larger than a thread. The Conger eel found off the coast of New England is from four to eight feet long and weighs from 50 to 100 pounds.

Then, there is the famous electric eel found in the jungle rivers of Brazil. The phenomenon of this eel is most mysterious and shocking. It has two pairs of storage batteries beneath its skin that contain about 240 cells capable of generating high-voltage currents sufficient to kill large-size animals, even knocking down a man. Records have

shown that one of these mysterious powerhouses no longer than eight inches can discharge 110 volts, and a three-foot electric eel can discharge 500 volts. Little is known as to how this current is generated or discharged. It has a secret patent all its own.

It is little wonder that people in the olden days, knowing nothing of the mysterious movements of the eels, thought they originated from soaking horsehair in water. Even today an understanding of what governs the migratory habits of these creatures cannot be grasped, but is itself "as slippery as an eel".



Did the Ancients Use Electricity?

THE archeologists were puzzled, some ten years ago, when Wilhelm König of the Iraq Museum dug up a queer vessel in the ruins of Khujut Rabu'a, south-east of Bagdad. Made of pottery, the jar was about six inches high and contained a copper cylinder, closed at the bottom, on the inside of which was an iron rod. Asphalt around the top showed that the iron and copper were insulated from each other. Thereafter, in the excavations at Tel'Omar four jars, three of which had similar cylinders, were discovered. Later twelve more were unearthed in the same place, and in another place still others were found.

During the years before World War II German scientists had come to the conclusion that these jars were an ancient type of galvanic battery similar to that devised by the Italian physicist Volta, a century and a half ago. The *Technology Review* made these observations:

Though the matter must remain pure speculation, the circumstantial evidence is rather complete. Dr. König was authority for the statement that there still exists in modern Bagdad a primitive art of electroplating with

zinc, the origin of which is obscure. Numerous examples of ancient Parthian bowls and vases of copper, plated with gold and silver, are also to be found. No one has ever before discovered how the plating was done. Since one metal can most easily be deposited upon another, especially a dissimilar one, by electric current, it is a fair assumption that the ancients not only knew of electricity but understood how to make it and use it. The question of a suitable electrolyte would not have been difficult. Both acids and alkalis were probably then known.

After Willard F. M. Gray, of General Electric, heard about these discoveries and their possible use as batteries, he decided to build an exact replica and see if it would work. He used an electrolytic solution of copper sulphate and found that the cell worked perfectly.

As a consequence it will be necessary for the encyclopedias to revise their discussion of electricity, wherein they claim that the physician to Queen Elizabeth, William Gilbert of the sixteenth century, is deserving of "the title of founder of the electrical science". The ancients also were smart enough to use electricity.

Martin Luther on the Soul Question

THE large majority of Americans, whether they attend church on Sunday or not, are Protestants, but great numbers of them have forgotten the most important of the doctrines that Luther discovered when he turned to an honest study of the Bible. It is the doctrine that the soul is not inherently immortal and will attain everlasting life only on condition of faith, and the obedience which is of faith. The idea that the soul, which is man himself, is immortal and cannot die, regardless of whether one is good or bad, is a heathen conception entirely foreign to the Scriptures, and was introduced into the "Christian religion" some hundreds of years after the death of the apostles. Luther quickly realized the truth on this subject and so wrote:

The dead are insensible. They lie, not reckoning days or years, but when awakened will seem to have slept scarcely a moment.

They [the dead] lie in a profound rest and sleep, to the day of judgment, not knowing where they are. . . .

All that is said concerning the immortality of the soul is nothing but an invention of antichrist to make his pot boil . . .

I permit the pope to make articles of faith for himself and his faithful, such as . . . the soul is the substantial form of the human body, the pope is the emperor of the world and king of heaven and God upon earth, the soul is immortal, with all those monstrous opinions to be found in the Roman dung-hill. . . .

Blackburn, writing concerning Luther's stand in this matter, said plainly:

Luther espoused the doctrine of the sleep of the soul upon a Scriptural foundation; and then he made use of it as a confutation of purgatory and saint-worship, and continued in that belief to the last moment of his life. Luther was clearly and indisputably on the side of those who maintain the sleep of the soul.

Cardinal Due Perren says:

Luther denied the immortality of the soul, whence he drew an argument against praying to saints, showing that the saints hear not our prayers . . . Luther reckons this among the impieties of the Roman Church, that she believes in the immortality of the soul.

Luther came to this conclusion on an incontrovertible basis, that of the Bible itself, which says, clearly:

The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing.—Ecclesiastes 9:5.

In death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?—Psalm 6:5.

The soul that sinneth, it shall die.—Ezekiel 18:4, 20.

What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver *his soul* from the hand of the grave?—Psalm 89:48.

The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.—Psalm 115:17.

There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.—Ecclesiastes 9:10.

Then there are the numerous texts which speak of the dead as asleep, which show that Luther was right in this matter, and the Papacy quite wrong. To cite only a few:

David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.—1 Kings 2:10.

And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried . . . —1 Kings 11:43.

He saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth.—John 11:11.

When [Stephen] had said this, he fell asleep.—Acts 7:60.

Them also that are fallen asleep through Jesus will God bring with him.—1 Thessalonians 4:14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin.

And so throughout the Scriptures, the dead are shown to be asleep, awaiting the resurrection in God's due time. And Luther knew it.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



Enemy Defeats by God's Spirit

THE spirit is the invisible energy which Jehovah God sends forth to accomplish His will and His work by means of various earthly creatures upon which this spirit operates. Living creatures have a life-force in them, but this life-force, which also flows from God, is different from the aforesaid active force or invisible spirit which operates upon creatures in addition to their life-force. This fact is manifest in the instance where the money-loving prophet Balaam was riding forth to pronounce a curse upon Jehovah's chosen people. Suddenly he had trouble with his riding mount. It was due to the ass's eyes being miraculously open to behold "the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand".

Balaam beat the poor animal. Finally, being unable to turn out of the angel's way, the ass "fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff. And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee; that thou hast smitten me these three times?" To Balaam's reply, the ass said: "Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee?" When Balaam answered No, then the Lord opened Balaam's eyes to see what the ass saw. (Numbers 22:22-33) The spirit of invisible force of God was that which came upon this ass and caused it to do the miraculous, to speak and reason with Balaam. This was different and distinct from the life-

force or the spirit of all flesh which remained in the dumb animal after the power of speech by God's spirit left it.

Shortly afterward Balaam's prophecy was an example of where God's spirit irresistibly prevailed over what an unfaithful prophet wanted to say against God's people and turned an intended curse into a blessing. Although he was bribed to make a try at cursing Jehovah's nation of Israel, and although he hired himself out to the heathen king Balak for that purpose, nevertheless Balaam warned this king, saying: "Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak." "And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him. And he took up his parable," and delivered it in King Balak's hearing.—Numbers, chapters 22-24; Nehemiah 13:2.

Another case of where the spirit of inspiration came upon the enemies of God's favored people in order to defeat the purpose of the wicked is that of King Saul. When the whereabouts of the outlawed David were reported to Saul he sent three successive bands of messengers to capture David, the giant-killer. But in the case of each band, when they came and "saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied." Then King Saul went himself. "And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the

spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?"—1 Samuel 19:18-24.

The reason why that came about was this: When Jehovah God rejected King Saul for his stubborn disobedience, a man after God's own heart was sought for. That man proved to be the shepherd David, and God sent the prophet Samuel to give David the sign of his commission from God to be the future king. "Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward." Simultaneously, "the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him." (1 Samuel 16:13,14) Certainly the removal of God's spirit from Saul left only room for a contrary spirit to control him. God sent an evil spirit upon Saul indirectly, in that he gave him no encouragement and His dealings with the anointed David stirred up in Saul the spirit of jealousy, bitterness, despondency, and fear for his kingship and royal line. Hence God was not responsible for Saul's wicked attempts to kill David. As for David he was a changed man from the day of the coming of God's spirit upon him after his anointing. (1 Samuel 10:1,6) It was with that divine spirit upon him that he went out single-handed to take up the giant Goliath's challenge and defiance of Jehovah. It was by the spirit of Jehovah God that David succeeded in making the lumbering giant bite the dust. "The battle is Jehovah's," David shouted out, as he moved into combat with Goliath.—1 Samuel 17:40-54.

There were other manifestations even earlier than this of where Almighty God's spirit or active force worked for

the enemy's defeat. At the close of seven years' oppression by the heathen Midianites and their allies, Jehovah God raised up a man of faith and devotion, named Gideon, to act as judge and deliverer of his nation of Israel. The record is that God's spirit fairly clothed him or enveloped him to move him into action against the enemy. "The spirit of the LORD came upon [clothed] Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer [the house of Gideon's father] was gathered after him." The utter rout of the Midianite invaders resulted closely after that. (Judges 6:34, *margin*) A like expression is used concerning the fighter Amasai, who led a faithful band to the hide-out of David in the wilderness. When David asked if they came peaceably, "then the spirit came upon [clothed] Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee." (1 Chronicles 12:18) The like clothing or envelopment of a person with God's spirit is recorded concerning Zechariah the priest, at 2 Chronicles 24:20, *marginal reading*.

Jehovah's spirit of inspiration was upon faithful prophets of old to sound warning to those who became God's enemies by breaking their covenant with him. As to this Nehemiah said: "Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands." (Nehemiah 9:30) Of this same fact Zechariah says: "Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts." (Zechariah 7:12) The spirit of inspiration came upon Daniel to interpret the dream

of Babylon's emperor, Nebuchadnezzar, and also the handwriting on the wall of Nebuchadnezzar's grandson Belshazzar's palace. Hence those heathen monarchs spoke of Daniel as one "in whom is the spirit of the holy gods". (Daniel 4: 8, 9, 18; 5: 11, 12, 14) Today the handwriting has appeared upon the wall of antityp-

ical Babylon, particularly religious Christendom, and God's spirit has enabled His witnesses on earth to interpret and to publish its message of doom to Christendom and to all of Satan's wicked world. The enemy will yet be made to recognize that Jehovah's spirit has been upon His witnesses.

Bromides Are Killers



SOME time ago the Federal Trade Commission made an investigation of "over the counter" medicines containing bromides. These included such products as Bromo-Seltzer, Capudine, Stanback, and headache powders such as "B.C.", as well as nostrums that are widely sold for the cure of nervous pains and "hangovers". The government's purpose was to force manufacturers and advertisers to properly warn the unsuspecting public of the dangers and habit-forming properties of these products.

Many medical authorities and specialists were called in to testify before the commission, but the public press said very little if anything about the matter. And little wonder, since newspapers and magazines receive a large revenue from the manufacturers of these products. However, the *Industrial Leader* of Winston-Salem, N.C., published some of the very enlightening information brought out at this FTC hearing.

Excessive use of bromides will cause what is known as "bromide intoxication", producing severe mental derangement. Mental symptoms of this are sluggishness to think, inability to concentrate, failure of memory, irritability and depression. Physical symptoms are skin rash, staggering and trembling, and a slurring of the speech. Most bromides also contain acetanilid, another habit-

former, which if used in excessive amounts will break down the blood and result in anemia. If its use is carried far enough heart failure results.

Dr. Max Levin, a psychiatrist and authority on the subject who had had a distinguished career in medical colleges and hospitals for the insane, testified before the commission. At the time he was serving as a major in the Army Medical Corps, and as a typical example of the habit-forming effects of bromide addiction, he cited the following:

A woman takes a bromide to relieve insomnia, nervousness or anxiety. She notices a certain relief. She does not know it is poison. She goes ahead and takes more and more bromides.

Too much bromide makes her more irritable—unable to concentrate. She takes more bromide to relieve these symptoms, and so on in a "vicious cycle".

Bromide produces an intoxication which, in turn, misleads the victim into taking more bromide.

There are thousands of victims in the insane asylums as a direct result of misusing bromides. Dr. John T. Cuttino, after testing 1,947 mental patients, found that 6.6 percent of the men had used bromides excessively; while the figure for women was more than twice as many, a staggering 14 percent. The average for the 1,900 cases ran around 10 percent. Insanity brought on by the extended use

of bromides is similar to that produced by the excessive use of alcohol, sleeping tablets of the "barbital" type, and various narcotics derived from opium.

Now, then, what was the outcome of this revealing investigation? Although the Federal Trade Commission was fully convinced of the death-causing power of these products, yet it was helpless to put an end to the evil practices. Neither the FTC nor any other government agent can stop the sale of these dangerous compounds, nor are they able to force the manufacturers to put adequate warnings on the labels for the protection of the public.

Summing up its article, the *Industrial Leader* explains how ruthless and vicious commercialism of this old world is and what little regard they have for the lives and health of the people.

The bromide business is big business, running into many millions of dollars a year, and the F.T.C. has a hard fight on its hands. The

manufacturers apparently do not care how many people are crippled, driven insane or killed by their products, as long as the profits roll in.

Daily newspapers are saying nothing about these hearings. The bromide manufacturers are big advertisers.

Therefore, educate the people. Replace the oratory of smooth-tongued radio announcers who advocate in honeyed words the taking of bromide "at the first sign of a headache" with some tough, straight-forward talk about the bitter facts of bromides. The results will be that the sale of such products will go down. And with their going down will also go down the number of those committed to insane asylums.

As it is now, the only warning given is, "Caution—Use only as directed. If pains persist see your doctor." Better would it be if they said, "If pains persist see your undertaker."

Here's the proof! It's found in

THE MESSENGER

What proof? The proof that people from all nations and classes can dwell together in unity and gladness. It is the report on the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly held in Cleveland, August 1946. *THE MESSENGER* brings this 8-day assembly of Christian people direct to you.

Read reports of the outstanding sessions. See pictures of a cafeteria feeding thousands, of Cleveland's mammoth stadium filled for the sessions, of a continent-wide delegation of autos lined up at trailer camps, of a world-wide representation of people on Cleveland's sidewalks. This proof has been captured in print and picture for you.

The 48-page tabloid-size newspaper report, *THE MESSENGER*, will be mailed anywhere in the world on a contribution of 25c.

Be sure to place your order before October 1, 1946.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me one copy of *The Messenger*, for which I enclose a contribution of 25c.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State



JULY 16

AUGUST 15

Jehovah's witnesses' Assembly

◆ Though not of the world, Jehovah's witnesses are in the world, and their periodic national and international assemblies are events that attract much attention. The Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at Cleveland, Ohio, at the Municipal Stadium, August 4-11, was one of such events. Present at this convention were witnesses from all over the world, including many that had been in concentration camps and prisons for their firm stand for freedom of worship. The attendance increased from about 50,000 present the first day to more than 80,000 on the last day. Sessions were devoted to consideration of world events and Scriptural subjects of present-day significance and importance. Cleveland's population was served by the conventioners' calling upon them at their homes with Bible-study helps and invitation to the public lecture by President N. H. Knorr on the subject "The Prince of Peace", delivered on the last day of the assembly.

Peace Conference Opens

◆ After the protracted deliberations of the Big Four nations' representatives in the Foreign Ministers' Councils, the first peace conference of World War II convened on July 29, at Paris. The Australian represent-

ative made it known that the conference would not consent to being a rubber stamp to Big Four decisions. He insisted that full democratic methods be used. There are expected to be many committees. The 1919 Paris peace conference developed no less than 58 such committees to handle details. The main task before the present conference is to make decisions with respect to the peace treaties with the five so-called "satellite" nations of Finland, Hungary, Rumania, Yugoslavia and Italy. Action on Germany and Austria will be deferred for consideration by the Big Four later in the year. The conference, while it gives the smaller nations a chance to be heard, will only be advisory.

World Church Parley

◆ An International Conference of Church Leaders convened at Cambridge, England, August 4-7, under the sponsorship of the World Council of Churches. The United States was represented by twelve prominent churchmen. Only Protestant and Eastern Orthodox churches participated. The object of the conference was to make the influence of the participating religious organizations felt in world affairs. Jesus' statement that neither He nor His followers were of the world seems not to have been considered. One of the delegates, Prof. G. Harkness, of North-

western University, Evansville, Ill., compared the position of the churches to that of a clergyman caught in a fire. Something must be done swiftly. Dr. Frederick Nolde, of Philadelphia, said: "Effective work in the political field demands the use of more than pious phrases." Co-operation with the Roman Catholic sect was discussed, but no action taken. A commission was set up to "make the voice of the Protestant and Eastern Orthodox Churches heard in international political and economic questions".

Palestine Crisis

◆ Palestine troubles came to a head in the blasting of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem. The hotel contained the headquarters of the British army in Palestine as well as the offices of the secretariat of the Palestine government. The entire west wing was wrecked, and more than ninety persons were killed. The casualties included high British officials and a number of Jews and Arabs. Zionist terrorist gangs were hunted in the most exhaustive search the British have ever instituted. Tel Aviv was placed under a twenty-two-hour curfew, allowing householders only two hours to get provisions and return to their homes. A communique states that 466 persons have been taken in for further questioning. The British government is determined to find the criminals and to wipe out the terrorist gangs.

Tel Aviv's great synagogue was found to have arms stored in its basement, as well as counterfeiting equipment and forged Palestine government bonds, whose par value totaled almost a million dollars. A second cache of arms was found in a school maintained by the very orthodox Mizrahi organization. Private homes were found to contain 186 wooden box mines and 478 bombs and grenades of various kind. Another place yielded almost 300,000 rounds of ammunition, also grenades.

A "government fortress" has

been constructed in Jerusalem by barricading nearly half of the city with barbed wire. Haifa was the scene of disorders because of the detention and deportation of unauthorized Jewish immigrants. Many of these are being taken to Cyprus.

Meantime Egypt, which is also interested in the Palestine situation, joined with Iraq in placing the question before the United Nations Assembly, which will meet in New York September 23. These two governments are understood to be acting also on behalf of the five other Arab states, Syria, Trans-Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Lebanon and the Yemen. They hold that the existing situation in Palestine discriminates against the Arabs, contrary to the United Nations charter. They want a regime that will enforce immigration restrictions.

An Anglo-American committee has submitted a report on the question recommending a federalist constitution for Palestine, dividing it into Arab, Jewish and central Government districts.

Arabs Appeal to Pope

◆ On August 3 a delegation of Palestine Arabs called on the pope to ask for his intercession in the Palestine situation. The pope said he was above all partiality. (Perhaps that explains why Roman Catholics can fight on both sides of any war that comes along.) He delivered himself of some platitudinous exhortations, exhorting the violent Jews and Arabs to avoid violence. He also stated that "we also deplored repeatedly in the past the persecutions that fanatic anti-Semitism unleashed against the Hebrew people". (Yet it always has a Roman Catholic source!) Usually the pope's speeches appear in the Vatican *L'Osservatore Romano* immediately, but for some reason the speech on Palestine was not published until nearly two weeks later.

Pope Intercedes for Nazi

◆ Arthur Greiser, former Nazi

Gauleiter of Posen, was condemned to die for sending hundreds of thousands of persons to their death. He appealed to the pope to intercede for him, in the hope that he might escape execution. The pope did so, claiming, however, that Greiser had been an arch foe of the church; and that the pope was following the example of Jesus, who prayed for His enemies, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." There is no record that Jesus' enemies asked Him to pray for them. The pope's application of the spurious words is too limited as well as too ostentatious.

Bishop Resents Nazi Hunt

◆ Bishop Theophil Wurm, of the Evangelical Church of Germany, objected to the use of denazification laws against clergymen who had been involved in the Nazi movement. He said that it was merely a political mistake on their part. He stated that he himself thought the Nazi party might promote a religious revival. "I see no reason," he remarked, "why Christianity should not play a role in forming political parties. Indeed, such a party is at hand. Its first word begins with 'C.'" He referred to the Christian Democratic Union, which is mainly Catholic.

Yugoslavia Denies

Murdering Priests

◆ A report coming from Italy on July 23 charged that Marshal Tito's government in Yugoslavia had embarked on a program of assassinating priests and nuns, 230 priests having been put to death over a period of two years, many of them without a trial. Eleven nuns were also said to have been shot. The priests and nuns were charged with having co-operated with fascists. The report also says that the reprinting of catechism books is forbidden and that the crucifix has disappeared from the walls of schoolrooms.

All these reports were em-

phatically denied by the Yugoslav regime, which claimed that some priests had been war criminals and were executed for that reason. Many of the Catholic priests fought on the side of those who opposed the government and were killed in battle. It was asserted, too, that at a concentration camp under the supervision of a Catholic priest named Ivan Majstorovitch, 800,000 persons were killed. The priest was executed as a war criminal. A spokesman for the Yugoslav Information Ministry said: "Neither this, nor any other cases of criminals being brought to justice, can be twisted into stories of religious persecution."

Mikhailovitch Executed

◆ July 17 witnessed the execution of Gen. Draja Mikhailovitch of Yugoslavia. In 1941 he organized the first Yugoslav resistance to the German invaders, when, in April of that year, he fled to the mountains with his band of guerrillas to harass the Germans. In 1943 the National Liberation Movement developed in Yugoslavia under the command of Marshal Tito; and the British, who had been backing Mikhailovitch, switched their support to Tito. Mikhailovitch would not co-operate with the Liberation Movement and became an outlaw, though he denies having ever co-operated with the Nazis. He was, nevertheless, found guilty of collaboration with the enemy, and sentenced to be shot, with eight others. Neither the United States nor Britain interceded on behalf of the former Chetnik leader, and the sentence was promptly carried into effect.

Baptists in Russia

◆ The president of the Southern Baptist Convention, Louie D. Newton, of Atlanta, stated that there are between 1,500,000 and 2,000,000 members in the Baptist denomination in Russia. Dr. Newton was visiting Russia with a delegation of seventeen,

at the invitation of the Russian Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies. He said religious services in Russia are as free as in any Baptist church in the world.

Demand Break with Franco

◆ On July 17 103 Laborite Members of the British Parliament signed a letter issued from the House of Commons and urged the government "to take action through the United Nations to assist the Spanish people to regain their freedom". The industrial part of the labor movement joined in the move to have the government break off diplomatic relations with Franco. The Trades Union Congress issued a manifesto to that effect. July 18 various left-wing groups in Europe observed the tenth anniversary of the outbreak of the Spanish civil war and demanded the ousting of Franco, whom they accused of preparing a new war, with British and American co-operation.

Moslems Reject

Independence Plan

◆ The Moslems in India have withdrawn from their original agreement to accept the British cabinet mission's long-term plan for Indian independence. For the first time in the thirty-eight years it has been in existence, the All-India Moslem League has decided to follow a course of "direct action". The League claims that the basic principles laid down in order to enable the major parties to join the Constituent Assembly are not being followed. At a meeting of the League on July 29 many Moslems publicly renounced their British titles, to show their distrust of British motives.

Bolivians End Dictatorship

◆ A student and worker revolution against the Bolivian dictatorship of Villaroel has installed Nestor Guillen as provisional president. Villaroel was assassinated. He came into power by violent means two years ago. A free press has now been

restored. Political prisoners will be liberated, and exiles are invited to return to Bolivia. The dictatorship's interference with freedom of the press was the direct cause of the revolution.

Pearl Harbor Investigation

◆ Pearl Harbor was the scene of the greatest disaster in American military history. It has been under investigation by Congress, to determine who was responsible for the unpreparedness of the Americans. The hearings took seventy-one days, and the committee heard forty-four witnesses. The testimony totaled 5,650 printed pages. The main conclusions that the majority of the committee arrived at were that (1) the ultimate responsibility for the attack rests upon Japan; (2) the president and other high government officials made every effort to avert war with Japan; (3) the Oahu (Hawaii) commanders erred in failing to place their commands on the alert in view of warnings from Washington; (4) the war department failed to make sure that the Hawaiian department had been properly warned. The minority report, signed by two Republican senators, said that (1) the messages from Washington were not sufficiently definite as to the need for alertness; (2) President Roosevelt was responsible in that he failed to enforce co-operation among the secretary of war, the secretary of the navy, the chief of staff and the chief of naval operations with a view to dispatching clear orders to the Hawaiian commanders.

Second Bikini Bomb Test

◆ The second postwar atomic bomb explosion, the first to be detonated under water, took place on July 25 beneath the waters of Bikini lagoon. Premature detonation was prevented by the use of a time-clock arrangement. A huge waterspout, a mile high, resulted from the explosion. Early reports indicated ten warships were sent to the bottom,

including the battleship Arkansas, close to the point of the explosion. The aircraft carrier Saratoga, more than a half-mile away, was also sunk, besides five submarines and three smaller craft. Two battleships, a carrier, a heavy cruiser, a destroyer and a transport were badly damaged.

Atomic By-Product Sold

◆ The first sale of an atomic by-product was made at Oak Ridge, Tenn., when the United States government's \$2,000,000-atomic research plant sold a millicurie (a mere speck) of radioactive isotopes at \$400 to a private hospital for use in cancer research.

Caribbean Earthquake

◆ August 4 witnessed a violent earthquake in the West Indies, the Dominican Republic being hardest hit. Another quake occurred four days later. Tidal waves struck coastal towns and caused much damage to buildings, besides leaving behind at least 73 dead and 20,000 homeless persons. The earthquake was of exceptional force.

Applications for UN

◆ Nine countries have made application for membership in the United Nations organization. They are Albania, the Mongolian People's Republic, Afghanistan, Trans-Jordan, Iceland, Ireland, Siam, Portugal and Sweden. The Communist-influenced government of Albania was called upon to answer a questionnaire to determine its eligibility for membership. Greece objected to its admission because of alleged support of the Axis. China recommended postponement of consideration of the application of the Mongolian People's Republic. Any of the Big Five members of the Security council can veto a membership application. Among other things, nations must be "peace-loving" to be admitted to the United Nations.

"Let God Be True"

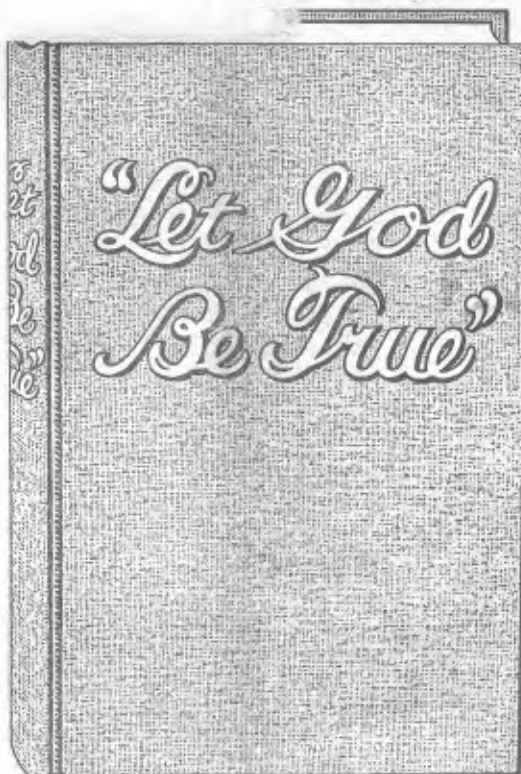
Released at the recent Glad Nations Assembly. This book, presented to thousands of persons from all nations assembled in Cleveland, is now available to everyone.

At a time of great conflict between God's Word and man's opinions, this book accentuates the words of the apostle Paul, "Let God be true, but every man a liar."

"Let God Be True"

devotes its 24 chapters to the upholding of God's true Word on many basic doctrines of importance. But let the book's chapter headings speak for it.

"Let God Be True"
 "Who Is Jehovah?"
 "What Say Ye Respecting the Messiah?"
 Satan the Devil
 What Is Man?
 Hell, a Place of Rest in Hope
 Is There a Trinity?
 "A Ransom for Many"
 "The Church of God"
 "The Kingdom of Heaven"
 Use of Images in Worship
 The Way to God Through Prayer



The Sabbath: In Shadow and Reality
 "Not Under the Law, but Under Grace"
 The Lord's Return
 Gathering the Jews—Past and Present
 Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses?
 Salutes and Politics
 "The End of the World"
 The "New Earth"
 Resurrection
 The Judgment Day
 Consecration—the Way to Life
 Serving the True God

Within its 320 pages are both a subject and a Scripture-text index, which are of great value for reference. The attractive cover is gold-embossed on deep-green binding. The book is available on a 25c contribution.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me postpaid a copy of "Let God Be True", for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State

7 Copies 1946

AWAKE!

POGROMS IN POLAND

Who is responsible for continued anti-Semitism in Poland?

Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly

Representatives of many nations convene in unity and harmony

Counting Heartbeats

Ingenuous devices record a thousand pulsations per minute

When the Remnant Awoke

Rousing call to awake grounded in
Scriptural injunctions



SEPTEMBER 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOB, *President*
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*
One dollar a year

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.
Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Pogroms in Poland	3	Judaism versus Moses and the Prophets	19
Political Causes of Pogroms	4	Inebriates, Four- and Two-legged	20
Hierarchy Responsibility for Killings	5	Counting Heartbeats	21
Cardinal Hlond's Proclamation	5	Catholic Convent Hides Mussolini's Body	22
The Cardinal Is Rebuked	6	"I Will Curse Your Blessings"	23
Repercussions from the Public	7	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Can Pogroms Be Prevented?	7	When the Remnant Awoke	24
Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly	8	OPA Expiration and Rebirth	26
Universal Peace Day	15	OPA Expiration June 30	26
Conclusion	16	The New Legislation	27
Sea Wolves	17	In Turbulent Syria	28
Precision-made Ball Bearings	18	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., September 22, 1946

Number 704

POGROMS IN POLAND

FOR six long years millions of men fought, bled and died in a terrible world war. Presumably those men were fighting for the purpose of destroying forever the beastly forces that enslaved, persecuted and killed innocent men and women. By July 4, 1946, the memory of those war years had not died; and so it was a shock to the world to hear on that day that 41 Jews had been massacred in Poland, the very country where World War II began in 1939. Such an organized massacre of helpless Jews as that is called a *pogrom*, meaning "devastation".

Why such killings continue to plague the peace of the world is what thinking people would like to know. Why were such victims Jews? Why did not the officials of Poland prevent it? Why were these innocent Jews killed by a Catholic mob? Why did the Catholic bishops and cardinals not prevent it? Weighty questions, these, that press for an answer. But to arrive at a reasonable answer one must review the facts.

On the morning of July 4, at eight o'clock, angry men and women began to gather in front of the Jewish headquarters in the city of Kielce. By eleven o'clock a mob of several thousand had assembled with murder in their hearts. That afternoon, by three o'clock, they had broken into Jewish homes and stores and had beaten to death 41 persons, besides seriously wounding scores of others.

The fuse that set off this explosion of mob violence was a story of a nine-year-old boy who deliberately lied that he had been kidnaped, and held in the Jewish headquarters in Kielce for three days, and that while there he had seen the bodies of fifteen Gentile children whom he said the Jews had killed. Later he confessed that he actually was at the home of friends of his father in the neighboring village of Piekarki.

Another hoax was used by several men dressed in the uniform of the Polish army. They went to the door of the Jewish headquarters and promised to lead the Jews to safety through the mob. When they had the helpless Jews outside they turned them over to the crowd, who beat them to death in a most brutal manner.

This outrage did not occur on some 4th of July during the Dark Ages, but in the year 1946. It was not executed by Jew-hating Nazis, but by Nazi-persecuted Poles. It was not done by uncivilized cannibals, but by so-called "Christian" Catholics. But why?

At first glance it would appear that the riot was purely an anti-Semitic outbreak of race hatred. Careful observers, however, admit that there was more to it than that. While it is true that there was hatred of the Jews existing, yet the motive behind the riot that kindled the race hatred to the burning point was a sinister political one.

Prior to this outbreak of violence there

existed, and continues to exist, much political tension in Poland. Various political groups within the country war with one another to increase their power in the government. The referendum that was held on June 30 did not improve the situation either. In fact, some claim that the pogrom a few days later developed out of the dissatisfaction over the outcome of the referendum. It was coincidental, to say the least, that the pogrom occurred simultaneously with the preliminary announcement that the referendum calling for abolishment of the Senate had been won by the present government.

Political Causes of Pogroms

There are two general divisions of force in Poland: the Soviet-sponsored Warsaw government, which has Communist leanings, and the London Polish government, which has the full support of the Hierarchy and Catholic interests in England and America.

These forces are poles apart in antagonism and are both powerful. The Warsaw government, of course, has the immediate power of the government, but the London Polish government brings much pressure to bear on the internal affairs through the Catholic hierarchy within the country, the guerrilla bands in the forests, and the Polish armed forces outside the country under the leadership of Generals Bor and Anders. Anders' forces are estimated to be 180,000 troops, and they stand as a coup d'état threat. The powerful Peasant party, which is Catholic under the leadership of Mikolajczyk, also agitates Poland's equilibrium.

With such internal stresses it is little wonder that following the wholesale massacre of Jews in July the various factions immediately pointed the finger of accusation at the other parties. First of all, why did not the government in power prevent it? Does it lack the power? Nationally, it probably has sufficient

power to prevent an overthrow of government, but locally it may be weak. This is gathered from the report of W. E. Lawrence in the *New York Times* of July 16, 1946:

It is the opinion of all neutral observers who have been in Kielec that the secret police and military did not act with normal speed or strength against the mob. It is pointed out that in a country where gunfire is normal rather than unusual in breaking up crowds, no shots were fired at the group that killed the Jews and that none of the mob was killed even after it had killed forty-one Jews and four Poles.

Local weakness of the present government is seen, too, in the fact that it was necessary for the government to arrest the local commanders and deputy commanders of the security police and "citizens militia". There seems, therefore, to be no point in the charge by the opponents of the present regime that it was government forces that plotted the pogrom, for such murderous riot only reflected the weakness of its law-enforcement agency.

The Underground Guerrillas of Poland were also blamed for the murderous assaults of July 4. These elements have mixed characteristics; some are anti-Semitic, some are anti-communistic, some are ultra-fascistic. All are opposed to the present government and are a law unto themselves. It is quite probable that some of the ringleaders of the pogrom mobsters were of these groups. It is also possible that they were the ones that engineered the massacre. However, it was not executed without support and backing from still another source of power.

And what is that sinister power? To say bluntly that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is that sinister power is to invite an outcry of criticism from many people. Proof must first be offered to substantiate such an assertion. The leaders of the underground, says Stanley Pieza, staff correspondent of the *Chica-*

go *Herald-American*, are "peasants, former soldiers in the valorous Polish army, women of great courage, *Catholic Church officials*". More proof follows.

Pogroms originated in Russia in 1881, and for a number of years thereafter were identified with the cruel czarist rulership. Yet Russia is not the only country where such wickedness has flourished. Since the birth of the Polish nation pogroms have been identified as a part of its social standard. Nor was this blight on the Polish nation removed by the destruction of the anti-Semitic forces of Hitler that ruled Poland. A dispatch in the *New York Times* of July 17 said:

News of the pogrom at Kielce may have shocked the outside world. Inside Poland, so far as can be seen, there was hardly a ripple of surprise.

Anti-Semitism among Poles, according to foreign observers, is deep-rooted and intense, and some Poles themselves admit it. Several well-educated and presumably intelligent Poles have told this correspondent that at least Hitler was right about one thing—he wanted to kill all the Jews.

Hierarchy Responsibility for Killings

Remember this important fact in analyzing the causes of Polish pogroms: Poland is a Catholic country, 85 percent Catholic. For generations it has been under the influence of the clergy. Few countries today have a Catholic population as obedient and subservient to the Hierarchy as Poland. It is for this reason that a group of Jews pleaded with the head of the Catholic church in Poland, Cardinal Hlond, a few weeks before July's outrage asking him to issue a pastoral letter to the Catholic population denouncing anti-Semitism and thus stop the killing off of Jews.

And what was the response of the cardinal to the plea? Did he seize hold of the invitation to prevent the slaughtering of innocent men and women? Shocking as it may seem to honest Catholics,

Hlond did not lift so much as a finger to prevent it. The cardinal said that he thought "there were not sufficient factors to justify such a proclamation", in spite of the fact that on June 14 it was reported that there was a three-day pogrom in the city of Stettin. Yes, in spite of the fact that 1,000 Jews had been murdered at the hands of Poles since V-E day!

Finally, after 41 persons had been done to death and public indignation in this country and elsewhere was running high, and the number of accusing fingers pointing in the direction of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had increased, the cardinal, to save his face, came forth with a feeble denunciation of these wanton murders. "I will now reconsider the appeal for such a proclamation," said Hlond, "but I must consult the bishops of Poland before doing it." Rather unusual, is it not, for a cardinal to "consult the bishops" before issuing a proclamation?

Cardinal Hlond's Proclamation

The wording of the proclamation is very interesting. Hlond used no adjectives stronger than "tragic" and "painful" in describing the terrible atrocities against humanity. It was only a "regrettable event". The insincerity of the cardinal's statement is noticed in the paragraph where, in referring to that gory day of July 4, he said that it was a "tragedy", not particularly because 41 men and women lost their lives, but rather, "because it took place before the eyes of youths and young children." One can almost see the glycerin artificial tears streaming down the cardinal's face as he wrote those words.

Cardinal Hlond said that the Kielce incident did not occur for racial reasons, but grew up on a totally different basis, that is, a political one. Explaining what he meant, Hlond said that it was "to a great degree due to the Jews who today occupy leading positions in Poland's

government and endeavor to introduce a governmental structure which the majority of the people do not desire".

The facts are that there were not more than five Jews in the government at the most. Some say there were only three. But that is not the point. What if there were Jews in the government that "endeavor to introduce a governmental structure which the majority of the people do not desire", is that reason or excuse to justify the killing off of innocent Jews, men, women and children, who are not of the government, just because they happen to be born Jews? Cardinal Hlond says "Yes"; but no honest Catholic will agree with him.

Turn the proposition around. Would there be any justification for killing off innocent Catholics in America because there are some Catholics in the government that are introducing policies foreign to the American Constitution? Why should not the Jewish minority in Poland have the same rights to hold governmental positions as the Catholic minority has in America?

Saul K. Padover, writing editorially in the New York newspaper *PM*, said:

As I see it, the implications of the cardinal's statement are twofold: first, that it is permissible to kill people with whose politics you disagree; and, second, that it is justifiable to murder others of the same minority with whose politics you disagree.

The Cardinal Is Rebuked

The Polish American Congress sided with the cardinal and said that the hideous pogrom was merely a "physical protest against foreign political provocateurs". Jewish organizations, however, took an altogether different viewpoint of the malicious murder of their brethren. An executive of the World Jewish Congress said that for Hlond "to invoke a disputed political situation as reasons for murder of innocent men, women and children is most certainly an act that runs counter to all rules of humanity

and religion". Continuing, the statement said: "As a result of his statement, Cardinal Hlond will find it difficult to free himself of co-responsibility for anti-Jewish acts that might follow in the future."

The chairman of the Interim Committee of the American Jewish Conference, which represents sixty-three national Jewish organizations, said in behalf of the conference: "To justify the murder of Jews by the allegation that Jews 'occupy the leading positions in Poland's government' is tantamount to absolving the murderers of their guilt and serves to undermine the earnest efforts of the Polish government to extirpate anti-Semitism."

In a telegram to President Truman the New York City chapter of the Methodist Federation of Social Service said that Hlond was merely repeating "the main propaganda line that brought the Hitler regime to power". Therefore, the telegram asked that Myron C. Taylor be recalled from the Vatican "in view of the political interference of the Vatican State in Poland in shielding pogromists and in blaming Jewish officials of a friendly government for murders instigated by others".

The American Jewish Committee in a letter to President Truman said that the "exposing to persecution and terror an entire group, because of the politics of some individuals acting entirely on their own, is contrary to all principles of humanity and religion". They asked, therefore, that Truman request the pope to interfere with the killing of Jews in Poland by Catholics. Rabbi Goldstein, president of the Synagogue Council of America, thought best to appeal directly to the pope by cablegram for help in behalf of Jewry of Poland.

But Pius XII was too busy to give much attention to this matter of killing Jews in Poland. He was busy offering up "his paternal prayer that his [Greiser's] life be spared". Greiser, it will be re-

called, was one of the worst war criminals that ruled Poland under the Nazis and he it was that fiendishly butchered many thousands of people.

Repercussions from the Public

Righteously disposed people were enraged over the revealment of the Hierarchy's attitude toward the pogroms in Poland, and some of them expressed themselves very forcefully in letters to the public press. A few of such letters were published. Excerpts from some of these written to the newspaper *PM* are as follows.

Cardinal Hlond's statement . . . is a calous attempt to throw responsibility for the massacre not upon the murderous but upon their victims. While he does not openly condone the pogrom, it is regrettable indeed that he should have felt the necessity of supplying justification for its perpetrators. His implication is that the fault lies with the Jews themselves—with the persecuted—instead of with those who persecute them.—ARNOLD HERRICK.

Jacob Schneider writes with sarcasm:

One must be grateful for Cardinal Hlond's statement. There has been no more forthright statement on the part of the Roman Catholic hierarchy as to where it has stood, in the last 25 years, with reference to oppression, persecution, and murder for political purposes.

Another writes:

To accuse a prince of the church of unwittingly acquiescing in his country's racial blindness is to invite harsh criticism from church people who think clergymen beyond a layman's views. But the fact still remains that 41 Jews were slaughtered in blind fury on the part of ignorant louts. . . . Forty-one dead bodies are 41 reasons why Cardinal Hlond should not have made his pronouncement, the way he did. If he is really anxious to put an end to his nation's rotten anti-Semitic record he should have directed all his fury as prelate toward his own huge parish. They are the killers. The Jews are merely the dead.

An ex-journalist said, in part:

When men of God preach such doctrines of hatred, it is time for men of good will, of whatever religious or political beliefs, to cry out in the name of humanity against them.

Can Pogroms Be Prevented?

Following the slaughter of July 4 the Warsaw government of Poland made a vigorous effort to bring the perpetrators of the crime to justice. Twelve persons were rounded up and tried by a military court. Nine of them were sentenced to be hanged. This is said to be the first time in Poland's history where members of a pogrom mob were executed for their crimes.

But the hanging of nine beasts does not rectify the killing of forty-one intelligent humans. It does not make amends for "fatally beating a pregnant woman who gave birth prematurely to a dead child before she, herself, succumbed to injuries", as reported by the *New York Times*. Nor will the execution of such mobsters prevent future pogroms in Poland. This is evidenced by the fact that nine Jews were seized and held as hostages for the nine gangsters that were executed.

What, then, is the remedy? Is it for the Jews to flee Poland completely? Before the war there were 3,000,000 Jews in Poland. Now it is estimated that there are less than 160,000, and most of these would like to leave. It is true that if there were no Jews in Poland there would be no reported killings of them from that country, but that does not argue that peace would settle down over Poland. The removal of the Jews would not mean the removal of the cause of the persecution. The cause of the pogrom is deep-rooted in the internal political tension between the two great philosophies of Russia and the Vatican. Both clash over the issue of domination of Poland, and the Jews are caught in the middle of the struggle.



Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly

Held by Jehovah's witnesses
Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11

WHAT nations are glad? What nations assemble Theocratically? Certainly the reference could not be to the 21 nations assembled at the Paris peace conference. It was not an occasion of gladness, but one fraught with suspicion and intrigue and selfish political maneuverings. Neither was it a Theocratic assembly of nations, for those 21 nations were intent on establishing a man-made world organization to rule, and ignored Theocracy or God rule. The factual answer is that glad representatives from many nations assembled at Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11, in a convention devoted to the Theocratic Government of Jehovah God. Jehovah's witnesses from all corners of the earth converged on Cleveland for those eight days, and titled their joyful international gathering the "Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly". The brief report that follows will show the name true to the facts.

Delegates came from 31 countries, in addition to the United States. Airplanes and ocean vessels brought them to the North American continent. By plane, by rail, by bus and by private car, thousands upon thousands headed Cleveland way from all points of the continent. On August 2, 3 and 4 there were 38 special trains pulling into Cleveland, loaded down with Theocratic conventioners. Opening day, August 4, saw more than 50,000 in attendance at the sessions. The number mounted until it reached 67,000 on Saturday, August 10, and thence shot past the 80,000 mark for the

public lecture on Sunday afternoon, August 11.

The Assembly program, as it unfolded during the course of the eight days, revealed increasing gladness on the part of all the delegates from many nations. Meetings were conducted in 20 different languages, with the bulk of the sessions holding sway in the most widely used, the English tongue. One did not need to listen long to be impressed with the fact that this was a Theocratic assembly, an assembly where Jehovah God and His kingdom by Christ were singled out as all-important. Each of the eight convention days had its own particular theme, but each of the eight themes related to Jehovah's Theocracy and service in the interests thereof. High-lighting convention discourses were those presented by the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr.

Notes of gladness struck their highest pitches when the numerous surprise releases of new publications were sprung on the assembled conventioners. How the thunderous applause burst from the vast audience and rolled out across the playing field embraced by the great horseshoe, double-decked Municipal Stadium! Not a day of the convention passed without some new release. Why, even before the Assembly convened in its program schedule there was the release on the grounds of a postcard picturing Municipal Auditorium and Stadium and announcing the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly being held there!

Harvesters' Gladness Day

Opening day, August 4, was thus themed. Morning assembly for field service was followed by an afternoon session that saw Municipal Auditorium packed out, along with auxiliary halls, and many thousands overflowing out onto the Mall and surrounding grounds. Two discourses based on *Watchtower* articles were separated by the conducting of an hour-long model *Watchtower* study by demonstrators on the stage of the Auditorium. More than 50 participants seemed to transform the stage into a typical Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses, and only the portable microphone that picked up audience comments and the rustle of thousands of *Watchtower* pages as the study progressed kept one reminded that multitudes of conventioners were "sitting in" on the model meeting.

Gladness was heightened for the evening session by the Assembly's moving into the spacious Municipal Stadium, where all could be comfortably accommodated. The heart-warming address of welcome by Convention Chairman G. Suiter was followed by F. W. Franz' discourse on "The Harvest, the End of the World". This closing speech of the opening day lifted the "Harvesters' Gladness" theme to its highest pitch by a clear exposition on Jesus' parable of the wheat and tares. The full text of this talk was then released in the form of the *Watchtower* magazine, issue of August 15. It was the first release on the convention program. Coming on the opening day as it did, it sharpened to razor-edge expectancy and anticipation for releases that might follow as the remaining seven days of convention unfolded. But even expectancy and anticipation did not reach the heights of the reality to come.

"Defense of the Gospel" Day

August 5 was devoted to stirring up zeal to defend the gospel, and to supply-

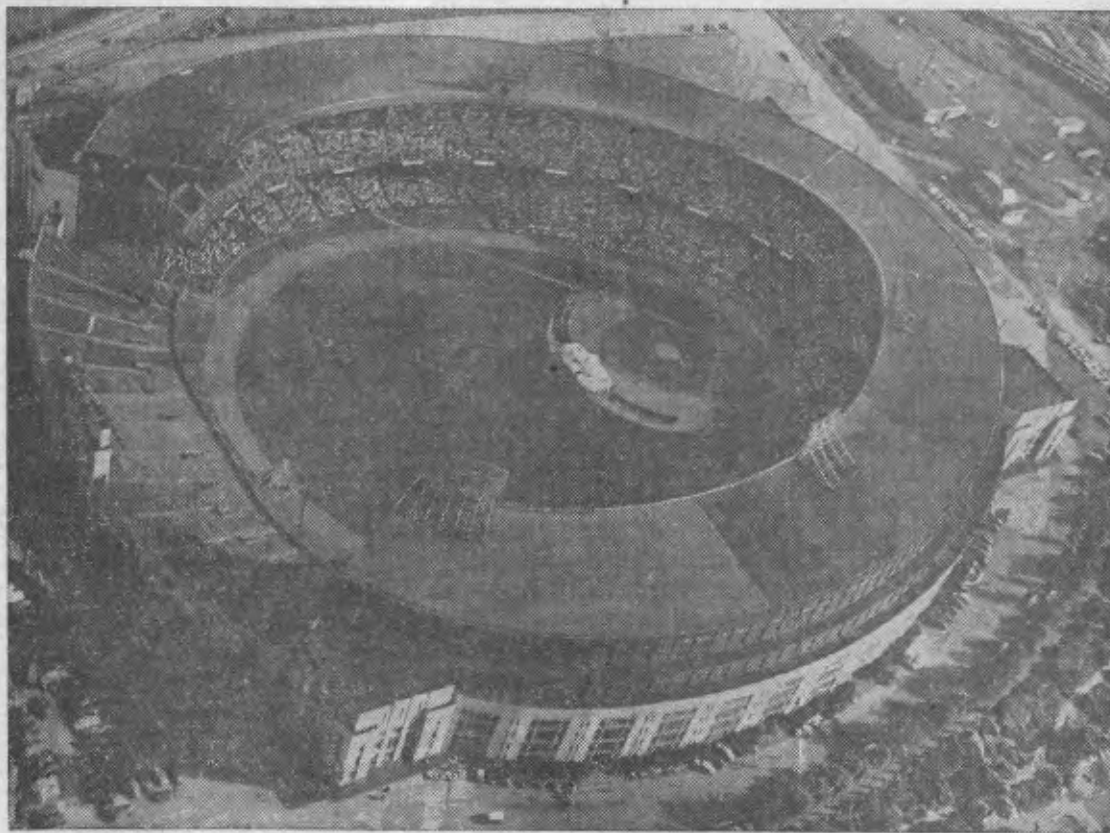
ing practical information and training toward that end. As the morning assembly for field service was conducted, delighted eyes feasted on the beautiful platform that the hands of witnesses had erected overnight. How brightly in the morning sun its harmoniously blended hues did shine out there on the playing field! The conventioners in general were soon dismissed for witness work among Cleveland's population, but remaining behind for further sessions were four foreign-language groups. It was the first series of the 19 meetings scheduled to be held in foreign tongues.

The afternoon session heard the Society's legal counsel, H. C. Covington, discourse for an hour on "Proper Conduct in Court". The important thing is to properly defend the gospel when in court, to give a witness or testimony concerning the Kingdom and the issues at stake. Let the granting of victory rest with Jehovah God. The speaker was succeeded before the microphone by the convention chairman. His topic was "The Messenger", and was climaxed by the announcement that the Society would publish its own convention newspaper, and that the first copy of this eight-page tabloid was off the press and ready and waiting for the witnesses right now! Five such eight-page issues were released during the Assembly, and to these issues eight additional pages were added at the close of the convention to total up to a 48-page complete report of the Glad Nations Assembly, entitled "The Messenger". This complete report is being mailed to all parts of the English-speaking world.

Release of the initial eight-page issue on "Defense of the Gospel" Day was appropriate. Why so? Well, the public press generally is given to distorting news to please private political and religious and commercial interests and opinion, and especially so does it do this relative to reporting the truth concerning Jehovah's witnesses. The magazine



Left: Chairman releases *Messenger*. Right: Conventioners rejoice over it.



Aerial view of Stadium during Wednesday afternoon session

Time, for instance, glibly misrepresented the witnesses and the Assembly to please religious interests that apparently dictate policy for *Time*. If all the other articles in *Time* are as unfounded as this one, the magazine renders great disservice to the country. At any rate, the Society foresaw such misrepresentation, from long experience with the public press, and arranged to publish a complete report of its own that would honestly relate convention doings and that at the same time would serve as a defense against public press falsehoods. (A complete report on the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly also appears in the *Watchtower* magazine of October 1, 1946.)

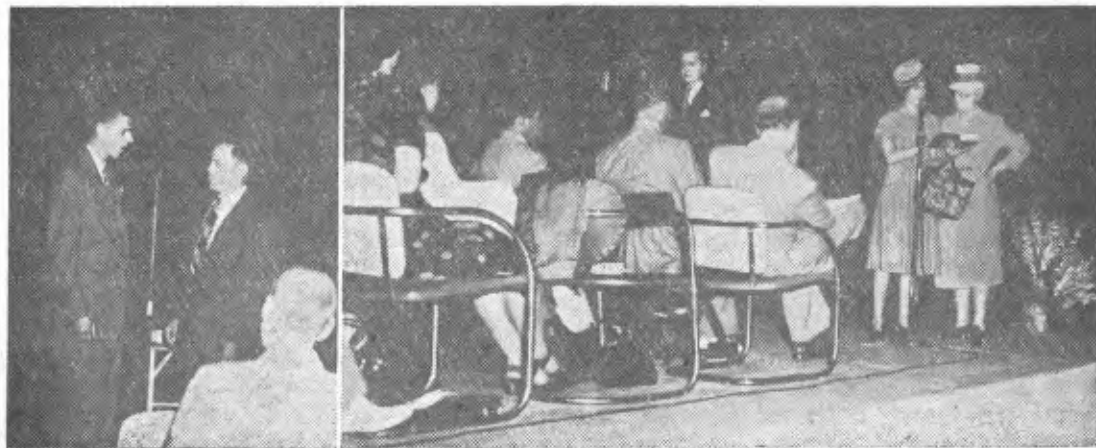
The evening session of the second day was given over to Theocratic ministry training. Once again a typical Kingdom Hall group of Jehovah's witnesses occupied the platform, this time to demonstrate the proper conducting of the weekly course in Theocratic ministry meeting. Both instruction talk and student talks set a fine standard for copying. This hour-long demonstration was given practical application in field witnessing by the series of seven demonstrations by couples, in each case one acting as a witness at the door and the other posing

as householder. Objections of householders were ably refuted by the witnesses, who made tactful use of information gained at the Theocratic ministry study.

"Good Courage" Day

After morning sessions that followed the general pattern of August 5, the afternoon session of August 6 heard the sounding of the Assembly keynote by the Society's president, N. H. Knorr. It was the first scheduled appearance of the president on the program, and enthusiastic conventioners cheered lustily to indicate full approval of the keynote message "Fearless Against the World Conspiracy". More than 55,000 closely attended this discussion based on the eighth chapter of Isaiah's prophecy, wherein is foretold the vain efforts of men and nations to combine in a world union for strength. The spirited declarations that Jehovah's witnesses would not be stampeded into following the crowds in trusting in any such world confederacies, but that they would stand fearlessly against this world conspiracy that is actually pitted against God's kingdom, drew thunderous applause from the assembled thousands.

The keynote address made a resound-



Two of the pairs of demonstrators that gave practical illustrations of putting Theocratic ministry training to use in field service



N. H. Knorr releases *Awake!*

ing hit with the Assembly, but it hardly matched the thrills that raced through the vast audience at the subsequent evening session. A half hour of singing and experience-relating soon passed, to make way for the energetic delivery of the discourse "Awake!" This call for alertness as to world happenings was backed up by the "Twenty Minutes of News Items" that followed. But "An Answer to the Rousing Call" came in fullness when N. H. Knorr stepped to the microphone to deliver the extemporaneous speech that was so named. The apex of thrills came when the president held aloft the new magazine *Awake!* As realization of what was being released dawned fully upon the excited throngs the increasing applause swelled to thunderous volume. A glad Assembly? Overflowingly so!

Servants' Deportment Day

Wednesday morning, August 7, varied from the other forenoon sessions by substituting experiences and three half-hour discourses in English for the usual morning field service program and foreign-language meetings. These talks set the pace for a day dedicated to matters of field service, all being on the full-time Kingdom work of pioneering. The afternoon session brought to the convention's notice publishers and experiences from different parts of the earth.

But the deportment of Jehovah's servants came into sharper focus during the evening meeting. It was the time set aside for a demonstration of a model weekly service meeting of Jehovah's witnesses. The speakers' platform was very thoroughly converted into a Kingdom Hall setting. Up front of the some threescore chairs for the witnesses playing the role of audience was a piano and the Company Chart showing the group's activity in field witnessing. On the side was the company's Theocratic library, and to the rear were such essential departments as bookroom, territory, back-call, and other local organizational arrangements for the efficient conducting of the witness work. It was into this realistic setting that early arrivals began coming about a half hour before the scheduled time for service meeting to start. Singly and by two's and three's newcomers swelled the audience till its full numbers were present. A strong ripple of appreciative laughter swept through the observing audience of thousands in the Stadium as they noted two latecomers make a last-minute rush to join the small Kingdom Hall audience on the platform. Even this gave a familiar touch of reality. Certainly the hour service meeting that followed was a good model for all companies to aim at.

Striking the finale on "Servants' Deportment Day", the Society's president gave excellent Scriptural admonition to the conventioners regarding proper de-

AWAKE!



Delighted witnesses display their gift copies of the new magazine *Awake!*

portment for the Christian. In a powerful presentation that minced no words the speaker clearly showed the sharp, clean-cut distinction there must be between the Christian and this unclean old world. The necessity of "Keeping Unspotted from the World" (the title of the talk) was established on solid Bible foundation, the texts at James 1: 26, 27 and 4: 4 being particularly stressed.

Publishers' Equipment Day

The morning program for August 8 reverted back to the general outlines for the mornings of August 5 and 6, namely, a field service assembly and four meetings in foreign languages. The afternoon session held a grand surprise in store. Two discourses on "Laying Up Sound Wisdom" and "Religion versus Sound Wisdom", dealing with the history of the writing of the Bible and the centuries-old opposition of religion to the Bible, led up and into the third programed discourse, "Equipped for Every Good Work." This final talk of the session was presented by N. H. Knorr, and steadily mounted in its argument toward the afternoon's surprise release of a new

book entitled "Equipped for Every Good Work". Therein is contained information on the Bible, its contents and history, the time and place of each Bible book's writing, and whom God used to pen the various books. The announcement dropped like a bombshell into the Assembly's midst, and the bursting applause, shouts and whistlings seemed to fairly rock Municipal Stadium. Gladness had hit a new high.

Nor did it subside for the evening session, for then, after two preliminary half-hour discourses, the president again addressed the convention, this time on "The Problems of Reconstruction and Expansion". Happy indeed were Jehovah's witnesses to hear at that time how their voluntary contributions to the Society had been expended in reconstructing and expanding the Kingdom work through Branch organizations worldwide. Announcement that the headquarters Bethel home and factory must soon be enlarged to keep pace with the increasing work delighted all these scores of thousands interested in Jehovah's kingdom service.

"All Nations" Day

Friday, August 9, was strikingly different from the other seven convention days. First to distinguish it was an early morning discourse on water baptism, then a moving of many hundreds of candidates for immersion to Edgewater Park on Lake Erie. For upward of four hours complete submersion of the candidates in the waters of Lake Erie continued, till 903 men and 1,699 women, a total of 2,602, had thus symbolized their consecration to do Jehovah's will. Newsreels in theaters throughout the nation brought this immersion service into wide public notice. But back in the Municipal Stadium the day's program was under way. It was titled "The Gladness of the Nations with His People", and continued over from the morning session into the afternoon and evening sessions. In all, the conventioners heard the Society's representatives from 31 different countries give ten-minute reports on the Kingdom work in their respective lands. The cumulative force and power of the day's program steadily gained momentum, till at the close of the thirty-first speaker's review the international scope of the Glad Nations Assembly was indelibly impressed on every attentive mind.

Capping the events of the day came a surprise appearance of N. H. Knorr during the evening session, and his making of several delightful announcements that gave cause for further gladness. Outstanding at this time was his announcement of the release of a new Spanish Bible concordance, published by the Watchtower Society to better equip Kingdom publishers working among Spanish-speaking peoples.

God's Truthfulness Day

Saturday morning passes, with its assembly for field service and last of the series of foreign-language meetings, and we find ourselves once more looking in on an afternoon session of the Glad Na-

tions convention of witnesses. By now attendance has climbed to 67,009, and all sit with unusual expectancy as the principal speaker of the afternoon takes up the position before the microphone for his presentation of "Let God Prove to Be True". Already the attending thousands have been overjoyed by release of a new *Watchtower*, four issues of *The Messenger*, the new magazine *Awake!* the new 384-page book "*Equipped for Every Good Work*", and the new Spanish concordance. Nevertheless, they remain expectant as the convention rolls through its seventh day. That expectancy met a more than full satisfaction when the speaker, N. H. Knorr, released the second bound book of the Assembly, "*Let God Be True*". In its 320 pages can be found 24 chapters treating all the basic doctrines of the Bible. In these matters it established God's truthfulness, despite the contradicting traditions and creeds of organized religion. This new book turns the full brilliance of the Bible spotlight of truth on these vital and fundamental beliefs and exposes the heathenishness of religion's fables. What a boon "*Let God Be True*" will be in gathering out religious stones of stumbling that still clutter the peoples' pathway to clear Bible knowledge and life under Christ's kingdom rule!

The evening session held interest through its three-part symposium on "Prisoners of the Lord". It struck hard at the injustice heaped upon many young male ministers of Jehovah who had suffered federal imprisonment without the right to enter a defense in their behalf at time of court trial. Some 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses have been wrongly sentenced to a total of 12,000 years' penal servitude, because they would not abandon their covenant obligations to serve Jehovah God. Moreover, courts of the land denied these ministers the right to defense in such courts. Relation of these facts roused the righteous indignation of the conventioners, and the au-



Municipal Stadium during the Saturday afternoon session

dience was in a very receptive frame of mind for the resolution appealing for presidential clemency. The Assembly adopted unanimously the resolution calling for an appeal to President Truman to grant full pardon to the unjustly imprisoned 4,000 ministers and restore to them their civil rights. The session was ended by the instructive discourse "Children in the 'Time of the End'", which discourse appears in the September 15 issue of *The Watchtower*.

Universal Peace Day

The eighth day, the final day of the Glad Nations Assembly, had arrived. No assembly for field service on this morning, for the entire day's program was given over to discourses. Six, delivered by representatives from Canada, Cuba, Finland, Hawaii, Mexico and Australia, caused the morning to pass profitably,

and left more than three hours' intermission before the widely advertised public lecture, "The Prince of Peace."

Prior to the delivery of this discourse by the Society's president, the waiting thousands seated early in the stands were regaled by beautiful music supplied by the convention orchestra. By this closing day the orchestra had grown to 160 instrumentalists, and now their special arrangements of Kingdom service songs flowed out over the loud-speakers to thoroughly and completely delight the listeners. At three o'clock N. H. Knorr started delivering the public lecture, to more than 75,000 persons. Latecomers still poured into the mammoth Stadium, necessitating for the first time during the Assembly use of the bleacher section that ties together the ends of the huge double-decked, horse-shoe-shaped covered sections of seats.

Attendance exceeded 80,000 on this occasion. They heard declared in no uncertain terms that peace will not come by any world federation of nations, but that only through Jehovah's appointed "Prince of Peace", Christ Jesus, would lasting peace clothe this earth. A thorough Scripture argument proved that such hopes in Christ's kingdom were not wishful thinking. At the conclusion the fifth issue of *The Messenger* was released and a free copy presented to all in attendance. It contained the full text of the public lecture just heard, namely, "The Prince of Peace."

The Assembly may have passed its climax by evening-session time, but nonetheless it was fittingly capped by the closing report by Convention Servant C. R. Hessler and the "Farewell Admonition" given by N. H. Knorr. Out-

standing was President Knorr's disclosure of a series of conventions in many nations during 1947. And the information that the 1947 convention in the United States would be held somewhere in California touched off one of the greatest bursts of applause of the entire eight-day Assembly!

Conclusion

This report has only touched on the high lights of the convention program. Lack of space forbids extended discussion of the discourses or other convention activities. However, the smooth-running organization of Jehovah's witnesses' assemblies never fails to excite much comment from outsiders. The unity and smoothness of operation is due to Jehovah's spirit upon the many departments. Rooming department secured ac-



Aerial view of part of the two-mile-long trailer camp

commodations for over 40,000 delegates. The trailer camp, over two miles long, became a city of more than 20,000. Cafeteria fed tens of thousands daily. More than a score of other departments insured orderly handling of the crowds and supplying of all the conventioners' needs. They were staffed by some 15,000 volunteer workers. Typical of comment on the orderliness of Jehovah's witnesses in convention assembled is the following

statement, reportedly made by the Cleveland Auditorium and Stadium commissioner:

During the Watchtower convention we had assigned 24 uniformed guards to the Exposition Halls and Stadium, but found they had very little work, and were really more than were needed. Next week we have another convention in preparation, for which we have reserved 500 uniformed police guards—and that won't be enough.

Sea Wolves

THE submarine is purely an instrument of warfare with no practical peacetime utility. From the time of Robert Fulton's "Nautilus" to the present the many changes in its design have been made for the purpose of increasing its range and killing power, while at the same time attaining greater safety for itself. As an instrument of war it has demonstrated its death-dealing power during two world wars.

The first kill of World War II by American submarines was on December 15, 1941; the last was listed on August 14, 1945. During that time U. S. submarines sank 1,944 Japanese vessels of all types, 194 of which were warships, with the consequential drowning of 276,000 persons. American submarine losses in obtaining this score were 3,505 officers and men, and 52 submarines, seven of which were victims of operational accidents. Such figures show conclusively that submarines are weapons of offensive warfare as well as defensive.

In reporting the Navy's statement and apology on submarine warfare the New York Times mentioned:

(1) An official admission by the Navy that the United States had violated the London

Naval Treaty of 1930 in ordering unrestricted submarine warfare against Japan.

(2) A declaration that we "went the Germans one better" in developing "wolf-pack tactics". . . .

In its resume of submarine operations, the Navy admitted that "we were bound by the London Naval Treaty of 1930" not to attack anything "but an unmistakable man of war". In the Pacific, however, it would have been "impossible" to distinguish between Japanese merchantmen and naval auxiliaries, the Navy report said.

Naval authorities, filled with enthusiasm over their recent successes, are inclined to think that future "capital ships" will be huge submarines capable of remaining below the surface for long periods of time, there discharging atomic missiles and guiding them to distant targets by remote control. The prospects of extensively utilizing not only atomic energy but the new developments in jet propulsion, radar and sonar have made the future of the submarine look very bright from the militarist's narrow viewpoint. Viewed, however, from the vantage point of the Bible the future of these killers of the sea will be as short-lived as earth's mortal war lords.

*"He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.
Be still, and know that I am God."—Psalm 46: 9, 10.*

Precision-made Ball Bearings



THIS is a fast machine age that literally rolls on bearings. In time of war men of science of one nation try to outstrip the technicians of other nations in perfecting engines of war, and in so doing they give particular attention to the bearings they put in them. They know that efficiency increases if friction is reduced. In time of peace, engineers and designers likewise give special attention to bearings.

As a practical example of what anti-friction or ball bearings mean, Mr. Wollmar, member of the Society of Automotive Engineers, cited their brilliant performance on the railroads. "It has been found that ten engines equipped with these bearings can perform the work for which thirty-five were required formerly, while in many instances speed has been doubled. We have reports of freight cars' being hauled from Los Angeles to Chicago in forty-two hours."

Ultra-precision methods of manufacture developed in the last few years have made it possible to attain extreme accuracy in fittings. In fact, the tolerance of some is so close that an oil-mist spray is employed as the lubricant. Liquid oil, if used in these types, would be so thick and gummy it would clog the moving parts.

To produce bearings of such accuracy great care is exercised from the selection of the raw material right through to the final polishing. The raw material is a cold-drawn steel alloy usually containing 1 percent carbon, 1.5 percent chrome and .3 percent manganese. It must be able to withstand 300,000 pounds of pressure to the square inch.

The final stage of production is that of polishing the surface of the balls to

a tolerance smoothness of one-millionth of an inch. Their roundness has a tolerance of 1/100000 of an inch. This is accomplished by holding the balls between two grooved plates of cast iron for twenty hours. The upper plate is stationary while the lower rotates against it. Slow speed and low pressure are employed in this lapping process.

Ball bearings like these which approach the mark of perfection are finding an ever-increasing use in machinery of every type. There are today more than 7,000 unit sizes with bearing rings or holders from less than one-half inch up to fifty-two inches in diameter. Besides these standard sizes there are many others.

The latest is a bearing made up of three tiny steel balls each the size of a pinhead. Although 111,000 of them weigh only a pound, yet they have an accuracy of 1/25000000 of an inch. So far they have been used only in very delicate recording instruments, such as television and radar equipment, but watchmakers are already thinking of using them in place of jewels in watches. They would never crack and would last a lifetime without oiling. Having reached this attainment, research is now looking forward to making balls of the same accuracy, but having a diameter of only 1/64 of an inch.

To emphasize the great care that must be taken to make such flawless bearings, Mr. Wollmar said: "The methods employed are so delicately accurate that the lacquer on the fingernails of a woman inspector, or powder on her nose, or a one-degree change in temperature is guarded against lest it ruin weeks of work by defacing surfaces."

A wag is heard to remark how strange it is that hardened steel balls, like strong men, can be so easily affected by painted nails and powdered noses of women. Evidently both are "precision-made".

Judaism versus Moses and the Prophets

JUDAISM purports to be the way to serve God, the way taught by Moses and the prophets sent by the Lord to Israel long centuries ago. Actually, Judaism is as much a hollow shell of true worship of God as is the "Christian religion" of this twentieth century. A voice from Jewish ranks raises this very denouncement of the present ritualistic Jews' religion. It appears in a write-up in the weekly *California Jewish Voice* by Dr. Louis G. Reynolds. The writer is somewhat confused in his terminology, referring to the one-time true worship of God by obedience to the Law and prophets as the Jewish "religion", whereas actually that true worship was not a "religion" at all. The article follows:

JUDAISM

The Jewish religion or Judaism has undergone many changes since the days of Moses and the Prophets. Its official guardians, like the guardians of the various Christian sects, have submitted it to a severe and radical process of cancellation until today it has become what Isaiah so long ago predicted: 'Precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little.' With many of the so-called top-Jews it has ceased to be even that. With them it has become a sort of a pale, indefinite and incorporeal fiction, which expresses itself in costly temples and high-society functions.

It is interesting to note, at least from a psychological and linguistic point of view, that nowhere in biblical literature can one find a collective name for the spiritual and social code, which is the essence of the Jewish religion. The only word which may be thus interpreted is "Torah", which is currently translated as "Law". Actually it is derived from the Hebrew verb "Yoro", which means to hit at the target, i.e., something that has or must have a practical and useful aim. The word "Yahaduth" or Judaism is of much later origin and occurs for the first time, if my memory serves me right, in Midrash Esther,

which, according to many authorities, was written as late as the Babylonian exile.

Be that as it may, it is certain that already during the heyday period of the Palestinian Jewish commonwealth the Mosaic code as well as the prophetic preachments had begun to undergo a serious process of deliberate substitution. One is astounded to find that all the kings and the entire upper class of Israel and with only two possible exceptions, also those of Judaea, had thrown off Judaism with the utmost indifference—one may say with the utmost contempt—and turned to the idolatry against which Moses and the prophets had so strenuously warned them. None of their fiery warnings did any good, not even their threats of a divine punitive visitation. Even after the heroic Maccabean revolt against the heathen cults it was only the ritualistic and ceremonial items of the Jewish religion that were restored: the political, social and economic laws remained a dead letter. Thus we see how the touch of the ruling classes will vitiate and corrupt and even completely suppress the finest and noblest ideologies. In this respect the Jews do not differ from the Christians. Their respective aristocracies or ruling classes not only dislike, but actually abhor an idealistic religion. They are willing, of course, to accept and worship a God. As a matter of fact they sorely need Him, but He must be a God who believes in reaction, in exploitation, in free enterprise and in the profit system.

Thus we see before us the sad spectacle of how the unnamed religion of Moses and the Prophets was and is being split up and disintegrated under the impact of men who 'call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness, who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter'. (Isaiah 5:20) Out of the wedlock between the Jewish clergy and the Jewish industrialists and merchants a child was born and they called it Judaism. The word is freely mouthed in Jewish high-society circles. It suggests some relationship with biblical ideals, but when you

look for them they are as hard to find as are the ideals of Jesus in the Christian churches. The various Jewish sects do not materially differ from one another, despite all their claims to the contrary. They differ only in unimportant and unessential features. The orthodox insist upon an outworn and petrified ceremonialism and upon the minutiae of ritualistic observances. The so-called conservatives or middle-of-the-roaders want the preservation of only a limited and modified number of the same, while Reform Jews represent the great party of total cancellation. Their Judaism is a non-existent ghost, a sort of huge spiritual zero, full of pomp and adulation of the propertied Jewish classes.

In the presence of all this spiritual pettifoggery and all these pretentiously stentorian claims, the real student of the Jewish religion vainly asks: What has become of Moses and the thundering prophets? Where can one find that ensemble of laws, which minutely dealt with every phase of pulsating and throbbing human life? Moses and the prophets laid no great stress upon empty ceremonialism, although they fully realized the importance of the external visible symbols of the inward and invisible effervescences of the human soul. The 58th chapter of the book of Isaiah bears testimony to this fact. The visions of

Ezekiel, of Micah, of Amos and all the other prophets dwell insistently and with unabated vigor upon the Mosaic claim that social justice and political and economic righteousness are the key to the Jewish religion.

The best definition of this kind of religion is given by the prophet Micah in the 8th verse of the 6th chapter of his book, where he says: 'He hath shown thee, O man, what the Lord doth require of thee, to practice justice, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.' The concept of humility as propounded in the last few words is a pungent reproof of the kings, aristocracies and the so-called captains of industry concerning their false and pretentious claims of belonging to a class of "betters".

Judaism, Judaism, we constantly hear our "betters" mouth. The Soviet Union, they whine, is destroying Judaism. I wonder what Judaism they are talking about. It certainly cannot be that pale, indefinite spiritual hash, which they dish out in their fanes and at their brotherhood and sisterhood meetings. This constantly refrigerated fare bears no resemblance to the burning periods of our prophets and sages. According to them justice, mercy, square dealing and love of one's neighbor are the core and kernel of the Jewish religion.



Inebriates, Four- and Two-legged

THE marula tree of Natal has a fruit that, when it is in a certain condition, makes elephants tipsy; and, curious to relate, the elephants like it. Also, Natal is a sugar-growing country, and when the bushbucks visit the places where the lees and waste molasses are dumped, and linger too long, they also get tipsy, and lurch and stagger around, and paw at their own shadows, and are quite incapable of any acts of offense or defense. And, last but not least, monkeys also get tipsy, and the natives catch them by exposing home-brewed liquors. It seems that if once the monkeys get drunk, they are, after that, almost as foolish as certain other two-legged creatures that have done the same thing. The monkeys that get tipsy can get along fairly well with their front paws, but they seem to have no more control over their hind legs than does some poor sot who has been given the bum's rush out of a barroom where he has left his money, his good name and his common sense.



COUNTING



HEARTBEATS



ALL being born in sin and shapen in iniquity, the nearest any of us in this world get to perfection in tissue is in our infancy. From the cradle to the grave we walk down a path of disintegration and finally, when our heart stops beating, death begins its reign. And by counting our heartbeats we can tell how far along this shadowy path we are. The infant's heart beats from 110 to 140 times a minute; in early childhood the rate is 100 to 110; the youth's heart throbs from 80 to 90 times a minute; in middle age the normal beat is 70 to 75 times; and as old age creeps in the heart sluggishly pumps only about 60 times a minute.

These counts are normal averages and either physical or mental exertion and excitement will speed up the beat. Also diseases of the heart will either slow it down or speed it up. The heart disease known as *paroxysmal tachycardia* causes the heart to beat between 150 and 200 times a minute. But such rapid beating tears the heart down and does not permit it to have its normal rest which is very necessary. Ordinarily the heart gets as much rest as the other parts of the body. If the periods of time between beats were added up they would total between 8 and 9 hours out of the 24, or about the same amount of rest as the body gets. During these rest periods the heart is nourished and strengthened.

Among the animal creation the heart-beat varies quite a bit from that of humans. For example, the horse's heart beats only about half as fast as man's,

only 28 to 40 beats per minute. A frog's heart ticks only some 20 times a minute, whereas the flighty mouse's heart sets a pace of from 500 to 1,000 beats a minute. The heartbeats of birds have also been timed, and it has been learned that the smaller the bird is the faster its heart pumps. The mourning dove's heartbeat is

normally 135, while the ruby-throated hummingbird has a normal beat of 615.

The thoughts of the mind have a great effect on the rate at which the heart beats. Emotions of love, hate, joy, sorrow and fear make the heart of men either speed up or slow down, and physical activity and exertion will also cause the heart to work more rapidly. The same is true of other animals. Excitement or exertion will cause the heartbeats of birds to be greatly accelerated. The peaceful dove with a normal heartbeat of 135, if excited, has a rate of 570. The heart of the cardinal increases from a basal rate of 445 to 810; the English sparrow's, from 350 to 902; and the chipping sparrow's heartbeat may jump from a normal of 440 to a maximum of 1,060 when excited.

Counting 1,000 Beats per Minute

All of this is very interesting, but naturally the question arises as to how such rapid heartbeats are counted with any degree of accuracy. With us slow-hearted creatures it is an easy matter to count the normal pulse-beat. And when accuracy is wanted to a high degree we have the electrocardiograph to give us a picture of the human heartbeat with all its irregularities. Such instrument is based on the work of Einthoven of Leyden. In 1903 he invented what was called a string galvanometer capable of detecting currents of electricity as small as one sixty-thousandth of one millionth of an ampere, which is the same as one sixty-billionth of an ampere. Currents as small

as that are generated by the heart in its beat, and the electrocardiograph is capable of recording them on a graph.

However, to measure these currents it is necessary to attach the wrists and ankles of the individual to the instrument. This would, therefore, make the electrocardiograph wholly unsatisfactory for clocking the heartbeat of birds, since the attachment of any such instrument to the physical organism of temperamental birds would immediately raise the rate of their heartbeat.

Dr. Eugene P. Odum, of the University of Georgia, has devised an instrument of extreme electrical sensitivity known as a cardiobrometer. The great advantage of this device is that nothing has to be attached to the birds in order to count their very rapid heartbeats. It is simply attached to the twig upon which the bird is perched, or it is placed under the nest, and in such position it is capable of picking up and recording the ever-so-slight beating of the heart. These

vibrations are translated into electrical currents and are then amplified to a degree strong enough to be measured and recorded by an automatic pen on a graph.

Another interesting thing that Dr. Odum learned in studying the heartbeat of birds is that naked young birds when first hatched are like cold-blooded lizards and frogs. Their heartbeat from the time of hatching changes directly with the rise and fall in temperature in the same manner as a frog's heartbeat. But as birds grow older they assume the characteristics of warm-blooded animals, and as such the temperature has the exact opposite effect that it has on frogs, i.e., the higher the temperature the slower the beat, and the lower the temperature the faster the heartbeat.

When considering these facts about the heartbeat we are not so impressed with the mechanics involved in actually counting the beats as we are with the marvels of the heart itself.

Catholic Convent Hides Mussolini's Body



MILAN, Aug. 13 (UP).—The body of Benito Mussolini, unearthed from its pauper's grave here on April 22 by Fascist fanatics, was recovered last night from the Certosa convent at Pavia, 25 miles south of Milan, police reported early today. Officials apparently got their clue to the body's whereabouts from Antonio Parozzi, a 20-year-old Fascist, who confessed last week that he and four others stole the corpse from its first resting place.

Police said they would hold the body in Milan until instructions were received from government officials in Rome. It was brought to police headquarters in a reinforced trunk covered with two waterproof sacks. Attached to the makeshift coffin was a note signed "Marco", which said the body had been buried twice since the first exhumation in Milan. "Marco" was identified as Domenico Leccisi, self-proclaimed founder of the Democratic Fascist party, who was arrested several weeks ago.

The Milan police chief said he believed the body had been hidden for a long time in the Angelicum convent at Milan headed by Father Enrico Zucca, who was arrested yesterday. Father Lamberto, director of the Certosa convent, said he received the body Monday for "temporary custody". He said the corpse was delivered to him by Father Alberto Parini, of the Angelicum convent.

The police chief said the text of the note and depositions taken from three of the men who confessed the original grave robbery indicated that Fathers Parini and Zucca were responsible for hiding the body since May 7. He said the two monks would be turned over to government prosecutors, along with Parozzi and Leccisi and Fausto Gasperini, another of the confessed grave robbers.

"I Will Curse Your Blessings"



WHAT did the great Creator Jehovah God mean when He said through the prophet Malachi (2:1, 2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*), "And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith Jehovah of hosts, then will I send the curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart"? He meant just what He said.

One method used by the pope to bestow blessings upon rulers is to give them a golden rose. He gave one to the king of the Two Sicilies and in less than a year that ruler lost his crown and his kingdom. He gave one to Queen Isabella of Spain and she lost her crown and died in exile. He gave one to Empress Eugenie of France and in less than a year both the emperor and the empress lost their crowns, and both died in exile. He gave one to the empress of Austria. She was murdered in Switzerland, after her only son had committed suicide. Subsequently, her nephew lost the throne. He gave one to the queen of Belgium and she was killed in a motor accident. He gave one to Queen Ena of Spain, and she, with her husband, King Alfonso, lost their throne and both fled for their lives.

It is not necessary for the pope to give the golden rose for his blessings to be turned into a curse. Thus, he blessed the empress of Brazil; she broke her leg three days thereafter and subsequently she and the emperor were dethroned and died in exile. He blessed the crown princess of Brazil; her baby was born deformed and she died in exile. He blessed Maximilian and he was dethroned and killed. He blessed Maximilian's widow and the poor creature became a hopeless idiot and died in exile. He blessed a steamerload of nuns sailing to South

America and the ship ran into a storm and was lost with all on board. He blessed the floating palace from Montevideo to Buenos Aires, and it foundered in 48 hours. He blessed the conceited General Boulanger and in less than two weeks that miserable wretch was an exile and subsequently died a creature of his own depraved appetite. He blessed the grand Charity Bazaar in Paris; in five minutes thereafter it burst into flames and 150 of the French aristocracy perished. He blessed Queen Natalie of Serbia and she died a fugitive in exile. He blessed the queen of Portugal; her husband and eldest son were murdered by her side and she became an exile. He blessed Kaiser Wilhelm and that gentleman lost everything and died in exile. He blessed the airship Italia, intended to be the first such ship to visit the north pole, but it broke in half and a half of the crew was lost. He blessed Al Smith and Al lost the presidency; and he blessed Winston Churchill and Churchill lost his job as prime minister. He blessed the United States navy and in less than a year the American president was insisting that the navy be folded up and be made a part of the one Bureau of Defense which it is purposed shall do all the fighting and the planning therefor that it may yet be considered expedient to do.

The pope "blessed" the late President Roosevelt and prayed "especially for his health", and a few days thereafter Roosevelt died.

Last but not least, in the Dayton, Ohio, *Herald* is a picture of the present pope, not in his closet with his eyes shut, but out in front with his eyes wide open, in front of the camera, praying for the welfare of the world. This was something that Jesus was not willing to do. (John 17:13-16) But then it must be remembered that Jesus was a carpenter from Nazareth, not a vicar in Rome!

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



When the Remnant Awoke

AWAKE! stems from the magazine *The Golden Age*, which began to be published A.D. 1919. It was part of a movement to awake on the part of the remnant of God's faithful people after the close of World War I, and was foreseen by Jehovah's prophet Ezekiel. In vision Ezekiel saw a great valley of dry bones, and Jehovah put to him the question: "Son of man, can these bones live?" (Ezekiel 37:3) That same question he put into the mind of his consecrated people during their restrained, inactive condition amid World War I. Even after the war ended and the war prisoners were let out of cells, the question was put by the Lord God to His remnant of witnesses: "Are you going to remain as a dead and disorganized company, or will you get busy and show signs of life in my witness work?" This question emphasizes the miracle that Jehovah was about to perform.

Ezekiel manifested no stubborn unbelief or doubt about what God could do, but trusting Him he said: "O Lord God, thou knowest." In September, 1919, a large company of Jehovah's witnesses assembled in convention at Cedar Point, Ohio, and the question was: Will the work be revived? Those trusting in God did not say, It can't be done. The faithful and zealous were ready for action, the more so after Jehovah God emphasized at this convention that the work of His church done down till then had been foreshadowed by the prophet Elijah's work and was now dead and that his successor Elisha foreshadowed a work

thenceforth to be done. So now hope began to revive.

Ezekiel was called into action as Jehovah directed what he should do. "Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord." (37:4) Like Ezekiel, Jehovah's witnesses fulfilled this part of the prophecy by preaching to each other from and after 1919. A great deal of it was required to drum it into the minds of God's consecrated ones that they must organize for service and carry forward the work as foreshadowed by Elisha. Those who really trusted in the Lord God and who loved Him did hear and obey His admonitions to get busy. "Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O Lord."—Psalm 97:8.

The Ezekiel class kept on prophesying or preaching God's message. "Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord." (37:5,6) The WATCHTOWER Society continued to urge upon Jehovah's remnant the need of organizing for service, and faithful speakers talking to companies joined in prophesying, bringing forth many scriptures to prove that God would give new life to His work on earth, as pictured and foreshadowed by Elisha; and that He would strengthen His people to do it, giving to them a double por-

tion of the spirit of Elijah for that purpose. The Elijah and Elisha pictures, understood for the first time in 1919, were really the opening of the work that has increased from that year until 1946.

From 1919 on the Ezekiel class kept on searching the Bible to ascertain God's will. "So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone." (37:7) From March 1919 to September 1922 such prophesying kept up, not according to out-of-date explanation of prophecy, but according to the Lord's will and commandments, such as Matthew 24:14 and Isaiah 61:1-3. As the preaching or prophesying went on, a noise of dissension arose among the various companies of consecrated people, such as is indicated in verse 7 quoted above. Despite such noise of dissension the faithful remnant continued to send forth organization instructions and to lay out the work to be done and to push the work forward. Then came a shaking, "an earthquake" (says one Bible translation), and the faithful ones shook themselves and aroused themselves to greater activity. As sounded forth centuries previous, at Isaiah 52:1, 2: "AWAKE, AWAKE; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion." So, as this shaking continued, the faithful "bones" came together, bone to bone. The dead hopes of the war-harassed witnesses were revived. They began to get their spiritual vision properly adjusted. They realized they were not "clean cut off" or "quite cut off" from Jehovah God and His service, as was said at verse 11 of the vision.

Then the remnant began in earnest to form an active, operating organization.

"And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them." (37:8) Those whose hearts were really devoted to the Lord God began to arise from their unclean and dead appearance to a live body of joyful activity in Jehovah's service. Thus they got into unity and in love in Christ and stopped being tossed about by men's opinions.—Ephesians 4:15, 16.

God's faithful remnant continued to present this matter before Him in prayer, secretly and in their assembled companies. This is pictured as follows: "Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind [or, breath], prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live." (37:9) God's faithful remnant kept in mind that the work must be accomplished, if at all, not by their own might, but by the spirit of the Lord of hosts. The WATCH TOWER publications continued to prophesy and to instill the spirit of God's work into His witnesses, and the prayer of His people everywhere was that they might fulfill His purposes. Such prophesying or preaching reached a climax on September 8, 1922, at a convention of God's people, at which time they were awakened by the spirit or active force of God as never before.

"So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army." (37:10) Every faithful witness of God who was present at that international convention in 1922 will never forget that hour of great blessing. At that time the remnant saw that Jehovah's "messenger", Christ Jesus, had come to the temple, and realized that they, as Isaiah long before stated, had been "of unclean lips", and they prayed to God and He heard and cleansed them and they began to greatly rejoice. (Isaiah 6:1-9; 12:1-3) Those

who then came to the front were no mere skeletons, by any means, but, as Ezekiel said, like "an exceeding great army" in Jehovah's service, moved by His spirit and strength, and ready to do His will. The faithful spirit-filled remnant were thus brought to the temple condition of unity with their Head and Commander, Christ Jesus, and Jehovah commanded them, as He did Isaiah at the temple long ago, to go forth as His

witnesses to do His service among all nations, bearing testimony concerning His established kingdom. And as the magazine *The Golden Age* and thereafter *Consolation* performed a part during many years of that work from and after 1919, so our hope is that *Awake!* will carry on and perform an even greater work in that behalf during the following years of this Kingdom testimony on earth.

OPA Expiration and Rebirth

WITH Hitler and his friends making progress in their conspiracy to destroy all democracies, it seemed reasonable to many that the American people should agree not to raise prices on anything until the war's end; hence the Office of Price Administration, the OPA.

It is a big job, directing 8,000,000 different services and commodities in the 3,000,000 manufacturing, wholesale, retail and service businesses that go to make up America as it now is. Atop this, the OPA governed the rent in 15,500,000 dwelling units in the 479 defense rental areas where 95,000,000 Americans were war-employed. Additionally, the OPA administered 13 rationing programs, calling for the printing and distribution of 130,000,000 copies of each of four war ration books, millions of mileage of gasoline and fuel oil rationing and hundreds of thousands of purchase certificates for automobiles, tires, etc.

When it was in full swing the OPA had 250,000 workers, of whom three-fourths were volunteers. As of January 1, 1946, there were 38,000 on the OPA payroll. Their job was not a pleasant one. They had to continually say "No! No! No!" and to give the reasons; but they claim to have done a good job, asserting that in the 72 months from the war's beginning in September, 1939, retail prices of consumer goods and serv-

ices in the United States had risen but 31 percent as compared with a rise of 108 percent in the corresponding months of the World War I inflationary period.

OPA Expiration June 30

Congress knew that the OPA would terminate June 30, 1946, but delayed action, though the president had requested it ten months before that date. Finally, at the last minute, they passed a revised bill, but it contained so many amendments and exceptions that the president vetoed it. Remarking that the output of civilian goods already surpasses the 1941 level, and that employment exceeds that level by six million, the president said that inflation and collapse in the United States would gravely jeopardize America's efforts to build better international economic relations. He thought that if he had signed the vetoed bill it would have resulted in sharp and widespread price increases; production slowdowns due to price uncertainties; renewed demands for higher wages due to higher living costs; higher production costs due to production slowdowns and stoppages and to higher labor costs; and therefore immediately higher prices.

There are outspoken opponents of the OPA in both the north and the south, and in both the Democratic and Republican parties. The Republican national

chairman waxed eloquent at Harrisburg, July 4, and said:

We have had the spectacle of the President of the United States defying the expressed will of the people's representatives in Congress and gambling the whole economic structure of this nation in an effort to retain unchanged the authority of a discredited and bungling agency of the executive branch of the Government.

Phelps Adams, columnist for the New York *Sun*, said of the 34,363 persons drawing salaries from the OPA when it expired:

Theoretically they are fighting to save the nation from inflation. Actually they are preaching the doctrine that the American economy can not safely be entrusted to private hands and that the Government must henceforth be empowered to regulate wages, fix prices and determine what companies shall be permitted to make a profit and how much. They are fighting to keep that power in their own hands, and a large body of congressional opinion no longer doubts that the administration spokesmen who have flooded the air waves recently are far less interested in saving the nation from economic disaster than they are in preserving the OPA's totalitarian powers in the hands of the administration not merely for a year, but forever.

The OPA cannot be accused of overmodesty. It has 572 employees in its propaganda section, puts out six general press releases every day in the year, has 600 weekly broadcasts, and spends on this part of the work a little more than \$3,000,000 monthly. Speaking on this point Senator Taft, of Ohio, an opponent of the OPA idea, declared: "If the Justice Department were on the job, it would indict Price Administrator Paul Porter for violating the law by using government money to propagandize for O.P.A."

At one time the OPA was accused of carrying 16,000,000 corpses on its ration program, and it does seem as if somebody could have been used to stop

the issuance of food to people long after they were dead. But let's not expect too much of politicians. In April, 1946, they took 55 items off the OPA list, ranging from hairpins to ice cream freezers.

A month before the OPA collapsed, the president of the American Meat Institute, Chicago, claimed that the OPA regulations were driving the honest operators out of business and turning it over to crooks, cheats and chiselers. At the same time the American Butter Institute, Chicago, claimed that 50 percent of all butter produced in the United States was then going into the black market (that is, into high-class hotels and restaurants) and selling at 80c or more per pound.

The New Legislation

After 25 days of strenuous battle, Congress passed a new OPA bill which was reluctantly approved by the president. Poultry, eggs, tobacco and petroleum are exempted from price control but the new Decontrol Board for which the bill provides may put them again under control, if it sees fit to do so. A special court is set up to hear complaints against the OPA regulations. Rent controls are re-established; after July 25 (the day of signing the new bill) tenants pay no more than they did on June 30.

The president stated that figures of the Bureau of Labor Statistics index of twenty-eight commodities showed an increase of 24.8 percent in 26 days after June 28, 1946, as against an increase of only 13.1 percent in the preceding 3 years and 42 days. He wanted \$142,000,000 to operate the resurrected OPA; Congress awarded him \$75,000,000. The president is expected to ask for more money and to call a special session of Congress if he cannot make the new bill work.

Both the American Meat Institute, speaking for the big packers, and the spokesmen for the 25,000 independent slaughterers, claim that the meat indus-

try cannot be regulated in peacetime and that if the OPA is again applied to meat the black market will be reopened. The Decontrol Board restored control on meat on August 20, effective September 9, and the government announced that it would increase its staff of meat workers, and that this time they would crush the meat black market. This prophecy would be more convincing if so much evidence to the contrary had not accumulated while they were in power. In Chicago, the country's meat center, the general prediction of meat spokesmen was that there was bound to be a return to the black market.

The National City Bank of New York, referring to the "gross inequalities in the operation of OPA formulas, admits that "most thoughtful people doubtless find it as hard to formulate sound views on these perplexing questions as the legislators do, and the headlines go as usual to the vociferous".

In Turbulent Syria

◆ There existed in the days of the Crusades a secret society of Moslems called Ishmaelites. They believed that the best way to deal with the invaders of their country was for some courageous man to be detailed to individually murder prominent men among their antagonists.

To stimulate themselves for their projected murders, the Ishmaelites smoked hashish, a narcotic. They came to be called hashish addicts. In Arabic this was simmered down into the one word "Hashishin". The Crusaders were unable to pronounce the word properly and in their language it became "Assassin". The Ishmaelites, or Assassins, if you choose to call them that, still exist, and, says the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, "Doctrines somewhat similar to theirs are still to be met with in north Syria, Persia and India."

TRUE OR FALSE?

Jehovah is the only true God. _____

Man is not immortal. _____

Hell is a place of rest, not torment. _____

The Bible does not teach a trinity. _____

"The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!" _____

Men of religion may mark these "False". God's Word marks them "True".

Devoted to the enlightening of all as to the truth of the subjects mentioned above and many others is the new book

"Let God Be True"

This book is written with simplicity of style for the reader. Its analytical questions on each page, and its subject and Scripture-text index included in its 320 pages of Bible study, make it most helpful. Send for it now, using the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me postpaid a copy of "Let God Be True", for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Postal Unit No. _____ State _____



AUGUST

16-31

Paris Conference Delays

◆ The Paris Peace Conference ended its fifth week of wrangling with the close of August amid less hopeful aspect than those with which it was begun. The Russian foreign minister departed for Moscow without so much as a good-bye. The Council of Foreign Ministers, representing the Big Four, had begun deliberations among themselves in separate meetings, with a view to making provisions for speeding up the deliberations of the conference. During his absence, Molotov would be represented by Vishinsky as deputy foreign minister.

Among other things the conference had considered such thorny problems as the one of Trieste and Albania's demand of \$700,000,000 in reparations from Italy. Egypt also wanted reparations. The conference completed organization of committees to consider the draft treaties with Italy, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Finland. Some 300 amendments to these treaties (drafted by the Big Four) were submitted by the 21 states. Nineteen of these numerous amendments were offered by the Australian representative, and included a plan for an international Court of Human Rights, intended to protect the fundamental freedoms of individuals in the defeated states and in territories ceded to the

victors. The final disposition of all amendments and recommendations will rest with the Big Four.

Pandemonium in India

◆ The Moslem League's call for "Direct Action" translated itself into mob action and demonstrations directed against the British plan for Indian independence. A mounting toll of dead and wounded marked the outbreak of violence in Bombay, Calcutta and other cities, as Moslems attacked Hindus, and Hindus Moslems. Stabbings, arson and looting accompanied the increasing pandemonium that reigned, particularly in Calcutta. The most conservative estimate of the dead in that city alone was 4,000. British troops, co-operating with native policemen, finally quelled the rioting and restored a measure of order. But the prospective introduction of the Interim Government was expected to result in further violence. The Interim Government is backed by the Congress party, but opposed by the huge Moslem minority. Mohammed Ali Jinnah, president of the Moslem League, has ordered a boycott of the new government, saying that Britain has surrendered to the Congress party, which is predominantly Hindu. Religious tension continued throughout India as the day neared for the induction of the Interim Government.

Yugoslav Crisis

◆ Men, who presume to divide the earth and to set boundaries beyond which other men may not go without special permission, have also pre-empted the air above their respective sections of land. Yugoslavia took offense at American planes flying over her borders (even ever so little), and thus trespassing upon her air. A number of American planes having thus trespassed, allegedly on account of bad weather, Yugoslavians forced down one plane and imprisoned its occupants. Another plane was shot down, August 19, and the occupants, five in number, were killed in the crash. So mangled were the bodies of the unhappy victims that one of them could not be identified. While five coffins were subsequently used to return the remains to the United States, one of them was empty.

Great indignation was felt in the United States and the authorities at Washington sent an ultimatum to Yugoslavia demanding the release of the imprisoned Americans as well as indemnification and apology for the outrage. At this writing the situation has yet to be finally settled.

Dardanelles Issue

◆ The Dardanelles constitutes a narrow outlet from the Black sea into the Mediterranean. It is in Turkish territory and is controlled and guarded by the Turkish government under the Montreux pact of 1936, signed by Russia, Turkey, Britain, France, Greece, Rumania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia and (strangely) Japan. This pact has yet to run another ten years. The Russians, however, are very much interested in the Dardanelles, as this strait constitutes a means of egress for their ships into the larger waters of the Mediterranean. So the Russian government proposed joint Russian-Turkish defense of the passage and control by the Black Sea powers of Russia, Rumania, Bulgaria and Turkey. The proposal was definitely rejected by Turkey,

which was backed by Great Britain and the United States. A Turkish note to Russia on the subject said, "The most sure guarantee for security of the Soviet Union in the Black sea resides not in a search of a privileged strategical position in the Straits—a position incompatible with the dignity and sovereign rights of an independent country—but in the restoration of friendly, trusting relations with a strong Turkey." Turkey also said that the United Nations would be sufficient guarantee of the strait's security.

Japan's New Charter

◆ All members of the lower house of the Japanese Parliament supported the draft of the new constitution for Japan, voting 400 to 6 in its favor. The constitution proclaims the sovereignty of the people and renounces warfare. Opposing the adoption of the charter was Sanzo Nosaka, a Communist, who said: "I do not think that the Constitution realizes as perfect a democracy as was desired by the Potsdam Declaration. . . . We demanded the insertion in the Constitution of guarantees of the rights of workers but we have been disappointed." The document next went to the House of Peers, who, however, were not expected to act on it until the end of September. The House of Peers will be abolished when the new basic law is enacted.

The Mufti and the Conference

◆ The British government, in view of the troubled situation in Palestine, arranged for a conference on Palestine to be held in London. Representatives of the Arabs and Jews were invited to attend. But the Arabs demanded that Haj Amin el Husseini, mufti of Jerusalem, be invited. However, as this gentleman was very friendly with the Nazis during the war, and fled to Egypt to escape trial, the British were firmly resolved that he should not be invited. The Arabs said they would not send

any representatives, and the Jews also said they would not come. But the British government's spokesmen asserted the conference would be held none the less as planned, and that representatives from outside the Arab committee, as well as Jews from outside the Jewish Agency for Palestine, would be invited.

Zionist Terrorists Sentenced

◆ Singing defiantly and loudly, eighteen young Jewish men heard sentence of death passed upon them, while four young Jewish women were sentenced to life imprisonment. They were found guilty by a Haifa military court of complicity in a bomb raid on Haifa railway shops. There is no doubt that the young extremists were actuated by religious motives. The death sentences were commuted to life imprisonment toward the end of August.

Council Opposes Jewish State

◆ The Council of Judaism has sent a letter to the State Department urging opposition to the "establishment of a Jewish State" in Palestine. It is convinced that such a Jewish state would constitute an "unwarranted grievous injury" to Americans of Jewish belief who are not in sympathy with such a plan. Lessing J. Rosenwald, representing the Council of Judaism, wrote that to set up a Jewish state might have a harmful effect on the political status of Jews in countries in which they are now equal citizens. The council feels that Jews opposing a Jewish state should have a voice in the deliberations on the subject which are now in prospect in London.

Greek Vote on King

◆ Greece became one of the trouble spots of Europe, what with Russian charges that she was fomenting strife in the Balkans and the further charge that the prospective voting for the return of King George II would be carried out under conditions which prevented the exercise of

freedom of the ballot. The presence of British troops was referred to as foreign interference in the internal affairs of Greece, and the prospective visit of the aircraft carrier Franklin D. Roosevelt to a Greek port was construed to be a sort of American pressure upon the Greeks to influence the vote. British soldiers, it was pointed out by England, however, would remain in their barracks on the day of the plebiscite, and the intended visit of the Franklin D. Roosevelt with accompanying warships would not take place until several days later. Registration lists in Greece for 1936 elections carried 2,211,791 names, but registered voters as of August 31 were only about 1,700,000.

American Note to Poland

◆ Alleged discriminations and irregularities in the Polish referendum vote of June 30 led the United States to send a note to Poland on August 19 expressing official American regret and set forth what the United States considered essential to holding a free national election. In response the Polish Embassy protested that this was interfering in Poland's internal affairs. Americans, however, stated that the Yalta and Potsdam agreements indicated that the parties to those agreements, including the United States, would have some interest and responsibility in seeing that free and unfettered elections were held in liberated territories.

New United Nations Members

◆ Admission of new members into the circle of the United Nations last month presented quite a problem to that body. The applications of nine nations were on file, but one of them, Siam, in view of its current quarrel with France, withdrew its application. Of the other eight applicants only three were accepted, Afghanistan, Iceland and Sweden. Albania and the Mongolian People's Republic did not get the required number of

votes, even though they were approved by the Soviet, Trans-Jordan, Portugal and Elre did receive the needed number of votes, but were excluded by the Russian veto, leaving them out in the cold. They can try again another year.

The Nuremberg Trials

◆ In the latter part of August the lengthy Nuremberg trials of Nazi criminals drew to a close. Besides demanding conviction of twenty-one leading Nazis, prosecutors also called upon the four-power International Military Tribunal to pass sentence upon six Nazi groups: the Elite Guard, the Storm Troopers, the Nazi Party's Leadership Corps, the Gestapo, the High Command and the Cabinet. Thomas J. Dodd of the American staff said that by such conviction "mankind will know that no crime will go unpunished because it was committed in the name of a political party or of a state; that no crime will be passed by because it is too big; that no criminals will avoid punishment because they are too many". He charged the mentioned organizations with being responsible for "criminal conspiracy, aggressive war, mass murder, slave labor, racial and religious persecutions and brutal mistreatment of millions of innocent people".

Spain Ousts Nazis

◆ An edict, issued by the Spanish government August 20, required 94 Germans residing in Spain to leave and return to Germany. Among them were some German Nazis whom the Allies have been trying to get out of Spain for more than a year. Nearly all are former Nazi officials, agents and party officers. The edict represents the strongest action yet taken by the Spanish government regarding German fugitives.

World Conference of Teachers

◆ Educators from thirty countries assembled at Endicott, N.Y., in the last two weeks of August

with a view to establishing a world organization of teachers. The hundred delegates hoped to contribute toward world peace.

Among other things "world textbooks" were suggested as a means of bringing peoples of various nations together, eliminating the nationalistic and narrow prejudices which are often found in history textbooks for schools, each nation glorifying itself at the expense of other nations. The teachers were urged to constitute themselves "screening-boards" to sift out undue bias. Incidents that aroused rivalry among nations should be minimized, thought the delegates.

The English language was hailed by the delegates as the world's most important tongue and rapidly attaining the role of being the universal language. It was pointed out that half the globe was still illiterate, however.

At the conclusion of the conference a constitution was adopted to establish a World Organization of the Teaching Profession. It will require the approval of ten National teaching associations throughout the world, however, to formally establish the world organization. Every one of the delegates present signed the document.

World Oil Control Proposed

◆ An International Petroleum Authority under the United Nations to maintain order in that field was proposed by American state department officials. John A. Loftus, chief of the department's petroleum officials, pointed out that petroleum being important in peace and in war, there would of necessity be suspicion, intrigue, power politics and maneuverings connected with national control of available sources. He mentioned, too, that United States reserves indicated it would be necessary within twenty years to import half of the oil used by this country. The Petroleum Authority under discussion would be placed under the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations.

Belated Awakening

◆ Awakening to their responsibility in the matter of those imprisoned for conscientiously refraining from participating in the war, some 300 Protestant clergymen addressed a letter to President Truman, urging him to free conscientious objectors and others thus incarcerated. Pointing out that the majority of these prisoners are Jehovah's witnesses (and therefore not conscientious objectors to war but claiming exemption as ministers), the clergymen stated, "We feel that this treatment of a minority group motivated by the highest idealism, more than a year after the end of hostilities with Japan, is not in keeping with the heritage of freedom of conscience and religion which you and all of us cherish." Asking for the restoration of full civil rights, the statement said: "It is surely regrettable that, here in the United States, men whose only crime has been fidelity to conscience should continue to be punished in some cases with sentences which will not expire until 1951."

Virgin's Assumption

◆ It is assumed by the assumption circles of the Roman Catholic religion that the mother of Jesus was taken bodily to heaven (when she was past sixty). Some versions of the story have it that she died and that the soul went first and then, a day or two after, the body followed. At any rate (according to this theory), the virgin is now complete in heaven, having her aged body, although everybody else who goes to heaven does very well without a body. Now the pope is asking the laymen what they think on the subject of the assumption (her being thus taken to heaven), and if the results indicate the laity are agreeable, he will proclaim it as a formal doctrine, although it never has been "defined". Of course, the teachings of the church never change, but it is new to find out what it believes by consulting the laity.

It recognizes facts!

It faces facts!

It prints facts!

It is **Awake!**

AWAKE! does not live in a make-believe world. It has no ivory-tower editorial policies. It faces the problems of strife, sweat and blood. It does not dis-hearten, for it presents the remedy, the sure hope of a righteous New World.

IT MAINTAINS INTEGRITY TO THE TRUTH.

AWAKE! meets the crying need of the day. If you would be awake you will read it regularly. Its style is for easy reading. Good, readable type is used and short articles are set off in relief from heavier and more lengthy ones. Two regular features, "Thy Word Is Truth" and "Watching the World", serve to inspire faith in the Creator and His Word, the Bible, and awaken the reader to world events. It is published twice a month. Subscribe now. The rate is \$1.00 per year.

Don't limit the benefits to yourself! Send in a subscription for your friends. Arouse them by sending them *AWAKE!*

"NOW IT IS HIGH TIME TO AWAKE!"—Romans 13: 11.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Find enclosed \$1.00 to apply on a subscription for the magazine *Awake!* for one year, to be mailed to:

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State

AWAKE!

Resolution to President Truman

Representative of Jehovah's witnesses interviews Truman
on draft cases

Preliminaries to the Peace Conference

Review of decisions made by Big Four foreign ministers

Medical Science During the War

Progress accelerated under pressure of global war casualties

"The Ants Are a People"

A glimpse at some ant communities



OCTOBER 8, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy One dollar a year

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no refund. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch office may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.
Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Resolution to President Truman	3	No Bugs in California?	19
Personal Interview by Committee	4	Bee Lore	19
Court Denial Ground for Pardon	5	"The Ants Are a People"	20
Clergy Amnesty Appeal	6	Some Astonishing Things Ants Do	20
Public Press Editorials	7	Objections Sustained!	22
Preliminaries to the Peace Conference	9	Farmers of the Future	23
Who Gets What?	10	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Second Council Session	11	When God's Fatherhood to Man Ceased	25
Usurpers of God's Place	12	Electrical Developments	27
Medical Science During the War	13	Registration at 18 Still Compulsory	27
Science Cannot Resurrect the Dead	15	Practical Joke Turned into Blessing	28
On the Eve of Pearl Harbor	17	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., October 8, 1946

Number 705

Resolution to President Truman

ON August 10, 1946, at Cleveland, Ohio, the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, upon the motion of Nathan H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, unanimously adopted a resolution addressed to the president of the United States. The resolution requested Mr. Truman to exercise his pardon powers under the Constitution and grant relief to over 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses wrongfully convicted and imprisoned as criminals under the Selective Training and Service Act. After briefly summarizing the facts, showing mistreatment of such ministers of Jehovah by boards and courts under the Act, the resolution was preceded by strong declarations. Among other things it was declared to President Truman as follows:

Now that the war has ended, and especially since all political prisoners in countries conquered by the Allies and Russians have been freed, and amnesty given even to a million despised Nazis (who cruelly persecuted Jehovah's witnesses in Germany), it is now time to request that steps be taken to restore these missionary evangelists to the po-

sition they occupied under law before their convictions.

"Although no man can restore to these thousands of missionary evangelists the time that they have served illegally in prison, executive clemency by the president of the United States, exercised under his pardon powers, would restore the civil rights and privileges to all of them and result in the immediate discharge of those now imprisoned.

The resolution to President Truman provided:

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED THAT

(a) The president of the United States be formally requested by a representative of Jehovah's witnesses, in behalf of this assembly, of all of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth and all other liberty-loving people in this world, to immediately issue an order declaring executive clemency for such missionary evangelists, known as Jehovah's wit-

nesses, convicted under the Selective Training and Service Act, and grant them full pardon, restoring to them their civil rights, which is necessary in order to redress the deprivation of their rights and in order that justice may be done.

(b) The chairman of this assembly duly certify to the adop-



The White House

tion of this Resolution and deliver it to the representative of Jehovah's witnesses for personal presentation to the president of the United States, together with a statement of the history of the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses under the Act, as soon as is convenient for submission.

This resolution was unanimously adopted by upward of 60,000 delegates at Jehovah's witnesses' convention.

Personal Interview by Committee

For presentation of the resolution and history an appointment for a personal interview with President Truman was procured. This was fixed for 12:30 p.m. (Eastern Standard Time), Friday, September 6, 1946. Accordingly, on such date and at such time the committee of three appeared at the White House in Washington. The committee was composed of (1) a Missouri lawyer, personal and political friend of Mr. Truman, who arranged the appointment for the committee; (2) counsel for Jehovah's witnesses; and (3) a full-time pioneer minister of Jehovah's witnesses who during the first World War was an army ammunition officer under Captain Harry S. Truman. The interview and presentation lasted about forty minutes.

When Mr. Truman was informed of the purpose of the visit he stated that the matter of executive clemency for men convicted and imprisoned under the Draft Act had been referred by him to the attorney general for study and a report to him about what could be done. He was then informed that the committee desired to present the side of Jehovah's witnesses to him. He was told, also, that more than 60,000 persons who adopted the resolution had ordered the committee to provide him with the resolution and facts. In reply Mr. Truman stated that he would listen to what the committee had to say and would see that the proper thing was done about it. He added, however, that he had been a soldier, was a "fighting man", and did not

have any use for a man who would not fight for and protect his country.

He was then informed that Jehovah's witnesses were neither pacifists nor conscientious objectors, but were ordained ministers of Jehovah God claiming their neutrality and exemption from service, like ministers of religion, to preach to the people. To this statement Mr. Truman declared that he would like to know what would have become of this country in the recent war if every person in the United States had taken the stand that Jehovah's witnesses took—refusing to be inducted into the armed forces to fight. In answer he was told that not every person could take the stand because not all persons in the United States were ministers of Jehovah; but that if every person in the United States were one of Jehovah's witnesses Jehovah God would fight for and protect His people.

Then the president was reminded of examples recorded in the Bible, of how Jehovah fought the enemy hordes arrayed against His people and protected the Israelites in battle, while commanding them to stand still and sing the praises of Jehovah. The president said he did not believe it and he did not think that the rulers of the enemy nations believed it.

Mr. Truman was then told that Jehovah's witnesses did not oppose the conscription of men and that they believed the nation had a right to raise an army, but that, like the ministers of Jehovah in the days of the Israelite conscription who were exempted from going to war, Jehovah's witnesses today also claimed exemption, as such is provided for in the Draft Act.

Mr. Truman was again told that the committee desired to present the side of Jehovah's witnesses so that he could better understand the problem to be solved. He stated that he would listen but that he was prejudiced. However, he added that in spite of that he would see that

those convicted got a fair consideration and just decision, after he would be finally advised by the attorney general.

Resolution Submitted to Truman

Then the certified copy of the resolution adopted by the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly was handed to President Truman. He was told that it was moved by the president of the Watchtower Society and unanimously adopted by more than 60,000 delegates and persons of good-will. His consideration of it was respectfully invited. He read it quickly.

Following the presentation of the resolution the history of the mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses under the Act by draft boards was given. The president was told how the National Headquarters of the Selective Service System had recognized Jehovah's witnesses as a religious organization with ministers entitled to exemption. In great detail he was shown how Jehovah's witnesses were regularly engaged in preaching from house to house as did Christ Jesus and His apostles. Mr. Truman was told that Jehovah's witnesses bear to the people Bible literature explaining that God's kingdom of righteousness is to be fully established in all the earth as humanity's only hope. He was told that most of the people no longer went to churches and therefore it was necessary for the message to be taken to them in their homes. He was informed that Jehovah's witnesses are the only ministers in the country who are meeting the needs of the people by giving them free Bible education in their homes through Bible studies conducted by ministers.

Hundreds of draft boards that had received the evidence submitted to them had classified Jehovah's witnesses as ministers, exempting many thousands of them from training and service, the president was told. He was also informed that many other draft boards were prejudiced and did not exempt over 4,000 of

Jehovah's witnesses. It was shown that as a result these thousands of men were prosecuted for failure to comply with draft-board orders commanding them to do training and service.

Mr. Truman then interjected that he was still prejudiced. He also added that he had no sympathy for Jehovah's witnesses because of their disrespect for the flag by refusing to salute it and their refusal to show respect for the law of the land by complying with it. At this point he was informed that Jehovah's witnesses had respect for the flag and showed they were good citizens of the United States. He was informed that not one of Jehovah's witnesses had been disloyal to the government at any time; that they all showed their respect for the flag and the country by fighting for freedom of speech, press and worship in the courts and otherwise. He was told that Jehovah's witnesses on the committee, one of whom he knew personally and with whom he had been associated as a soldier and fellow army officer, had the highest respect for the flag and were loyally devoted to the country and the freedoms for which it stood. The president was reminded that all others of Jehovah's witnesses had the same proper regard for the country and flag, although they were forbidden by God's law from saluting it or the flag of any nation. Mr. Truman said that perhaps he had been misinformed on this and that at least he was glad to get that statement of the position of Jehovah's witnesses. This was especially impressive to him since most of the statement about the position of Jehovah's witnesses on the flag was made by the committee's member who had served as Mr. Truman's ammunition officer during the first World War.

Court Denial of Defense

Ground for Pardon

The conversation then returned to the matter covered by the resolution. Mr. Truman then repeated that he had re-

ferred the matter to the attorney general for a report. He added that it would do no good to argue the matter before him, because he was waiting and depending on the attorney general for advice as to what to do. Notwithstanding this, there was then next presented the most important ground for pardon, namely, the illegal trial and conviction of Jehovah's witnesses in the federal courts. The president then consented to hear this last ground for the requested relief.

History of the struggle of Jehovah's witnesses for the right to be heard in their defense in the federal courts was succinctly given. It was pointed out how the federal courts trying Jehovah's witnesses for failure to report for duty as ordered by the draft boards had denied them the right to show that the boards' orders were void because they were exempt by law as ministers. It was then shown that the holding of the Supreme Court of the United States, that all the courts had illegally denied Jehovah's witnesses the right to make their defenses, was strong and additional ground for granting the requested pardon.

The interview and presentation ended at about 1 p.m. At the close Mr. Truman was given some literature distributed by Jehovah's witnesses to prove to him that they as missionary evangelists were engaged in free Bible education of the people: The book "*Let God Be True*", the booklet "*Be Glad, Ye Nations*", *The Watchtower* for September 15, 1946, containing the article "Children in the 'Time of the End'", and the first issue of *Awake!* magazine (August 22, 1946) containing, among others, the article on juvenile delinquency. Mr. Truman's attention was called to the juvenile delinquency article in the *Awake!* magazine. It was pointed out that it showed that the source of that national problem was the delinquency of parents who shirked their responsibility of properly bringing up children. Then his attention was called to the article in *The Watchtower*

that presented the Bible proof of the duty of parents to themselves to instruct their children day and night and at all mealtimes. The president was interested. He agreed that the problem of child delinquency should be blamed on the parents. Then he also accepted a copy of the complete report of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in the 48-page issue of *The Messenger* for August 12, 1946.

In parting, the president's attention was called to the fact that the 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses, in whose behalf the request for relief was given to him, had not taken their stand to evade training and service under the Act. It was shown that they were found in this predicament for righteousness' sake, for their refusal to abandon their job of preaching the gospel of Jehovah's kingdom. He was informed that they were merely trying to keep covenant with Jehovah, which no man or nation had the right to make them break. The president said that the matter would be properly considered by him in spite of his prejudice against anyone who would not fight for the country and defend it.

Clergy Amnesty Appeal

for Conscientious Objectors

Since the end of the war the matter of amnesty has been given much attention and publicity. From time to time big clergymen and religious organizations have made statements, which the secular press has published, about the desirability of granting amnesty "to all conscientious objectors convicted and imprisoned under the Act". In those published statements slighting reference has been made to Jehovah's witnesses. The clergy, who themselves did not have courage enough to take their stand on the side of Jehovah during the war, are now belatedly crying out protests in behalf of the "conscientious objectors" in an attempt to cover up and divert attention from their own compromising conduct during the

war. They cry out that "4,500 conscientious objectors" have been imprisoned under the Act. It is true that 4,500 men have been imprisoned under the Act. But only a small percentage of those 4,500 have been *conscientious objectors*. Less than five hundred of the 4,500 men convicted and imprisoned were conscientious objectors. Over 4,000 of the 4,500 were the faithful ministers of Jehovah God. To lump together as one group all the 4,500 convicted and imprisoned is to ignore the facts, namely, that Jehovah's witnesses (numbering more than 4,000 of the 4,500 imprisoned) are neither conscientious objectors nor pacifists. The conscientious objectors, numbering less than 500 of the 4,500 imprisoned, refused to participate in war, basing their refusal on a variety of religious, political, social and academic grounds but making no claim to statutory exemption by reason of a ministerial status such as that rightfully claimed by Jehovah's witnesses because of their contract relationship with Almighty God which obligates them to obey Him exclusively by publicizing, uninterruptedly, in peacetime and in wartime, His kingdom, among the people.

Public Press Editorials

In spite of the appeal being made by the clergy for the small group of conscientious objectors while the larger number of those imprisoned have been Jehovah's witnesses, the religionists' amnesty movement has resulted in arousing a few courageous newspapers to back up the request for relief for the imprisoned men. For instance, the *Denver Post*, leading daily newspaper in the Rocky Mountain region of the West, on Saturday, August 31, 1946, published an editorial entitled "Why Not an Amnesty for the Conchies?" Although that editor, like others who blindly follow the pattern drawn for the public press by amnesty-minded clergymen and religionists, improperly confuses imprisoned

witnesses of Jehovah with the comparatively small number of conscientious objectors, his attitude is noteworthy. While considering his remarks quoted below, readers of this journal can keep in mind the distinction between conscientious objectors and Jehovah's witnesses as defined in the foregoing paragraphs. Among other things the *Denver Post* editor said:

In the light of President Truman's emphasis on freedom of conscience and religion in his speech March 6 before the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America in Columbus, Ohio, more than 300 leading ministers of all denominations are appealing to him to grant amnesty immediately to all of these men.

Three Denver clergymen—Dean Paul Roberts of St. John's Episcopal cathedral, the Rev. Samuel W. Marble of Trinity Methodist church and the Rev. Erdmann Smith of the First Baptist church—are among the signers of the letter, transmitted to the White House by Dorothy Canfield Fisher, honorary chairman of the Amnesty committee.

What is the general public feeling regarding the "conchies" now? The passions of wartime have cooled. It is possible to consider them now with more objectivity. They did not want to go to war, but, in the great majority of cases, their objections were based on sincere convictions. They paid a heavy price, too, to stand by their beliefs. No compensation, no service points, no protection under the bill of rights, no veterans' benefits, no family allotments, no discharge compensation. Most of them were teachers or farmers or members of religious sects, like the Jehovah's witnesses, who told in many a court that their tenets firmly bade them to refrain from warfare. . . .

Political arrests have always been abhorrent to Americans. After World War I, the continued incarceration of I. W. W.'s and other draft objectors became a hot issue. Many people came to regard the continued imprisonment not as a military procedure but as a political one. The case of Eugene Debs, Socialist leader, accused of hindering

the war, became a cause celebre before he was released from Atlanta prison in 1921.

The majority of citizens undoubtedly would support the president in amnesty for the conscientious objectors now before their cases become political footballs.

According to published reports, none of the clergy and their amnesty-minded coreligionists have ever undertaken to interview President Truman personally in behalf of the imprisoned men. The most they have done has been to send the president letters and petitions signed by clergymen who themselves took no stand that caused them to be persecuted during the war. Such efforts by religionists have brought no expression from the president as to his attitude toward the problem. Jehovah's witnesses being the first to interview him personally on the question, it is hoped that the publication of this report of the interview with him will show his attitude to all interested ones. It is obvious that if anything at all will be done by him it will not be done soon. In the meanwhile the faithful witnesses of Jehovah will be required to suffer for righteousness' sake behind prison bars. Their commission from Jehovah to act as His ordained ministers has not been canceled or annulled by their wrongful conviction and imprisonment.

Regardless of whether President Truman takes an attitude like that of Pharaoh who refused to let Jehovah's people go, or that of King Artaxerxes who by letter exempted Jehovah's people from duties of state, it is certain that 'an-

nouncing Jehovah's Kingdom' in all this land and in every land will continue with increasing vigor by faithful witnesses of Jehovah not under restraint.

Jehovah and His witnesses do not depend on the granting of clemency to his witnesses wrongfully convicted, in order to carry on His work in the earth at this time. Yet they do request that, in harmony with the Constitution, the government make due amends for the wrongs committed, contrary to the law of this land, against His people in the courts of the land. To this end they have appealed to the highest executive authority in the land, the president. He is the only one who can do anything to remedy the situation. Even if he declines to exercise his powers or fails to exercise them properly, Jehovah's witnesses will continue to preach in behalf of and wait upon the Supreme One of the Universe, to whom they will appeal to vindicate His name and His people for the wrongs committed against them.

Perhaps you will be interested in the details and history of the five-year fight between the Department of Justice of the United States and Jehovah's witnesses in the courts. If you desire to know the full truth about the outrages committed against the more than four thousand imprisoned missionaries you will enjoy reading the articles "Defense Denied Jehovah's witnesses by Courts" and "Defense Granted Jehovah's witnesses by Courts" that, respectively, will appear in the two succeeding issues of this journal.



Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

—Psalm 2:1-4.

Preliminaries to the Peace Conference

"IF THERE is another war, atomic bombs are certain to be used unless a more destructive weapon is developed. World wars must stop." So said Senator Edwin C. Johnson in commenting on the subject of atomic control, and thereby stressed the necessity for peace, and indirectly the importance of the peace councils and conference in this war-torn world. For, technically at least, the war is not over, even though fighting has ceased for the present. The various nations composing the victorious side of the recent conflict are as anxious for peace and the making of the necessary treaties of peace as are the defeated nations, who suffer most keenly.

There has, therefore, been much talk about peace, or the attainment of those arrangements that will insure peace. It is now well over a year since hostilities ceased, and still the center of the difficulty, the German problem, has not been touched. Austria, too, is an important factor in the solution of the peace problem.

It is said that every world statesman learns sooner or later of the vital position Austria occupies in the structure of Europe, and that if one wishes to subjugate or liberate all of eastern Europe one must begin with Austria. Vienna has been called the gateway to the East, but to Stalin, who doubtless has taken some notice of the transportation system of Europe, Vienna is the gateway to the West. It all depends upon the angle from which one views the map.

The Soviet Union has some 140,000 troops in Austria, and armies of occupation in Hungary, Rumania and Bulgaria. That gives the Soviet not a little influence in those countries, and treaties with these lands are likely to be in Russia's favor. Russia has not been in a hurry to move out.

All this, of course, has a bearing on the importance of Europe itself to

world-economy and world-trade. It is not merely the fate of this or that nation that is in the balance. Europe has until recently been the virtual center of the world, and vast readjustments had been made, even though but temporarily, when all of Europe was engulfed in war. Now that the war is over, Europe is comparable to a vacuum, and, since nature abhors a vacuum, some setup must take the place of its previous organization. With the exception of the border states the people have no self-government. Something must occupy the place of government until the peace treaties put these nations back on their own.

Though Europe is sometimes considered to be merely a peninsula extending westward from the Asiatic mainland, it is a very important peninsula. Its population is far from negligible. In Europe proper, excluding Russia and Britain, there are more people than there are in the British Commonwealth, the Soviet Union and all of the Western Hemisphere. The peace of Europe, therefore, is an important matter.

The London Conference of 1945 having ended in failure, another conference, designated the Council of Foreign Ministers (of the Big Four), was scheduled to meet in April of 1946. Russia was represented by Molotov, America by Byrnes, France by Bidault, and England by Bevin. It debated for three weeks. Results were most discouraging. The ministers of the four big powers finally decided to call off their meetings for a month's recess and to meet for further talks in June and July. They had not reached an agreement on a twenty-five-year alliance to see that Germany remained disarmed, and were not sure that disarmament was actually being carried out so far. A committee was set up to investigate what was being done about it in the four zones of occupation. Was Russia disarming that part of Ger-

many under her control? Was Britain properly disarming in its zone? The committee would ascertain the facts. Russia said the operation of armament plants in her zone was not to be investigated!

This session of the council of foreign ministers also made some revision in the Italian armistice terms, but that was a minor matter. Nothing much seemed to have been accomplished, but at least there had been plenty of talk, which the different ministers could reflect upon during their recess. The American representative, Secretary of State James F. Byrnes, upon arrival in Washington, arranged to make his report, which was published in the press on May 21.

Who Gets What?

It appeared that a great deal of the time had been devoted by the council to discussion of who would get what. Neither America nor Britain had been annexing territory. Russia had, and apparently intends to hold on to what she has annexed. America's attitude seemed to be more like that of a merchant who seeks to build up good-will among his customers or prospective customers. The secretary mentioned that while America had advanced \$900,000,000 to Italy to keep it on its feet, Russia demanded \$100,000,000 reparations for damage done to Russia by Italian troops fighting together with the Germans. True, Italy had turned to the side of the Allies and aided them in the final stages of the war, but Russia still felt she should make some recompense for the damage inflicted on Russian territory. No final decision was reached.

The next subject was the Italian colonies. Russia had previously made a claim for trusteeship of Tripolitania, but now withdrew that demand. The American delegation held the position that the colonies should be administered by a United Nations trusteeship. This was not decided.

Should Greece get the Dodecanese islands? The general consensus of opinion seemed to favor this transfer, though nothing definite was done.

Agreement on the Balkan treaties was hindered because of economic factors. The Soviet government also stood out against including in the treaties any arrangement for freedom of commerce on the Danube, which is the gateway to central Europe, and as important to that region as the Mississippi is to the central part of the United States.

Trieste

The main bone of contention, however, was Trieste, a port certainly very important to central Europe, but which since World War I had been held by Italy. However, Italy is not now in position to decide what shall be done about it. Russia wants the port to go to Yugoslavia, a country favorable to Russia, and measurably under its influence. The other powers favored Italy, claiming the inhabitants of Trieste were in the main Italians.

All of this unfinished business, not to mention the German and Austrian treaties, were to be taken up again after the recess, during which period the various delegates had opportunity to present the matter to their respective governments. There was considerable perplexity as to what Russia really wanted. It had offered so many objections that it appeared to be the chief obstacle to arriving at any conclusion.

Molotov, noting that Britain and America seemed to agree on most points, concluded that there was a bloc which hindered progress of the conference. He felt that these two nations were trying to dictate to the Soviet. And, of course, if there was any dictating to be done, Russia would do it. He didn't say that last part, but that is the way the other parties to the conference were inclined to view the situation. The existence of any kind of bloc was denied.

Second Council Session

When Secretary Byrnes was ready to depart for Paris a second time a reporter reminded him that he had said before his first trip that he stood in the need of prayer. He was asked what he needed this time. Mr. Byrnes answered, apparently with a smile: "I would say more prayer. But, in all seriousness, I do not say that in jest. I did say it [in jest] originally, but I afterward came to believe that we did stand in need of prayer and I hope those prayers will continue."

The question as to whether those who were called upon to do the praying had access to the realm where prayers are heard was not considered. The clergy, however, are prone to wave such "minor" considerations aside, and to respond willingly to any and all calls for "prayer", whether in war or peace. Hence Bishop Oxnam, president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, issued a call to prayer on behalf of the conference of foreign ministers.

Events in Italy at the time cast a shadow over the very beginning of the conference, but these disturbances subsided shortly. The council soon was divided on the seemingly all-important theme of reparations. Italy was first up for discussion. Bevin thought reparations should be waived in the case of Italy, inasmuch as she had joined the Allies, although belatedly, in fighting the Nazis. Agreement was finally reached that Russia would get the \$100,000,000 she demanded. Restitution of Allied property seized by Italy during the war was also considered. One reporter remarked: "It is, perhaps, curious to find the busiest foreign ministers in the world bickering over these tiny details, but it is an unfortunate necessity."

Another stated with reference to Italy's position as considered by the conference: "Ultimately Italy must starve if she continues cut off from the Soviet-dominated area of eastern Eu-

rope, trade with which is vital to her economy. And a peace treaty which leaves in mid-Europe a nation of more than 40,000,000 people condemned to gnawing hunger is a mere breeder of trouble later on."

As to Trieste, it was finally decided to make this port and the surrounding territory of Venezia Giulia an autonomous state under United Nations protection, thus not giving it to either Italy or Yugoslavia.

The question of Italian colonies and their disposition was again deferred. The Dodecanese islands were given to Greece.

One of the surprises of the session was Molotov's statement on Germany. At the May session of the council Secretary Byrnes had put forth great efforts to arrive at some method of co-operation in dealing with the German problem, but to no avail. Particular emphasis was placed upon disarmament in order that Russia's security might be assured. Molotov was impervious to any suggestions on the subject, but now came forward with his famous statement on July 10. It was really funny for him to start off with, "The time has come when we should discuss the fate of Germany and a peace treaty with that country. The Soviet government has always held that the spirit of revenge is a poor counselor in such affairs." The Russian minister presented this as something quite new and original. Also, the following would appeal to the German people: "It would be incorrect to adopt a course of Germany's annihilation as a state or that of its agrarianization, including the annihilation of its own main industries." Such a statement would give the impression that while Russia had no such designs upon Germany, others had. The fact, however, that ever since the occupation of Germany Britain and the United States have been putting money into the country, while Russia has been taking things out, should not be over-

looked. Milking the cow is nice work, especially if somebody else keeps feeding it. Mr. Byrnes declared that Russia had already received directly or indirectly \$14,000,000,000 in reparations from Germany. Taxable property in the part of Silesia taken from eastern Germany was valued at \$11,500,000,000, which part Russia gave to Poland in return for that part of Poland which Russia has taken over.

Achievements

When the foreign ministers' council adjourned its second session it had not yet touched the chief problem, but the following achievements were listed by Senator Connally's speech:

- (1) The calling of the peace conference on July 29.
- (2) The agreement to accord to the twenty-one nations at the conference complete freedom of discussion and recommendation.
- (3) The development of a better understanding among the great powers.
- (4) The draft treaty with Italy, including the internationalization of Trieste, reparations, and agreements with respect to the disposition of the Italian colonies and the award of the Dodecanese islands to Greece.
- (5) Real progress with respect to the treat-

ies with the ex-satellite states—Hungary, Finland, Rumania and Bulgaria.

- (6) The decision to submit to the peace conference all questions upon which the council of foreign ministers could not reach agreement.
- (7) The tentative understanding that Austria and Germany shall be considered later in the year by the council of foreign ministers.

This summary doubtless presents the "achievements" of the council in their most favorable light. One additional point must be mentioned and which is even more important than the foregoing. It is a clause found in the treaties drafted for the nations of Italy, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Finland, reading:

"..... shall take all measures necessary to secure to all persons under jurisdiction, without distinction as to race, sex, language or religion, the enjoyment of human rights and of the fundamental freedoms, including freedom of expression, of press and publication, or religious worship, of political opinion and of public meeting.

This may be considered one of the most important aspects of the entire situation. And while it is measurably certain that there will be violations of such freedoms, yet there will be basis for an appeal to preserve them.

Usurpers of God's Place

BLASPHEMOUSLY the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America declared that the League of Nations set up in 1919 was "the political expression of the kingdom of God on earth". The same idea that men whose hands are stained with blood will establish the "Kingdom of God" is again expressed by the clergy. Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, on March 5, 1946, said:

"There are those among us who declare it is utopian to believe that the Kingdom of God can be built upon the earth. When I consider the works of man, the amazing miracles wrought in the realm of applied science, I am strengthened in my belief that we can and will build that kingdom on the earth."

God's Word gives the lie to Oxnam's boast, declaring that "in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom", without the use of human hands. It will be performed by the "zeal of the LORD of hosts".—Daniel 2: 44, 45; Isaiah 9: 6, 7.

Medical Science During the War

MODERN science, in a general way, is divided into two parts: one division busies itself with inventing and perfecting devices for killing people; the other group seeks new and better ways of saving those that are going down into death. During the recent war years medical science did not lag behind the destructive technicians, but also made forward strides.

Surgery made its greatest advance after the introduction of anesthetics many years ago in spite of the hazards and risks involved in their use. In an effort to overcome these difficulties new anesthetics have been introduced from time to time, the latest being sodium pentothal, which, it is claimed, does not produce the after-effects that chloroform and ether do. It is also nonexplosive and can be used in connection with the electric needle without running the risk of a fire.

New drugs were brought into use for the first time during the war. First the sulfa drugs with their variations made headlines as "wonder drugs". Then penicillin took the center of the stage as a "new wonder drug". And later its cousin, streptomycin, made its debut as the "wonder of wonder drugs". Another "wonder" drug tried out at the army hospital at Topeka, Kans., was made from chlorophyll, the green coloring matter of plants. It was extracted from grass and alfalfa and found particular use in cleansing wounds, burns and bone infections while at the same time it alleviated pain.

The old plaster cast has always been criticized by those that have had to wear it, because it weighs so much. To overcome this a composition of plastic and fiberglass weighing only one-fourth as much as the conventional cast has been



developed. It is composed of 80 percent cellulose acetate and 20 percent fiberglass, and also has the advantage over the older type in the fact that X-rays are able to pass through it.

Another disadvantage of casts in times past has been the foul odors that arise when encasing infectious wounds and fractured bones. The National Research Council of Canada decided to do something about this, and as a result of its study a material was developed that took advantage of the absorbent properties of carbon and micronized silica, and this material in turn was used to impregnate bandages used inside the casts.

Surgery and the War

After an ordered assault on the enemy's stronghold or following an air attack by the enemy the medical corps, in an effort to save the wounded, would go over the battlefield and pick up as many as possible for hospitalization. Sometimes it was necessary to make emergency operations on the spot, like the one following the battle of Metz. A medical aide upon finding a soldier gasping for air took a penknife, made an incision in his throat, and then shoved in the soldier's own fountain pen in his windpipe to keep it open until he could be brought to a field hospital.

In the army and navy hospitals amputations, graftings and transplantings were made, besides the setting of bones, removal of bullets and treating of wounds. Even after a soldier had undergone such treatment there was always

the possibility that complications would develop, necessitating a return to the operating room. For example, a soldier upon returning to the fighting front, having apparently recovered after being shot up somewhere in Africa, complained of occasional pain around the heart. X-rays showed that a half-inch piece of shell fragment was lodged three inches under the skin right against the heart so that with each beat it moved. After cutting through layers of flesh the doctors were able to remove the metal though it had been in there seven months, and they did it without damaging the heart.

Another unusual war casualty was the case of a navy seaman who had been the victim of an air attack in the Pacific theater. Forty-seven days after setting his broken bones and removing shell splinters he still complained of pain in the lower part of his body. The doctors found by X-ray that a fused 22-mm. projectile was lodged in his body. But to remove it was a delicate operation, since a slip of the knife might explode the shell. After calling in bomb disposal experts for a consultation the operation was successfully performed amid an atmosphere of tension.

Some place in Belgium, near the front, during the war a young doctor remembered that glass tubing had been used as a substitute for the arteries in laboratory work on animals; so, instead of amputating the leg of a soldier who had a section of his artery blown away, he tried to save the leg by shunting blood around the wound through glass tubing. Later, when the soldier had recovered sufficiently to stand a grafting operation, the glass tubing was replaced with a natural artery.

Russian doctors claimed that 71 percent of soldiers who suffered injuries to the lower jaw on the Eastern battlefield were fixed up by surgery. This was made possible by shortening the time between when the wound was inflicted and the

time when plastic surgery and bone grafting was begun. Instead of waiting six to eight months before performing a plastic operation, as the practice theretofore had been, it was begun in three or four weeks and bone grafting was accomplished within one or two months instead of waiting a year. Lockjaw was prevented by the use of special flexible steel pins.

Medical Progress in Other Fields

A new technique was developed for the delicate removal in total darkness of cataracts from the eyes. It was found that the lens of the eye glows in the dark when exposed to invisible ultraviolet rays. Therefore much greater accuracy is possible under ultraviolet light than under ordinary light in removing lens fragments that lie behind the iris of the eye.

The transplanting of healthy eye corneas onto defective eyes has been practiced for some time. A case reported during the war told how the eyes of a 59-year-old woman who had died were used to restore the sight of an eight-month-old baby that was born blind. Someday when this baby is old it may boast of having the oldest human eyes in the world.

The making of artificial eyes has not been the job of the medical profession in times past, but, due to the shortage brought on by the war, dentists have entered the field of eye-making using dental plastics instead of the special glass formerly used, which had a velvet texture. In addition to the 350,000 wearers of glass eyes there are now several hundred wearing the new plastic type.

Not only were instructors in public speaking surprised to learn that it was possible for a man to talk with his tongue removed, but also medical science was surprised. An old man of 77 years had lost his tongue through a cancer operation, yet he learned to talk by forming the vowels and consonants in his throat. A phonograph recording of this feat was

made for those who study speech disorder. It is further reported that persons who are handicapped through the loss of their larynx, the upper part of the windpipe, are also able to speak.

It has been reported that the skull-bone of a monkey was replaced with a transparent plastic encasement in order to determine what happens when concussion of the brain takes place. An artificial concussion is caused, and the results are filmed; but what these experiments have brought in the way of practical medical knowledge on the subject is not stated.

Medical science in its experiments has determined the quantity of blood that flows through the brain. By injecting two-tenths percent solution of Evans Blue it was possible to measure this flow, and it was found that when the body is at rest about 10,000 drops per minute pass through the brain. That is well over a pint a minute. If one breathes rapidly, as mountain climbers do when they lack oxygen, the flow is cut down; and when one breathes a high concentration of carbon dioxide the blood flow is increased.

In Paddington, England, it has been announced that patients who are to undergo a brain operation are first given an injection of malachite green dye in solution. Diseased tissue in the brain is dyed green, while the healthy tissue remains white, thus enabling the surgeon to tell which part to remove with his scalpel. The dye is considered nonpoisonous, and, although the eyes and skin of the individual are temporarily discolored, after three days the stain disappears. More than a dozen successful operations have been attributed to this practice.

This dyeing practice has also led to the discovery that a certain part of the brain of persons having epilepsy becomes discolored. Heretofore the cause for this disease has not been known, but this discovery gives hope of a permanent remedy for epilepsy.

And speaking of brain operations calls to mind that Dr. Walter E. Dandy, a noted brain specialist of Johns Hopkins, who recently died, once said, in 1930, that it was possible to cut out two-thirds of a man's brain and yet not damage his intellectual powers, and proved it by performing such an operation.

Where Medical Science Has Failed

In spite of the wonders of surgery in patching up a poor fellow who has been half buried in a bomb crater, yet when it comes to stamping out such crippling diseases as infantile paralysis the record of medical science is not so good. On April 7, 1945, there were 484 new cases of infantile paralysis. The disease is also called polio, an abbreviation of the name poliomyelitis. The highest figure for the same period was that for 1940. By the middle of May, 1945, there were 642 cases as against 424 for the same period in 1944. Then a month later, in the middle of June, there were 999, to compare with 657 for the same period the year before; an increase of 52 percent!

Doctors have used the vibrations of a "riveting gun" in an effort to stimulate muscle activity in cases of poliomyelitis; but whether such will effect a lasting cure or not, the appalling fact remains: there is an increase in the number of victims of this malady and medical science seems unable to cope with the basic causes for it or to stop the inroads of this wholesale killer. The public press has publicized the fact that someone has made an electrical piano keyboard that will fit over the bed of one of these poor victims so that he can play music.

Science Cannot Resurrect the Dead

After years of experimenting with dogs and cats and stillborn babies, the Russians have now succeeded in doing what some might call "resurrecting" the dead. First they learned how to keep a dog's heart pulsating after it had been removed from the body; then work was

begun on humans that were as good as dead. This study indicated that there were different degrees in the process known as the cessation of life. These differences have been classified as agonal, clinical and biological death. Agonal death is considered as the active struggle of the dying organism, and is closely connected with clinical death, which is said to be when the heart and lungs have stopped functioning. Only biological death is referred to as true death from which no man can escape. In all three stages circulation of blood in the brain ceases.

The studies of the Russian scientists have shown that if death results from a bad heart, a damaged brain, riddled lungs or poison in the blood, there is nothing that medical science can do to revive the person. But if one dies of shock or from loss of blood or from suffocation it has been found that by stimulation it is possible to start the heart and lungs working once again. A mixture of warm blood, adrenalin hydrochloride and glucose was used for the purpose, being injected under pressure in the artery and vein of the arm. At the same time bellows were used to revive the lungs, giving 25-30 respirations a minute, and after natural breathing was

restored artificial respiration was continued at intermittent periods. Five cases were reported to have completely recovered, while 37 others that were revived for a short time soon died.

Since "resurrection" means a "standing up again to life" it is very apparent that medical science has not accomplished this in any sense of the word. Only the Infinite Creator has the power to bring back to life those who are really dead, and such power He has delegated only to His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, and not to any "scientists" among men.

Some have argued that wars are a necessary evil in order that progress may be made in science. But such is only the chatter of fools. Medical scientists are not the "inventors", "creators" or "saviors" they are boasted to be, but what little progress they have made in recent years, which has been comparatively slow, has been as explorers and students of God's fixed and universal laws. Much greater progress will be made in the field of science when wars are forever abolished following Armageddon. Then men, fearing and worshipping the great Fountain and Source of all biological wisdom and knowledge, will be taught by Him whose name alone is Jehovah.



Snake Poison

☞ The case is that of Horace Brown, an inveterate tobacco-chewer, who, when he had captured a black snake in Kentucky, forced its mouth open and spat therein a quantity of tobacco juice. Eyewitnesses said the snake acted strangely and then stretched out and died.

Missing the Mark

☞ In the book *The Lighter Side of History* is related how a certain missionary, Dr. Berry, observed in a hospital in Kobe a patient smoking. He gave the young fellow, Murai by name, a pamphlet on the evils of tobacco. But instead of curing him the figures given about the annual amount of money spent on cigarettes kindled in him a new desire. Straightway he introduced the cigarette in Japan and made a fortune.

On the Eve of Pearl Harbor

THE greatest disaster in American military history was the bombing of Pearl Harbor. It was also a most humiliating experience for the proud American people. Public opinion therefore demanded an investigation into the responsibility for the catastrophe, and so Congress, after calling in and listening to the testimony of many witnesses, published its conclusions, as reported in the September 8, 1946, issue of *Awake!* (page 31). Since much of the testimony introduced before the investigating committee was obviously for the purpose of shifting all responsibility for the bombing from the shoulders of the government's administration, it would be well for the thinking public to make their own investigation.

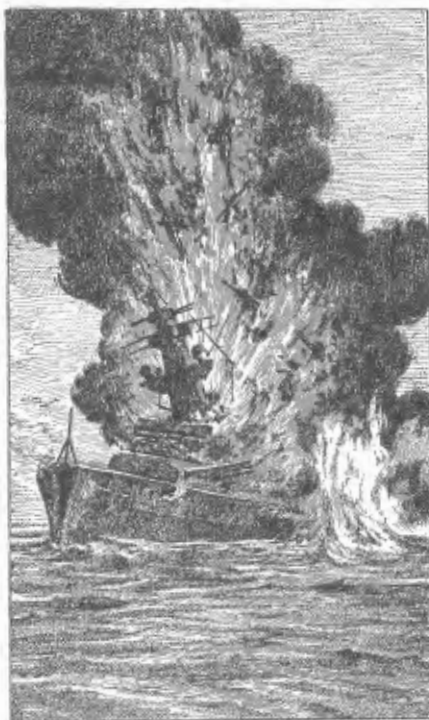
On September 2, 1945, the *Chicago Tribune* published an article written by John T. Flynn dealing with the events leading up to the attack by the Japanese on Pearl Harbor. With the desire of getting the story before the public it was thereafter published in pamphlet form under the title "The Final Secret of Pearl Harbor". The following excerpt is taken from the second revised edition of this exposé.

We now come to the night before Pearl Harbor in Washington. The president had returned from Warm Springs because of the crisis. The Japanese envoys had held during the week several meaningless sessions with

the state department. But the formal answer of the Japanese government to the ultimatum had not come. But Roosevelt knew what it would be. The stage is all set for the attack on British or, better still, British and American territory in the Pacific. The scenery is beautifully arranged. The president is widely advertised as seeking peace. That night at nine o'clock he sends a dramatic message to Hirohito appealing for peace. He knows this to be as futile as the breeze around the White House grounds. The Japanese navy is putting to sea; Japanese troops are pouring southward. The intercepted codes, of which the public knows nothing, have told the full story.

Luck now played again into Roosevelt's hands. Our Army Intelligence Service broke the Japanese code and learned what they were saying among themselves. On that fateful battle eve it got possession of a document of extraordinary importance. You will recall that the next day, Sunday, the Japanese asked for an appointment at 1 p.m. with Hull. They arrived a little late—when the bombs were falling on Hawaii—and presented a note breaking off relations with us. The incident has been presented to us in shockingly false colors. We were told how the president was in his

study on Sunday for a day of rest, confident nothing would happen after his appeal the night before to Hirohito not to precipitate war. He was chatting with Harry Hopkins and fiddling with his stamp collection, while Mrs. Roosevelt entertained in another



quarter one of her innumerable groups of uplifters. Then, all of a sudden, out of a clear sky, came news of the attack on Pearl Harbor. It's a goodly picture, but utterly fraudulent. That is not the way things happened. The preceding night, Saturday, the government had got hold of the text of that very document which the Japanese would present the next day. It went to Mr. Roosevelt at 10 p.m. Hull, Knox and Stimson had it. They knew now what was to happen. Hull telephoned Knox and Stimson to meet him next morning for a conference at 10.

Consider the situation that night. The president and his three aged and slow-moving cabinet members knew everything, all save the hour and point of attack. Far out in the Pacific the blow would fall. What, in the name of simple common sense, would men of ordinary intelligence do? They knew at that very moment the Japanese ships and planes and subs and troops, under cover of darkness, were moving to their appointed targets. They knew that out in that vast Pacific were two commanders, wretchedly equipped, depending solely on them for information. Would you not suppose the very first act would be to notify General Marshall and Admiral Stark and then, instantly, Admiral Kimmel and General Short? Would you not think that if Marshall and Stark were not in their offices, they were to be hunted through the town, roused from their slumbers to give them this tremendous news? No. The old gentlemen called a conference among themselves for the next day and went home for the slumbers so essential in their advanced years. The president had the news at 10 p.m. He, too, did nothing. Worse than this, a naval aide was told not to give Admiral Stark his copy of the Japanese note until next morning. Why? I think Congress ought to ask for some explanation of this.

The next morning, Sunday, Admiral Stark, because of the tense situation, went to his office. There he found the now complete copy of the Japanese note. "My God!" he cried, "this means war. I must get word to Kimmel at once." For some reason that word did not go at all. Another Japanese code message ar-

rived and was decoded. By 8:20 a.m. the text was in hand. It gave the hour at which the envoys were to present their note to Secretary Hull. The hour was 1 p.m. Washington time. Just as it was decoded another message was intercepted. It advised the twelve Japanese consuls in the United States that Japan was breaking with this country. All were hurried to Knox, Stimson and the president. They were in the hands of Hull's conference at 11 a.m. The bombs would not fall on Pearl Harbor for another two and three-quarters hours.

Lieut. Com. Kramer gave a memorandum to Secretary Knox of transcendent importance. The memorandum pointed out that 1 p.m. Washington time was sunrise over Honolulu and dark night at Manila. Sunrise would be the moment for air attack. As a surprise attack was indicated, the hour of presenting the dispatch indicated an air attack on Pearl Harbor. In other words, we faced an air attack on Pearl Harbor in a little over two hours.

Can we believe that, thus warned, the High Command in Washington, on the edge of such a precipice, would not with whatever speed science had yet devised get this tremendous news and its implication to the commanders in Hawaii? Instead the three aging secretaries sat down to a conference. General Marshall did not get the news until 11:25 a.m. He then sent a warning message to General Short. There was yet an hour and three-quarters before the explosion. The most precious hour and three-quarters the War Department had ever lived through. Time to get many of the ships in motion. Time to get every available man mobilized. Time to get every available plane off the ground. General Marshall had a scrambler phone which would reach Short instantly. He had also the navy's powerful short-wave transmitter. Instead of using these he sent the message to General Short by commercial radio at or near 12:18 p.m. Washington time. That would be 6:48 a.m. Honolulu time. It reached Honolulu at 7:33 a.m. The Japanese planes were at that moment winging to their kill. The message was sent through the streets as the bombs were falling. Thus de-

layed it reached Army Intelligence office at 11:45 a.m. to be decoded. It was delivered to General Short at 2:58 p.m., hours after the great base had been destroyed. Why did not General Marshall use the government's short-wave apparatus? Why did he not use his scrambler phone which would have put this information in the hands of General Short from two and a half to an hour and a half before the attack? His explanation to the Roberts Commission was that he was afraid it might be intercepted. What difference? If intercepted the Japs would merely know what they knew already. But Short would have known it also.

Placing the Responsibility

In view of the foregoing it is manifest that much of the responsibility for "unpreparedness" on December 7, 1941, rested heavily upon the president and his so-called "advisers". This article by Flynn explains that much of this blundering on the eve of the Pearl Harbor attack was due to the fact that "Roosevelt had, under the influence of flatterers who surrounded him, come to think

of himself as a master of diplomacy, an expert in political economy, an adept in political manipulation, a wizard in public finance, a profound student of foreign affairs and a military strategist of large dimensions, little less than a genius in naval organization and direction". This "obsession" that had seized this "amateur admiral" who "had by now got into the habit of referring to himself as the Commander-in-Chief" did not excuse him from the responsibility of mistakes, says Flynn.

To critics who would say that Roosevelt and Knox are dead and therefore it is wrong to rake up these old embers, Flynn says, "My reply is that they prevented the discussion of them while they lived. I must add also that if they are dead, so are the more than 3,000 men who perished in Pearl Harbor on that tragic day." It is also good to remind those who are prone to memorialize and worship Roosevelt in a new National shrine at Hyde Park, N.Y., that he was not the military genius that some say he was, but was a mortal man capable of making major blunders.



No Bugs in California?

It took nine years (1890 to 1899) to find out that the best kind of Smyrna figs could not be raised even in California because it did not have the right kind of bugs, *Blastophaga Grossorum*. But when they got these fig-wasps from the Mediterranean region all was well, and now California produces annually 30,000,000 pounds of the finest Smyrna figs grown upon this planet. The fig-wasp makes his home and raises his family inside the fig; but that's the way he likes it, and humans don't mind eating him and his family, not at all. They really enjoy it.

Bee Lore

According to the laws of aerodynamics, a bee's wings are so small, and the load which he imposes upon them is so great, that he cannot fly, but the bee, never having studied aerodynamics, goes ahead and flies anyway. He moves his wings so fast that the laws don't apply. It is lucky for him that his wings were made by the Lord and not by the airplane builders.

Bee hives are air-conditioned, so that the larvae may be properly reared and the honey successfully cured. In the hive in cold weather there are "heaters" who, by their muscular activities, produce heat. And in each hive there are also "fanners" who anchor themselves to the floor of the hive, and vibrate their wings at just the correct rate of speed to maintain the air circulation desired.

"The Ants Are a People"



WHEN the Creator called attention to the foresight and industry of ants and designated them as a "people", He meant that humanity should study the ways of these clever and laboring little folks that have their houses, towns, cities and

public roads and pay such attention to one another. Says a commentator:

The ant is a remarkable creature for foresight, industry and economy. At the proper seasons they collect their food—not in the summer to lay up for the winter; for they sleep during the winter, and eat not; and therefore such hoards would be to them useless; but when the food necessary for them is most plentiful, then they collect it for their consumption in the proper seasons. No insect is more laborious, not even the bee itself; and none is more fondly attached to or more careful of its young than the ant. When the young are in their aurelia state, in which they appear like a small grain of rice, they will bring them out of their nests, and lay them near their holes, for the benefit of the sun; and on the approach of rain, carefully remove them, and deposit them in the nest, the hole or entrance to which they will cover with a piece of thin stone or tile, to prevent the wet from getting in. . . . Spring, summer and autumn, they are incessant in their labor; and their conduct affords a bright example to men.

Some of the Uses of Ants

In Java black ants are bought and sold by the millions to protect the cocoa trees. When these ants are present in a tree the beetle, which is the cocoa tree's

worst enemy, becomes disturbed and ceases his destructive work. The ants do not injure the trees.

Peru has a "surgical" ant, so called. When a native is wounded he gets a certain type of ant with powerful jaws. The ant is made to bite the severed edges of the skin and bring them together. After he bites, his body is snapped off and his head with its grip on the skin remains until the wound is healed.

Prospectors for precious metals find ants a valuable ally. By examining the piles of soil brought to the surface by the ants, which often reach considerable depths, they can get a good idea of the general character of the material to be found immediately below.

Some Astonishing Things Ants Do

It is well known that some varieties of ants keep herds of "cows" to supply them with milk, and employ "cowboys" to watch the herds. These "cows" are aphids which secrete a sweetish liquid which the ants enjoy. In cold weather the aphids are housed in barns at night, but during the day and throughout the summer are out of doors, constantly guarded to prevent their escape.

Some ants prepare food in the summer. Seeds are gathered. When they become fully dry they are pulverized, the flour is chewed into dough, and the dough is left in the sunshine to bake.

Among the so-called "agricultural" ants are some that have areas a dozen feet across where they grow their ant rice. There are two classes of workers, major and minor. The majors have big heads and capable jaws with which they crack the hard grain for general consumption.

There are ants that sew leaves together; and of what do you suppose the thread is composed? Their own babies.

When the babies get bigger they find their food right at hand.

There is a yellow ant in Florida that, twenty-four hours before a heavy rain, carries its young grubs up from the underground tunnels into the upper stories of the mound.

Ants are hospitable. Tiny crickets are often maintained as pets in ant homes, and beetles with a peculiar fragrance are also made welcome.

Certain species of ants possess a stridulating instrument consisting of a finely ridged lute upon the abdomen, and a plectrum so situated that by rasping the surface it can produce an extremely delicate and high-pitched musical note. Dr. Robert Staeger, in *Kosmos* (Stuttgart), writes of this beautiful faint little sort of humming chirp. He says:

I remember with delight the first time I was present at such a musical "festival". This was a few years ago on the Bel Alp in the Wallis. The entire quiet which prevailed at this lofty station helped me to perceive the sound. The "concert" was given by grass-ants which dwell there in very populous colonies. When I lifted a stone from a nest and held my ear down above the milling throng of the fleeing residents, I perceived a perceptible chirping sound, the product of many thousand voices, in which delicate crescendi and diminuendi were plainly perceptible. In order to prolong my enjoyment of this music I shook a whole nest into a linen bag, which I hung temporarily on the wall of my hotel room. When I wanted a concert I needed only to shake the sack to hear the loveliest serenade in the middle of the night.

Can Be Bad Actors Too

In Africa a group of ants overtook a caterpillar armed with bristles which exude a liquid highly disagreeable to them. One by one they bit off the bristles, sealing them with dry earth, and wound up by killing the caterpillar and carrying him off.

An ant may go insane. One that ran around in circles and attacked members

of its own colony was dispatched, and a microscopic dissection revealed a tumor on the left side of its brain, causing its right feet to drag when it walked.

The Mexican Tepeguas, or foraging ants, are said to be blind. When they attack a house, they kill every rat, mouse, lizard, spider, centipede, louse or cockroach it contains, and will even attack a man.

In the huge ant heaps of South Africa the queen of the hive is imprisoned for life in a hard-formed pocket of clay. She is copiously fed, but cannot move herself. Her business is to lay eggs, and that, besides eating, is all she does.

In Tunis there is a species of ant that goes to another kind of ant colony, gets herself adopted as queen, and straightway her children own the whole works and all the rest become slaves. In the end, by preventing their natural increase, she kills off all the workers and dies herself of starvation. Serves her right.

In the Dutch East Indies there is an insect which secretes a fluid that tastes very good to certain black ants. The ants drink the fluid, which partly paralyzes them, and then the insect that has entrapped them murders them and drinks their blood at his leisure.

Fire Fighters and Termites

If a burning match is dropped too near an anthill, and the thing is done repeatedly, the ants of a certain kind called 'fire-fighters' will organize into a fire brigade and put it out with ejections of formic acid.

The soldier ants of Brazil, which march twelve abreast, five files to the foot, with officers alongside at a distance of four or five inches, will tackle anything in their path, even including a fire. They come in such numbers and with such precision that absolutely nothing can stand against them. The largest animal, if it remains in the path, will within twenty-four hours be reduced to a pile of bones.

'According to the entomologists, the so-called 'flying white ant' or termite is not an ant at all; but this story is not written for entomologists, but for just plain folks. There are 39 varieties of termites in the United States. In most instances these little creatures destroy the timbers in a home, or eat the insides out of a book without the damage's being apparent from the outside.

The invasion of a building by termites can be prevented by seeing that in the construction of the home, or in its reconstruction, no untreated wood comes in contact with the earth. The termite nest is underground; its food is wood; if the two are separated and the engineers of the colony cannot bridge the gap, the termite dries up and dies.

Termites have been known to build structures twenty feet in air. They eat their own dead and the skins they have shed. There is no dirt or filth in the colony. Invalids and loafers are dispatched and eaten.

A huge nest of ants discovered in the Alps was about twenty-five feet in diameter. A careful study of it disclosed the fact that it was the home of about 400,000 ants, and that it disposed of about 40,000 insects daily. An exact count made over a long period of time and in various kinds of weather showed that 42 percent of the captured insects were forest pests.

Should Ants Be Killed?

The Lord thought enough of ants to

give them an average life of ten years, and the last previous paragraph shows that they are of some use in the world; still, they may become a pest, and so this story terminates with some methods of doing away with these "people":

Ants are poisoned by using equal parts of tartar emetic and sugar, with a dash of honey. Moisten, and pour into shallow dishes set in the runways of the ants. They will eat very freely of this and, if it does not take effect quickly, they carry the poison into the nest and thus help to dispose of the whole brood.

A second method, when a colony has been located, is to pour an ounce or two of carbon disulphide into each of several holes made in the nest with a sharp stick, and then quickly stop up each hole with a clod of earth. A heavy wet blanket thrown over the nest also helps to keep the fumes in the galleries until they have done their work.

A third method is to dust the ants with sodium fluoride.

A fourth method is to dissolve one pound of sugar in one quart of water, add 125 grains of arsenate of soda, boil, strain, add a small amount of honey, soak a sponge with the mixture and put it where the ants can get it.

But before you unnecessarily kill off the ants, you might get out the Bible and read what the Creator says about them:

There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise: the ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.—Proverbs 30: 24, 25.



Objections Sustained!

ARAB women suggest that when a man can't provide properly for the support of one wife, he is not using his brains to any great extent when he marries, say, four. They also think that the method of Arab divorce is too easy on the man and, too hard on the woman. At present all the man has to do is to tell one of his wives three times in succession "I divorce you", and from that moment she is off the pay roll, and looking for some other place to board. In the Congress of Arab women at Cairo, in which these resolutions were made, the women demanded the right to vote, and to hold public office.

Farmers of the Future

FUTURISTS look at the coming age as one of great prosperity for the farmer. They envision him more as a production manager than a husbandman, more as an electrical engineer than a dairyman, more of a chemist than a farmer. They talk of the time to come when farmers will employ electricity and automatic devices to do practically every job on the place except, of course, that of paying the taxes and fighting the alphabetic government regulations and controls.

They contrast the farmer of grandfather's day with the modern farmer of the present. In two generations farming has been revolutionized by the internal-combustion engine and electricity. The tractor has replaced the horse; light bulbs have made oil lamps and candles obsolete; the electric range and oil-burning furnace have practically displaced laborious woodchopping; electric refrigeration is substituted for ice cutting and storing; the washing machine has done away with the back-breaking washtub.

There are now at least two hundred ways and means that are used to save time and energy and increase production on the farm through the use of electricity alone. Out in the chicken house, for example, an automatic electric clock awakes the chickens at four or five o'clock every morning in the winter by turning on the lights. The water for the chickens is supplied by an electric pump, and in the northern countries the proper temperature of the water is maintained by electric heating units and thermostatic control. All this has meant greater egg production with less manual labor.

Throughout the dairies is also found much electrical equipment. Electric milkers, separators and churns are used. Electric refrigeration units cool the milk. Fodder is cut and silos are filled by

power-driven machines. Huge haylofts are filled with only a fraction of the manpower required in former years. A herd of one hundred cows are automatically watered without the farmer so much as opening a faucet. Unlimited supplies of water are also available for washing down the barns.

Out in the fields the modern farmer uses power-driven machinery to do his plowing, planting, cultivating, spraying and harvesting. Quick-freeze refrigeration enables him to preserve all the garden-freshness of his fruits and vegetables for months after they are picked, so that he can market them out of season. And in his home this farmer and his family enjoy the pleasures of radio and television and the comforts of air-conditioning and other electrical appliances.

After setting all this in contrast with the horse-and-buggy days of fifty years ago, visionary soothsayers then predict what the future will be like on the farm fifty years from now. That generation of farmers, think they, will live in the luxury and comforts of kings with nothing to worry about. Not only will they have every instrument and device that science can produce for making light the work, but also farmers will have wonder-growing fertilizers, wonder-working insecticides, wonder-working weed killers, and maybe artificial weather-makers to maintain an ideal climate throughout the growing season. And with all those marvelous things automatically working for the farmer he will be free a good deal of the time to enjoy recreational and cultural pursuits for his education and pleasure. As a result he will have a measure of health and happiness and contentment that he knows nothing about today.

To support their position these prosperity predictors point to the fact that from 1935 to 1945 electricity was taken

into 2,000,000 more farmhouses than theretofore, bringing the total number of farms that now enjoy the benefits of electricity to 43 percent. These are their figures.

It is folly to draw a conclusion from these few figures without considering the overshadowing realities. First of all, to say that farmers today enjoy a greater measure of happiness and contentment than they did in the days of grandfather is not true. They have a higher living standard, true, but also a proportionately higher maintenance and taxation cost. The economic load is no lighter. Farmers may have more time now for reading and entertainment, but this has not brought them contentment, because, for the most part, they do not spend their leisure time in the most profitable way. To conclude, therefore, that farmers today, with all of their modern machinery, are a happier, a more contented and a more satisfied class of people than they were two generations ago is a fallacy.

What the Future Holds for Farmers

If farmers as a class are to enjoy such prosperity, at least the majority of them must have such benefits, and not just a few individuals. And if the majority of the farmers were employing all the modern devices for cultivating the land, production would be multiplied many times over what it is today. At present there is a shortage of food, but in a few years this condition could be corrected even if there were no improvements made in farming. So, then, is it reasonable to believe that farmers, if given the means of increasing production, will then receive the same prices for their food as they do today? What guarantee will there be that the government through its shortsighted politics will not order crops curtailed by plowing under growing food and by killing off the livestock in its infancy? If they do these things at a time when the farmers' means of producing is limited, to what extent will government control

reach if farmers are able to supply an abundance of foodstuff?

Give the farmer every electrical and mechanical device for increasing his production and shortening his working day, yet what guarantee is there that mere men can lift the curse that God put upon sinner man when He said: "Cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." (Gen. 3:17-19) Give the farmers every modern invention, yet that will not remove the invisible demons under Satan which exercise their wicked rule over men and who are, in fact, the overshadowing cause for mankind's plight. No, modern inventions are not the solution for the farmers' problems.

But rejoice! O ye farmers who love righteousness and seek meekness, and who do not pin hope on the false promises of this dying old world. Rejoice in Jehovah God, who has promised to establish a new world "wherein dwelleth righteousness", a world free of religion, commerce and politics. (Isaiah 65:17; 2 Peter 3:13) Only Almighty God can create such a world as that, and He will not need to use any man-made inventions to give farmers prosperity, for He will make "all things new".—Revelation 21:5.

Under such Edenic conditions 'every man shall sit under his own vine and fig tree, and none shall make them afraid'. (Micah 4:4) Reverently they will worship and praise their Creator, and in turn He will bless them beyond measure. Then "the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase". (Ezekiel 34:27) What a future for farmers of "good-will" toward God!

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



JOHN 17:17

When God's Fatherhood to Man Ceased

IN THE human genealogy of the Son of God from heaven it is traced back to this start: "Which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God." (Luke 3:38) When this first man, Adam, forsook the law of God the Creator, he ceased to be a son of God or member of God's universal family, and there God's fatherhood to man ceased. Hence none of Adam's descendants born of blood and according to the will of the flesh and of man were sons of God.

More than four thousand years after Adam was disowned as a child of God, first then did an inspired Bible-writer say the following to those who are begotten of God by His spirit: "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world [composed of those not sons] knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he [God] is pure." (1 John 3:1-3) If all men are sons of God and may claim the fatherhood of God because they are creatures and God created their first parent Adam, then, too, as a one-time creation of God the unfaithful Lucifer, now Satan the Devil, would also be a son of God, and so would his demons be such. But that is not the case.

Jehovah God's begetting of many sons to heavenly glory could not begin till He sent forth His chosen One, Christ Jesus, to preach and give the good news about such glorious opportunity. Jesus was the only begotten Son who descended from heaven and was the first one to preach this information and thereby open the way to heavenly life. This fact shows that not all, in fact, only a small number, of those proving worthy of eternal life in the new world of righteousness will go to heaven. The vast majority of those gaining life will be those who will occupy this earth forever; because God made this earth to abide forever and to be inhabited by perfect mankind.

Manifestly those humans who proved their integrity by faithfulness to God before He began His begetting of sons to heavenly glory do not have any hope of reaching heaven. God never gave them such a hope nor aroused it in them, although they did look forward to a heavenly government to be set up in due time that would destroy the government of the Devil and his demons and that would rule from heaven over right-doing men in the new world. Those from among mankind that have failed to be begotten by Jehovah God to glory will never rise higher than to life on earth in the new world.

Genesis 6:2-4 mentions the "sons of God" who were attracted by the beautiful daughters of men and married them, but those sons were not humans. They were disobedient angels or spirits from the ranks of those "sons of God" who had beheld God's work when creat-

ing our earth: "When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy." (Job 38:7) For this disobedient act in the days of Noah God let those spirits be imprisoned.—1 Peter 3:19, 20.

Spirit by which the Creator carries out His will is His active force, His invisible energy, which works according to God's holy purpose and good pleasure. It is God's holy spirit. Those men and women of ancient times upon whom God's spirit came, inspiring them to speak or write, or moving them to act, were not made children of God by this. The spirit or active force of Jehovah God was on the prophet Moses, and was also distributed among the seventy elders associated with him in the judgeship, and these all prophesied. But none of them were engendered by it to become sons of the Most High. It was not then His time for His spirit to function thus. God spoke of Moses as only "my servant", not "my son". Of Moses it is written: "He that built all things is God. And Moses verily was faithful in all his [God's] house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; but Christ as a son over his own house." (Hebrews 3:4-6; Numbers 12:7) The song that Moses sang is called "the song of Moses the servant of God". (Revelation 15:3) Besides Moses, the spirit of the Lord came upon Judge Othniel, and Judge Jephthah; it came upon Judge Samson and moved him into vigorous action; it came upon Saul, after his anointing by the prophet Samuel to be king of Israel. Still, by none of these operations of the spirit from on high were these men raised up to take the standing of sons of God.—See Judges 3:10; 11:29; 13:25; 14:6, 19; 15:14; 1 Samuel 10:6, 10.

After Samuel anointed Saul's royal successor, the spirit of Jehovah God came upon David. But eleven centuries later, at Pentecost, the apostle Peter said by inspiration of God's spirit: "Let

me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. For David is not ascended into the heavens." (Acts 2:29, 34) The spirit of the Lord rested upon the prophet Elijah also, and a double portion of that spirit was made to rest upon his successor Elisha. Still, over nine hundred years later Christ Jesus, who came down from heaven, said: "No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven."—1 Kings 19:12; 2 Kings 2:9, 15, 16; John 3:13.

Since John the Baptist was the forerunner of Jesus and His personal friend and relative, the question arises, Was John a son of God? Let us consult the Bible on this. John's father and mother were both old: "they both were now well stricken in years." When the angel Gabriel disclosed God's purpose that Zacharias should have a son to be named "John", that priest was so struck with the seeming natural difficulties in the way that he was smitten with dumbness, which did not end till the child's birth and naming. Hence John's birth must have been *after* the spirit operating upon his physically incapacitated parents. Furthermore, as regards this one to be born, Gabriel said to Zacharias: "He will be great in the sight of the Lord; and will not partake of wine and strong drink; but he will be filled with holy spirit, even from his birth. And many of the sons of Israel will he turn to the Lord their God. And he will come first into [God's] sight in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of fathers to children, and the disobedient, by the wisdom of the righteous; to make ready for the Lord a prepared people." Afterward, on separate occasions, Elizabeth and Zacharias were each "filled with holy spirit" to give inspired utterance.—Luke 1:7-17, 41, 67, *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

Notwithstanding all this, the spirit of God did not operate to make John the

Baptist a son of God to be brought into Kingdom glory. As to this, Jesus said: "Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John." (Matthew 11: 11-13) Jesus' words plainly show that neither John nor any of the faithful prophets preceding him were made sons of God to inherit the heavenly

kingdom. Their future position will be on earth, as princely representatives of the heavenly kingdom. They will be in Kingdom service, indeed, but not as members of the Kingdom family or governing body. (Isaiah 32: 1; Psalm 45: 16; Hebrews 11: 35-40) Under Christ's thousand-year reign they will become children of "The Everlasting Father", Christ Jesus, and will thus be His earthly children. Jehovah, the God and Father of our Lord Christ Jesus, will thus become their heavenly Grandfather, for with Him is the fountain of life for all creatures in earth as well as in heaven.



Electrical Developments

A NEW visual method of teaching languages has been developed by the Bell Telephone Company. As the words are spoken they are resolved on a visual screen into their chief characteristics of pitch, loudness and time. When the process is made continuous, these patterns travel slowly across the screen, and the trained eye reads them as speech. By this means it has been demonstrated that the deaf are able to converse without reading the lips. Results with one who has never heard a sound in his life were excellent. It is believed that this visual language device should prove extremely valuable in teaching the 100,000 totally deaf in America. At present it takes such children about a year to speak six words correctly, and if they get to fifty words by the third year they are considered to have done well.

Persons of normal hearing learn to read this visual language about as easily as they learn a foreign language. The language can be recorded on paper in permanent form. By this means music, noise, dialects, bird songs and human emotions may be permanently recorded.

From a single broadcasting station, and with a single sending outfit, it is

now possible to send out twelve separate programs at the same time. To one listening, the merger would seem to be a hopeless jargon of the programs being sent. At the twelve receiving ends there is apparatus which unravels the jargon, so that each listener may hear without confusion the program in which he is interested. This arrangement may now also be used for telephone conversations between twenty-four persons, twelve at each end of the line. Tests showed that such conversations came through with excellent clarity.



Registration at 18 Still Compulsory

◆ All young men who are citizens of the United States or who are resident aliens are notified that, while the recent amendment to the Selective Training and Service Act defers them from training and service until they reach the age of nineteen, they must present themselves at the nearest local selective service board for registration immediately following their eighteenth birthday; that is to say, when they become eighteen (18) years of age.

Practical Joke Turned into Blessing

AT Long Beach, Calif., somebody signed another man's name to a slip and requested that a book on the Bible be sent to him, the one entitled "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*". The book was sent and was returned, marked "Refused".

Then a card was sent to the company of Jehovah's witnesses at Long Beach asking them to make an investigation and find out why the book had been refused. The call disclosed that the 83-year-old gentleman whose name had been used had neither sent for the book nor refused it. He was much puzzled to know who had thus interested themselves in his affairs, but he obtained a three-book combination. The rest of the story is in the language of the one who made the back-call:

In the course of our conversation I learned

that his wife had died three years ago and he, who now lives all alone in a large apartment, is extremely lonely and sad without her. It so happened that our public lecture for the following Sunday evening was entitled "Hope for the Dead Millions". Here was surely an opportunity to bring comfort to a very sweet and sheeplike old gentleman who was mourning. The result was that he attended that lecture and enjoyed it so much that he asked if he could not come to the next one also. Could he? My heart sang!

I asked rather dubiously (because of his age) if he wouldn't also like to attend the *Watchtower* study which follows our lectures after a fifteen-minute intermission, to which he brightly replied, "Yes; I guess if I want to learn, I had better do so, for I don't know anything at all about the Bible." Yesterday we had our first study together in the *Truth* book.

More Revealing than X-Ray!

Like a giant X-ray machine searching out dangerous flaws in metal girders, so the light from God's Word penetrates through perplexing doctrines of a confused world. Would you like to see how such subjects as the trinity, sabbath, prayer, etc., appear when the revealing Word of God is focused on them? Then read

"Let God Be True"

This 320-page book examines many doctrines and subjects in the light of the Bible. The reader, assured that "Thy word is truth", will benefit greatly from its study. Reference to its subject and Scripture-text index will prove most helpful.

This book with title gold-embossed on green binding is mailed, postpaid, on a 25c contribution.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me, postpaid, a copy of "*Let God Be True*", for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State



SEPTEMBER

1-15

Speeches by American Statesmen

◆ Outstanding in the world-scene during the first half of September were two talks by American statesmen. The first was given by the United States secretary of state, James F. Byrnes, on September 6, in the Stuttgart Opera House. Present were 1,500 United States military government officers and troops and 150 German officials in the American zone of occupation. The occupying powers of the four German zones were invited in the speech to join at an early date in setting up a central provisional government that would carry out the terms of a peace settlement to be clearly set forth to the German people. Certain territory, said the speaker, would have to be given up by Germany to Russia, Poland and France, but the boundary between Poland and Germany at the Oder river was not a settled proposition. The aim to make Germany self-supporting was mentioned, and the purpose of reducing occupation forces. Secretary Byrnes said, "The American people want to return the government of Germany to the German people . . . to help the German people win their way back to an honorable place among the free and peace-loving nations of the world." The speech was seen to be in line with general United States foreign policy to counteract as far

as possible the Russian efforts at expansion.

Another speech that attracted world-wide notice was delivered by the United States secretary of commerce, Henry A. Wallace, at Madison Square Garden, New York, at a rally of the National Citizens Political Action Committee and the Independent Citizens Committee. He stated: "To prevent war and insure our survival in a stable world, it is essential that we look abroad through our own American eyes and not through the eyes of either the British Foreign Office or a pro-British and Anti-Russian press." The speech was understood to have been approved by President Truman, but when unfavorable repercussions arose to the speech the president said he had merely approved the secretary's right to speak, not the contents of the speech. Mr. Truman, however, had said previously that he considered the speech to be in line with Mr. Byrnes' stand in regard to the international situation. But he was almost the only one who thought so. Generally Mr. Wallace's remarks were judged to be highly disturbing to the foreign policy followed by Mr. Byrnes.

Peace Conference Lags

◆ Progress at the Paris Peace Conference was slowed down at the beginning of the month by

the absence of Molotov, who had returned to Moscow, presumably for instructions. The Big Four meeting, intended to speed up the deliberations of the conference of 21 nations, had to be postponed. The troublesome Italo-Yugoslav frontier question was under consideration beginning September 2, together with the Trieste problem, in the Italian Political and Territorial Commission. The Russian representative, Andrei Y. Vishinsky, substituting for Molotov, said that Yugoslavia was entitled to the whole of Istria and all of the Trieste area, but the Soviet Union would support the agreement of the Big Four on the frontier question, which, he said, provided only "a minimum of justice". The British insisted on the independence of the free territory of Trieste and steadily opposed Russian-Yugoslav efforts to bring it in some manner under control of the latter. It must be controlled by the United Nations, according to the British, which stand is supported by the American delegate to the conference. Yugoslavian and Russian delegates continued to spend time talking about the Trieste problem, which tactics were referred to as filibustering. The controversy bid fair to extend the duration of the conference beyond the deadline indicated by the setting of the meeting of the United Nations General Assembly for October 23.

United Nations Perplexities

◆ The presence of British troops of occupation in Greece was the basis of bitter debate in the Security Council of the United Nations at Lake Success, N. Y. Charges and countercharges were heard resulting from Ukrainian complaint that Greece was fomenting war in the Balkans. The principal objection raised was that the presence of British troops helped keep in power an anti-Communist Greek government and paved the way for the royalist victory at the polls, on September 1. Andrei A. Gromyko,

the Russian delegate, insisted that the presence of the British troops was an "insult" to the Greek people. The British delegate, Sir Alexander Cadogan, rose in resentful contradiction of the charge. The American delegate had called the Ukrainian allegations with reference to Greece "uncalled for". The assembly made little progress beyond airing its differences.

Urge Freedom of Information

◆ The United Nations was approached on September 12 by the American Society of Newspapers Editors with the assertion that freedom of information can be a paramount force for peace. It urged that the General Assembly adopt a covenant to promote this important freedom. The editors envisaged a globe-wide opening of doors to reporters and condemned government control over news, backed by high officials of three big nations, Secretary of State Byrnes of the United States, Prime Minister Attlee of Britain and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek of China. General MacArthur also backed the proposal. Mr. Byrnes promised full support for a United Nations covenant on freedom of information.

Freedom Denied in

Lacona, Iowa

◆ In conformity with their God-given and constitutionally recognized rights some of Jehovah's witnesses came to Lacona, Iowa, on September 1, to bring the inhabitants a message relating to God's kingdom. They had previously made arrangement for the use of the public park for a series of talks on consecutive Sundays. Some alleged patriots, not knowing what American freedom is, heckled the meeting and threatened violence if the witnesses should return for the second meeting in the series the following Sunday. The witnesses came, and one "patriot" attacked a witness from behind, while another knocked down and trampled upon a woman. Still other

attacks resulted in some thirty persons' being injured, which included some of the attackers. During the following week warrants were served on seven of the pseudo-patriots of Lacona, but they were found "not guilty" by a six-man "Justice" court in Indianola. September 15 a group of witnesses returned for the third meeting in the series, but found that all the roads into Lacona had been blocked by 200 men, deputized to deny freedom by the local sheriff, Lewis Johnson, who thus roped off Lacona from the rest of the United States. Womenfolk backed up the unlawful business by providing refreshments for those who "defended" Lacona against unarmed ministers of the gospel. The witnesses were told: "You can't have a Bible lecture here today or any other day." Further action by the witnesses is expected to settle the matter legally.

Voting in Germany

◆ Preparation for elections in the Soviet zone of Germany included extensive propaganda against the Soviet-sponsored Socialist Unity party, which included the Communists. Social Democratic opposition allegedly was responsible for the circulation of pamphlets which charged that the Socialist Unity party was working for a Communist dictatorship. Members of the Russian secret police got on the job to determine who were the instigators of the campaign.

In the British zone the first elections showed a slight lead of the Christian Democrats over the Social Democrats, which, in the British Zone are the left-wing party. The so-called Christian Democrats are "right-of-center" with Catholic backing. The Independents polled a vote second only to the Christian Democrats. The Independents are satisfied neither with the Catholic-controlled Christian Democratic party nor with the Communist-influenced Social Democrats.

In the French zone elections showed a lead of the Christian Socialist People's party over the Social Democrats.

Bulgarians Vote Out King

◆ Nine-year-old King Simeon of Bulgaria and the Coburg dynasty which he represented was rejected in the Bulgarian referendum by a vote of 92 percent. The young king, who speaks five languages fluently, according to reports, went into exile with his mother and sister, joining the ex-king of Italy in Egypt. Bulgaria's choice is a people's republic along the lines of Yugoslavia's government, which is, in turn, patterned along lines fixed by Moscow.

Inge Asks Mercy for Nazis

◆ Dean W. R. Inge, retired, considered one of the most prominent members of the Church of England, urged in an article in the London *Evening Standard* that the Nazi criminals be spared, arguing that they would not be dangerous, and might prove useful in rebuilding Germany. "The gloomy dean," as he is called, is now 86 years old. He feels that the accused ones at Nuernberg "have already been severely punished", and hoped he would not "be accused of being a pro-Nazi or Fascist" for suggesting that the tribunal should issue a "calm and well-documented statement of their crimes, and should then let them go with the brand of Cain on their foreheads". Carrying this misapplication of Scripture farther, the dean suggested a general amnesty for all accused of collaborating with the German armies of occupation.

Jesuits Elect General

◆ The Jesuit provincial for northern Belgium, Jean Baptiste Janssens, was chosen by the Jesuits to be the head or general of the order. The election is said to have been carried out in "a solemn, centuries-old ceremony". (The Jesuits have just recently celebrated their fourth cente-

nary.) The news dispatches said the information of the election was immediately communicated to Pope Pius XII, the supreme authority of the society. That makes it a double-header, as it were. However, there are those who assert that the pope carries out the instructions of the Jesuit order, whose general is sometimes referred to as the "black pope".

Religious Rioting in India

◆ Deaths and injuries continued to mount in the riots which resulted from the installation of an all-Indian government in India, headed by the Congress party president, Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru. The outbursts of violence began with the display of black flags by members of the Moslem League in protest against the predominantly Hindu interim government. In a broadcast on September 7 the leader of the government pleaded for an end of the communal discord. He also said: "To that other great nation of the modern world, the Soviet Union, which also carries a vast responsibility for shaping world events, we send greetings." The speech was conciliatory toward the Moslem, and renewed pleas for the co-operation of the Moslem League president, Mohammed Ali Jinnah.

Palestine Disturbances

◆ At the beginning of the month a British destroyer intercepted a blockade runner, named Four Freedoms, off the coast of Palestine, to prevent Jewish refugees from making illegal entry into the country. The would-be immigrants put up frenzied resistance to the efforts of the seamen from the destroyer, and some of them jumped into the water and swam to shore. Others were placed under arrest. After the clash the Four Freedoms was escorted toward Haifa, from which port the British transported illegal immigrants to detention camps on Cyprus. Subsequently Zionist raids took place

in various locations in the so-called Holy Land, including an attack on a police post on the coast about twelve miles east of Tel Aviv. They also boycotted the Palestine parley in London and generally resisted efforts at reconciliation.

Maritime Strike Embargo

◆ The great maritime strike which struck all coastal ports of the United States early in September presented an unparalleled problem to the government. Some 1600 ocean-going ships were effectually embargoed, and nothing moved on Pacific, Atlantic and Gulf coasts. Rivalry between the two great unions, AFL and CIO, complicated the situation, rivalry plus co-operation. CIO workers would not cross AFL picket lines. Two AFL unions had negotiated a contract with ship operators under which the seamen were to receive pay increases (which, incidentally, were from \$5 to \$10 higher than those previously accorded to the CIO). But the agreement had to be approved by the Wage Stabilization Board, which must pass on increases which mean higher costs to the government (ships under the War Shipping Administration being also involved). The WSB, on August 23, had vetoed the part of the contract affecting the government. Shipping owned by private companies was not affected by the WSB ruling, and could pay the increased wages, if they did not increase shipping rates. The AFL unions struck, beginning September 8, even though only a small number were affected by the adverse ruling. The WSB reviewed the case and confirmed its previous ruling. President Truman was called upon to do something, and appointed John R. Steelman to devise a formula that would settle the strike. Steelman bypassed the WSB by an amendment to the wage-price regulations which made it possible to meet the demands of the strikers. The amendment permits a government agency to pay the

same wage scale agreed upon by private ship operators without recourse to the WSB. While this solution settled the AFL strike, the tie-up of shipping continued, for the CIO now demanded similar increases, making further negotiations imperative.

British Squatter Movement

◆ An unusual development in Britain resulted from the housing situation. Hundreds of "homeless" persons took over high-class apartments that had been standing vacant due to damage from bombing raids during the war. Among other places taken over were the Duchess of Bedford apartments, Abbey Lodge, Fountain Court and other swank London dwellings. Evidence tended to show that the movement was backed, if not instigated, by the Communists; and Harry Pollitt, general secretary of the British Communist party, accepted the charge "with pride". The movement threatened to become a very serious matter, but toward the middle of the month it began to subside, after the government began to take action against the squatters and their leaders, by court actions. Mr. Pollitt taunted the government with the following words: "Use the police for their legitimate duties. Crush the black market. Halt the real crime wave. Find the murderers. Organize safety on the roads. Halt Mosley [prewar Fascist agitator] travelling the country organizing his meetings."

Bikini Blast Postponed

◆ The deep under-water detonation of a third atomic bomb at Bikini, originally set to take place in 1947, March 1, has been put off indefinitely by President Truman. The White House announced that "in view of the successful completion of the first two atomic bomb tests of Operation Crossroads and the information derived therefrom, the joint chiefs of staff have concluded that the third explosion, Test C, should not be conducted in the near future."

"EQUIPPED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK"

Reviews

The "best-seller" of all times

Completed more than 1,800 years ago, written over a period of 1,600 years by some 38 cowriters, the Bible far exceeds any best-seller of the day.

Read this 384-page review of the Bible, its birth and authenticity, how it was recorded in original languages and passed down along through twenty and thirty centuries to reach you today in many translations and more than a thousand languages.

See unfolded before your eyes the Bible's struggle against contamination, its fight for existence through fire and superstition of the Dark Ages. Rejoice as you see how the Bible has emerged today, zooming through its third billion in circulation.

This historic background of the Bible is covered in 20 lessons of the book *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*. Following are 50 lessons discussing each of the 66 books of the Bible, showing who the inspired writer was, the time and circumstances of its writing, and a general summation of the material. Interspersed throughout are valuable illustrations, maps and tables, with finally a "Scriptural Summary, Without Comment, of Primary Doctrines". This cyclopedic handbook, bound in maroon cloth with gold-embossed cover, is mailed, postpaid, at 50c per copy.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me, postpaid, a copy of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*, for which I enclose a 50c contribution.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State

AWAKE!

Peace by World Education?

The education that will win eternal peace is at hand

Delinquency's Harvest

"Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap"

Pioneering the Way to Heaven

The way blazed for entry by others on earth

Defense Denied in Courts

Right to defend against indictment
not allowed Jehovah's witnesses



OCTOBER 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Will World Education Establish Peace?	3	Scientific Savages	15
What System Shall Be Adopted?	3	Gilead Opens Eighth School Term	16
Wrong and Right Methods	5	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Education Makes the Difference	6	Pioneering the Way to Heaven	17
Religion Void of Principle	7	Pious Pressure on Politicians	19
Delinquency's Harvest	8	Defense Denied Jehovah's witnesses	
Religion Fears to Advocate		by Courts	20
the Bible Remedy	10	Boards Ordered Ministers to War	23
Slave Women of Japan Freed	11	Courts Rubber Stamps for Boards	24
Look at Those Autumn Leaves!	12	Fight Reaches Climax in Supreme Court	26
Halloween	13	Flood of Prosecutions Sweep Out Justice	28
Overthrowing the Kings of the Earth	14	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., October 22, 1946

Number 706

Will World Education Establish Peace?

THERE is no question that there is a need for peace and unity throughout the world at the present time. The question is, How can such desired peace be established? Since all efforts to outlaw war through treaty agreements have failed, many leaders of the world say that peace will come only through education, education of the whole world.

While many are willing to admit that peace and unity can be attained through world education, not many are willing to agree on the method and system to be employed. What kind of textbooks shall be used? What system of instruction shall be employed? Who shall supervise the education of the world? These are the knotty questions that must first be decided correctly before any globe-encircling peace can be attained through world education.

Hitler and his gang thought that they could unify the whole world by seizing the children in their cribs and, by brute force, educating them in the Nazi way of thinking. But such totalitarian world education did not and could not establish a genuine and lasting peace. The older method of world education employed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy during the heyday of the "Holy Roman Empire" also failed to establish peace. Their method consisted of educating only the clergy to read and write and speak, while the masses were educated in the art of being silent and subservient to papal Rome.

With the coming of the Reformation light that Dark Age method of education in superstition and fear vanished from many parts of the earth, and great advancements in science and learning were soon made. Even during the last quarter-century a great battle has been won against illiteracy. It is said that 30,000,000 in India, 40,000,000 in China and 100,000,000 in Russia have been taught to read. Nevertheless, peace has not come as a result of such education, but rather wars. The most terrible and peace-shattering wars in all human history have come with the advancement made in the education of the masses. Why is this?

After a year of study the Vienna History Teachers Association of Austria has come to the conclusion that one of the greatest faults in the educational program is in the history books used in the schools of the world. In such textbooks militarism and hero-worship have been stressed, and this glorifying of past wars is thought to be the cause for modern-day wars. Consequently Austria is revising all her history books to show primarily the history of economic and cultural pursuits, with the record of wars placed in a secondary position. It is a mistake, however, to think that such revision will lead to world peace, as will be shown subsequently.

What System Shall Be Adopted?

If the educational systems of the de-

feated "Axis" powers are to be discarded, what system is to be used in their place? Is the American system or the Russian type a satisfactory model for world education? Consider for a moment the American system.

All will agree that the present generation of American men and women have had the greatest educational advantages of any people on this earth. More of her boys and girls have gone and are going to college than in all the rest of the world put together. However, this does not warrant the conclusion that they enjoy greater peace and unity among themselves than other nations, as a result of such education. The juvenile delinquency and parent delinquency too, the inability of parents to govern their immediate families, do not testify that the educational system of America is the best. The fact that America has more criminals than all the rest of the world put together does not argue in favor of America's twentieth-century system of education. Nor do the race riots and hatreds of minorities in this country recommend the American system as the means of gaining world-wide unity among a thousand tongues and creeds. No, the American system of education, though admittedly far superior to the totalitarian system of the Nazis or the authoritarian system of the Hierarchy, is, nevertheless, wholly inadequate as a means of establishing world peace.

What about the Russian system? Is it an ideal model of education? Notwithstanding the fact that Russia spends four times as much on the education of her people as the United States, yet her system must be rejected at the very outset. Common logic will not accept the Russian system, since its very foundation and structure is wrong. If a totalitarian state brand of education under a label of Fascism or Nazism is a proved failure, then with like force totalitarian methods of education that bear the Communist label are unsatisfactory.

Corrective Measures

At its first peacetime conference at Buffalo, N. Y., the National Education Association considered many problems facing the educators of the country. Much of the time of the 3,000 delegates was spent in discussing the lowering of standards for teachers that took place during the war, and also the low wages paid teachers today. Admitting that incompetence is a present menace, yet the question is asked: Did the high standards teachers had to meet in prewar days prevent World War II, or will the mere raising of teachers' salaries prevent World War III? Raise the pay of teachers, and raise the requirements teachers have to meet, will this prevent school children from becoming vandals and destroying property worth thousands of dollars, such as they did on several occasions in New York city within the last year? Since international banditry is only a glorified form of juvenile vandalism, more drastic changes than these must be made in the educational systems if world peace is to be secured.

The conference of the National Education Association did not dismiss until it had made its recommendations for solving the problem of world education as a means of establishing peace. Mr. Benjamin Fine, who covered the Buffalo meetings for the *New York Times*, reported:

Looking beyond immediate professional problems, however, the educators adopted a world-wide point of view. Complete support was given to the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization; many of the leaders urged that teachers everywhere build their school curriculum around the work of the United Nations. . . .

One of the first jobs for UNESCO, the educators suggested, might be a revision of textbooks to eliminate biased and ultranationalistic statements. It was proposed that a universal history book, presenting an impartial and fair account of the contributions of every nation, should be prepared for general school

use. Similarly, other texts, cleansed of biased material, could follow.

That Buffalo conference thus set the stage for the world conference of educators that took place a few weeks later.

World Organization

At the International Education Conference held at Endicott, N. Y., during the last two weeks in August of this year some thirty different countries were represented. Their deliberations resulted in the drawing up of a constitution for what is called the "World Organization of the Teaching Profession". Article II of that charter reads:

The purpose of this organization shall be to secure world-wide co-operation with the teaching profession in order:

(1) To make the highest standards of full and free education available to all without discrimination.

(2) To improve the professional status of the teachers of the world and to promote their intellectual, material, social and civic interests and rights.

(3) To promote world-wide peace through the building of good-will founded upon co-operation between nations in educational enterprises, based upon pertinent and accurate information.

(4) To advise the appropriate organs of the United Nations and of other international bodies on educational and professional matters.

Be it noted that the purpose to establish world peace and unity is shoved into third and fourth place by this new organization. Other things absorb the interest of this organization, as noted by the *New York Times*.

The deliberations of these delegates over recent days have touched on a wide range of subjects; the desirability of setting up an international university, a world campaign to reduce illiteracy, the need for more foreign-language study as a road to peace and better understanding, revision of curricula to emphasize intercultural relations, exchange on a

broader basis of teachers and students from nation to nation, and the elimination of bias in textbooks.

Though the ambitions of these internationally minded educators are great, and their motives are, no doubt, the highest, yet their undertaking is much greater than their abilities.

Wrong and Right Methods

What conclusion are we to draw from all of this stir among the educational profession of the world? Are we to accept the theory that they will establish peace and unity in this world of chaotic confusion? Or should we challenge their nice-sounding theories with the hard but honest facts? Better it is to know the truth than to believe a lie. Better it is to know now that their efforts to establish peace through world education will not succeed, but are doomed to fail.

Notwithstanding the fact that the setting up of the World Organization of the Teaching Profession was "hailed by the educators as a landmark in education and as a new era in world understanding", such efforts will fail as a peace-maker. Probably the best way to prove this assertion is to draw a comparison. Compare these proposed educational methods that are wrapped up in the United Nations organization with the tried and proved methods used by the "Glad Nations" of the Watchtower organization.

The Watchtower Society is an international organization of teachers known as Jehovah's witnesses. Their chief textbook is the Bible, portions of which are published in over a thousand languages. In addition thereto they have Bible helps and handbooks printed in 88 languages, which publications have been distributed among the people to the extent of 468,000,000 copies. With the use of these publications Jehovah's witnesses spend millions of hours every year teaching the people the truth.

The results of this educational work were openly manifest at the recent international convention of these teachers held at Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11 (see the September 22 issue of *Awake!*). At that convention there were upward of 60,000 delegates in attendance, from 32 nations, and sessions were held in 20 different languages. Officially it was designated the "Glad Nations" Assembly, and indeed it was the most marvelous demonstration of gladness, unity and peace ever held. What a contrast between that "Glad Nations" assembly and that quarreling so-called "United Nations" gathering!

Education Makes the Difference

If the same education were given in the public schools of the world as given Jehovah's witnesses, then there would be no strife between men, no hatred between races, no wars between nations. Like Peter, they would exclaim: "Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him."—Acts 10:34, 35.

It is no fanciful word-picture that is here painted. It is a fact that is testified to by the thousands upon thousands of men and women of every nationality, namely, Jehovah's witnesses. Did anyone ever hear of these witnesses' being Nazis or Fascists or Communists, though they lived in those countries? No, Jehovah's witnesses were the ones that were tortured in the concentration camps at the hands of the totalitarians. Did anyone ever hear of the "witnesses" of one nation fighting their brethren of another nation on the battlefields? No, never! But the world has heard of Catholics of Italy fighting Catholics of America, and Protestants of Germany fighting Protestants of Britain, all because of their wrong education.

History Is Important

To say that history as taught in the

past is the cause of war is foolishness. The fact that God's true worshipers are lovers and pursuers of peace is not because they have avoided reading present-day history books. History is important. By studying secular history lovers of righteousness learn how selfish politics, greedy commerce and hypocritical religion have been the moving forces behind every war that has ever been fought. Consequently, when these elements whip up an open conflict today righteously disposed persons, because of their *right education*, avoid becoming involved.

Today, when reactionary forces are so anxious to seize the history books and censor from them the history of man's past bloody course on this earth under the pretense that it will establish peace, lovers of freedom of all nations should rise up in vigorous protest. What organizations have in times past burned Bibles and destroyed history books? All who know their history well know that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is notorious for its Bible-burning exploits. They know, too, that the Catholic-supported Fascist and Nazi regimes of Italy, Spain and Germany have ravished the libraries of those countries, destroying much historical evidence of the Vatican's rage and rape of the nations. Beware, then, ye liberty-loving educators, when sinister forces today endeavor to "cleanse" the books of what the Hierarchy calls "biased material"; for such Jesuitic proposal to rewrite the history books is in a wrapper falsely labeled *democracy*.

Again the question is forced upon us: Will peace be established by education of the world? This time we have the answer at hand. There can be no peace; not unless there are more radical changes made than the ones that are now proposed by the world's educators. It is all too obvious that no effort to educate the world by any modification of this old world's systems, by rewriting the textbooks, or by any confederate super world organization with its censorship

and suppression of the truth, will ever pave the way to a lasting peace on earth between the nations. Peace on earth will be established only when the hearts and

minds of men of good-will are educated in the precepts and commandments of the great Theocrat, Jehovah, who is the "God of peace".—Romans 16:20.

Religion Void of Principle

Disrespect

¶ On September 11, 1946, Mrs. Ida Stover Eisenhower died in Abilene, Kans. Private services were conducted at the home, and public services followed at the graveside. Both services were handled by an army chaplain from Ft. Riley. Was that in respect for Mrs. Eisenhower? Pallbearers were three American Legionnaires and three Veterans of Foreign Wars. Was that appropriate?

Though *Time* magazine claimed Ida Stover Eisenhower was a member of the River Brethren, a Mennonite sect, *Time* was merely continuing its consistent policy of slander in all that pertains to Jehovah's witnesses. She was never a River Brethren. She was one of Jehovah's witnesses. The first study in the *Watchtower* magazine in Abilene, Kans., started in her home in 1895. Her home was the meeting-place till 1915, when a hall was obtained. She continued a regular publisher with Jehovah's witnesses till 1942, when failing health rendered her inactive; but she remained a staunch believer.

In 1942 her husband, also one of Jehovah's witnesses, died. One of Jehovah's witnesses preached the funeral service. Mrs. I. S. Eisenhower, like all Jehovah's witnesses, believed religion a racket and the clergy in general, including army chaplains, to be hypocrites. She harbored no special pride for "General Ike"; she was opposed to his West Point appointment. It was gross disrespect to the deceased for an army chaplain to officiate at the funeral.

As for the pallbearers. The American Legion particularly, and also the Veterans of Foreign Wars, are repeatedly ringleaders in mob violence against Jehovah's witnesses. Hundreds of instances could be cited, but illustrative is the one occurring the Sunday before Mrs. Eisenhower's death, in near-by Iowa. There war veterans broke up a public Bible

meeting of Jehovah's witnesses, doing much physical violence. Hardly appropriate, then, was it, for such to act as pallbearers?

Only death could keep the body of Mrs. Eisenhower from walking away from a funeral so disrespectful of all that she stood for.

Murderers

¶ Fifty-four prominent clergymen of New York have signed a statement approving euthanasia, or "mercy" killing. They declared in their statement that such killing "should not be regarded as contrary to the teachings of Christ or to the principles of Christianity".

Clergy-like, they offered no proof. The fact that they say it makes it unquestionable, they reason. Once more they would lead the people astray. We wouldn't expect the fifty-four presumptuous ones to know it, but the Bible records a "mercy" killing. In anguish wounded King Saul asked a young man to kill him. The man did, because he was "sure that he could not live after that he was fallen". But God's representative, King David, ordered the mercy-killer executed. (2 Samuel 1:5-15) The defenseless sick, such as incurable lepers, were not to be killed in mock "mercy". The Bible is against it. The Nazis practiced it, and now clergy sponsor it here.

Blasphemy

¶ The Dodgers of Brooklyn, baseball club in the National League, finished their season under a handicap. A foolish "Reverend" Benson launched a blasphemous prayer campaign on behalf of "Dem Bums", the Dodgers. The club lost the next game; also the pennant. The hypocrite's cheap stunt was only to horn in on Dodger publicity. He got it, his picture praying in front of a grinning crowd appearing in the paper. He has his reward. Only it is a shame he is so conceited that he cannot see the crowd is laughing at him. What a modern Pharisee!



Delinquency's Harvest



A RISING tide of immorality rolls over the earth. And on the crest of the wave perches the grim specter of venereal diseases. Desperately but vainly frantic humanity tries to unseat this unwelcome rider of the tide. Excited forums chatter out their proposed battle strategies against the dreaded foe. Wagging tongues of religious and social workers busily flood out their remedies, talking, talking, talking. But in their multitude of words does an ear attuned to God's Word ever catch a mention of the only real remedy, the remedy that is so sure, yet so simple and well known? If so, it is soon drowned in the din of contrary babble. It is like a 'voice crying out in the wilderness' to call for a square-facing of the issue and to advise God's remedy. This old world that so prides itself on being realistic cannot take that remedy. It plugs its ears and struggles desperately to go on in its lustful way in immunity, to mock God by sowing evil without reaping the results.

But Jehovah God is not mocked, not by this world's social workers, not by its educators, not by its religious advisers, no, not even by the brightest minds of its brainiest scientists. All their remedies return unto them void; evil crops sown are gathered in time of harvest. God's Word is true when it says: "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the spirit shall of the spirit reap life everlasting." (Galatians 6: 7, 8) Or, to make the text more point-

ed through the modern English of *An American Translation*, it may read: "God is not to be sneered at. A man will reap just what he sows. The man who sows to gratify his physical cravings will reap destruction from them, and the man who sows to benefit the spirit will reap eternal life from the spirit."

In other words, and bluntly put, moral degeneracy brings with it many woes, among which are venereal diseases. At a forum held in Louisiana on March 4, 1946, Dr. Agee, formerly connected with the state department of health, declared that one of the main indexes of syphilis has shown 44 out of every 1,000 persons in the United States to be infected, and warned that it was steadily becoming a greater public menace. He further stated: "The number of deaths directly attributable to syphilis are surprisingly high. A large percentage of our insanity cases can be traced to a venereal disease, while at least 15 percent of all blindness can be blamed on the same thing. Heart disease may be caused by the same disease; while we hate to admit this fact, it nevertheless is true." According to this doctor, the life expectancy of one infected is cut 18 to 30 percent.

Sulfa Drugs and Penicillin

When the vaunted sulfa drugs and penicillin were discovered a few years back, loudly were they hailed as rapid cures for venereal diseases. They came as a license to sow immoralities without fear of the dreaded harvest of disease. Thousands flocked to rapid-treatment centers for social diseases. Gonorrhea

was supposed to be routed after one day of treatment, with syphilis requiring hospitalization and treatment of from eight days to three weeks, depending on the stage of infection. This was considered a glorious victory, in view of the year-and-a-half's time formerly required as minimum treatment for syphilis.

But, alas, venereal disease, commonly symbolized VD, was down but not out. Wonder-working penicillin and sulfa drugs scored early triumphs against VD, but they did not always win the final decision. The medicals now admit that "antibiotics, which include the sulfa drugs and penicillin, fail to work after a time. The reason is that bacteria adapt themselves to the antibiotics". The United States army dropped its issue of sulfa drugs to the men for their use when wounded on the battlefield. Not only did the drugs fail to heal wounds satisfactorily, but too many of the soldiers misused them. A dispatch in the *New York Times* tells why:

The reason for abandoning the eight sulfa tablets was mainly that too many men saved up the issues to use the tablets for gonorrhea. There is one serious risk in self-cures of this venereal disease: If a man does not take enough he not only fails to cure the disease, but afterward his germs are likely to have an immunity from the sulfas which makes it difficult to cure him at all.

Penicillin's reverses and VD's comeback are headlined in the Providence, R. I., *Evening Bulletin* of March 14, 1946, as follows:

PENICILLIN LOSING PUNCH AS TOUGH GERMS INCREASE

Penicillin is losing its punch so rapidly that it was predicted today this wonder drug may become almost completely useless in a few years for a number of the most prevalent diseases. The trouble is not in penicillin, but in special strains of germs, present in many diseases, which are able to resist penicillin, and which are spreading rapidly while their fellows are being destroyed by the drug.

In some hospitals the cures of gonorrhea by penicillin have dropped from the original almost 100 percent to about 50 percent. Similar decreases are going on in other diseases, but not so rapidly. In gonorrhea more than 30 different strains of germs are known. It makes no difference to the patient which one causes the disease, except that some of these strains resist penicillin. . . . For some time other physicians have been discussing the possibility that these resistant strains in the venereal disease, because they remain untouched, will spread until they are universally scattered.

Dr. Joseph E. Moore, of Johns Hopkins Medical College, in a talk before the National Academy of Sciences in Washington, D.C., declared: "A bombshell was dropped in our ranks when we obtained a solution of K type [penicillin] and biological tests against syphilis in rabbits demonstrated that it was ineffective against the disease." The article in the *New York Sunday News* that reported this further said: "The disclosure of this ineffectiveness set up a state of alarm among patients who had previously been treated for syphilis."

Increase of Disease

As immorality increases, so does its companion, VD, far from beaten. A dispatch from Seattle, Wash., and published in the *New York Sunday News* of September 8, 1946, stated:

Increasing white settlement in Alaska has not been an unmixed blessing. According to Don Foster, general superintendent of native affairs, tuberculosis and venereal disease are causing havoc among Eskimos, Indians and Aleuts. Foster estimates that 50 percent of the natives have tuberculosis and "about as many as the army normal" have venereal disease. But other Alaska sources canvassed throughout our visit put the TB rate at 78 percent and the VD figures at from 75 percent in the cities to near 100 percent in the vicinity of military camps and construction projects.

Foster is bitterly indignant at the attitude of the army authorities toward natives. "We have more than 500 illegitimate half-white children to care for, the progeny of GI or construction workers, who have skipped out of the Territory," he said. "It would seem that the army deliberately encourages this promiscuity. Whenever our department tries to catch up with a soldier who has seduced or made a mother of a native girl, the army covers him up and invariably transfers him out of Alaska before we can reach him."

Isn't civilization a boon to the aborigines? Or is it?

The *News Chronicle*, July 13, 1946, reports:

More than one in every four American troops in Germany has venereal disease, the chief U. S. surgeon in Frankfurt disclosed today. Incidence is now higher than ever before and possibly the highest in American history. Two hundred and sixty-four American troops in every 1,000 had venereal disease on June 21, compared with 74 per 1,000 on VE Day. The announcement added that the disease rate was still increasing.

Following is the chaplain-supported countermeasure adopted by the army, but not the one recommended by God's Word. It was published in the *New York Herald Tribune*, August 30, 1946.

GERMAN GIRLS PUT IN 'ROGUE'S GALLERY'

Frankfurt am Main, Aug. 29—A "rogues' gallery" which includes the picture of every girl in the Bavarian city of Landshut who has been found to be infected with venereal disease has been posted on every company bulletin board of the American 16th Infantry Regiment, as a new contribution to the fight against the rising VD rate. The girls whose pictures are placarded were picked up in spot raids by vice squads in night clubs and other installations frequented by G.I.s. . . .

The Chaplains Corps will actively participate in a drive throughout the American occupation zone of Germany, opening September 1, to reduce the VD rate which has become the highest in army history.

That is a rather lopsided approach to the problem. Infected women are identified as rogues to be shunned as dangerous, but infected men go on to specially concentrate on clean girls. That program should insure the contamination of all women, in time. Women who are clean are benefited by no warning "rogues' gallery" of infected men. But this selfish, nationalistic approach is not the noteworthy point so much as is the religious chaplains' support and their pinning hopes on the remedies and arrangements of men. If they are God's servants, if they are champions of His commandments, why are their tongues silent on the very basic and elementary remedy clearly expounded in the Bible?

Religion Fears to Advocate

the Bible Remedy

That sure remedy is simply put in the seventh of the Ten Commandments: "Thou shalt not commit adultery." In five little words the world has the remedy. What sharp contrast with the volumes of babblings that gush forth from the world's false physicians and healers! Of course, it is true the Mosaic law was replaced by a new covenant at the time of Christ's first advent; but the righteous principle of this Seventh Commandment was carried over. The apostle Paul wrote under inspiration: "Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God."—Exodus 20: 14; 1 Corinthians 6: 9, 10.

The clergy of Christendom know these Bible commands, but they do not vigorously preach them because such religious leaders fear to swim against the rising tide of delinquent humanity, many of whom are pious church members. The clergy betray their trust to adults, to youth, and to God. They fear men more than they fear God. They fear to face an

issue, to be unpopular with the crowd or with "this present evil world", to meet up with any possible persecution. Moreover, they fear a loss of revenue in the church coffers; and hence they babble out their vain philosophizings and ear-tickling platitudes to court the approval of men. God is too far removed from them for them to take Him into consideration. Why, the leading religious sect of Christendom claims to grant absolution, for a money consideration, for immorality; but such fakery brings no absolution from the ravages of VD.

No, it seems that the Bible command "Thou shalt not commit adultery" is not acceptable to the nations collectively and hypocritically called "Christendom", or to their armies or navies, or to their broad-minded chaplains and clergy generally. These men who love to be titled "Reverend" and "Father" and "Rabbi", contrary to Bible commands (Job 32: 21, 22; Matthew 23: 1-12), carry the Bible only for effect, just as the scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day donned an outward form of godliness merely to be seen of men. So these popular worldly religionists have not the courage to campaign for morality and decency till a time of proper marriage with a clean companion as the remedy for VD. Such clean conduct, like the Bible, is considered too old-fashioned for the delinquents of this modern world, this smart

world, whose wisdom is foolish to God and His Word, the Bible.—1 Corinthians 3: 19.

The moral degenerates raucously claim their lewd conduct is only natural. They err. Naturalness is to live clean lives and marry and have children and raise such children decently. Lust is to roam about and satisfy perverted passion indiscriminately and without regard for consequences or responsibility, without regard for anything, in fact, but oneself. That is not naturalness, but ultra-selfishness. Delinquents cannot blame the Creator for their immoralities, in a futile attempt at self-justification.


So on comes the mounting tide of immorality, and still on the crest of its wave triumphantly perches the grim specter of venereal diseases. It is Noah's day of a wicked world all over again; it is the perilous times of the "last days". (Genesis 6: 5-7; Matthew 24: 37-39; 2 Timothy 3: 1-5) Newly discovered wonder-working remedies may come in like a flood from scientific laboratories, but still man will reap as he sows. Final reaping will come at the battle of Armageddon. "God is not to be sneered at." And lustful delinquents who scoff at all the foregoing are reminded that in so doing they supply another of the foretold signs of "the last days": "There shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts."—2 Peter 3: 3.



Slave Women of Japan Freed

Japan has exploited its women as a "natural resource". Foremost in Big Business trading in girls is the Geisha Association. Incidentally, the institution of geisha as dancing and singing entertainers has long since changed into undisguised prostitution. Girls are leased or sold by the heads of their families, and earnings are divided among the Geisha Association, the member houses to which the girls are sent, the girls' families, and the girls. The sale of daughters into the slavery of prostitution is a centuries-old custom of Japanese families.

Now that custom has ended. General MacArthur ordered that Japan must obey the section of the Potsdam Declaration guaranteeing "respect for the fundamental human rights". Under it Japan must annul all laws permitting sale of girls and nullify present contracts.



Look at Those AUTUMN LEAVES!

YES, look at them! Have you ever seen such painting? Only some Master Painter with a giant brush and palette could paint the whole countryside like that. And what colors He mixes!

This Great Artist picks up His brush and turns out a masterpiece of multi-colored leaves, not once a year, but twice, once in the northern and once in the southern hemisphere. (This age is driving us to become global minded.) In the north temperate zone astronomers say autumn begins about September 22 and ends about December 21; in Australia it astronomically begins about March 22 and ends about June 21. But most of us are not astronomers, and so in our common language autumntime or falltime designates that season of year between summertime and wintertime. Autumn in England comprises the months of August, September and October, while in America September, October and November are known as fall.

Now, which is the proper name for this season, autumn or fall? For the benefit of any who might prefer one name above the other it might be well to stop long enough to quote one authority on the subject.

Fall is better on the merits than *autumn*, in every way: it is short, Saxon (like the other three season names), picturesque; it reveals its derivation to everyone who uses it, not to the scholar only, like *autumn*; and we [the English] once had as good a right to it as the Americans; but we have chosen to let the right lapse, and to use the word now is no better than larceny.—*The King's English*.

But, regardless of what the season is called, its beauty is there just the same, beauty in its leaves that is hard to describe. How does the Master Artist paint these leaves? and whence does He get

His colors into which to dip His invisible brush? These are questions that immediately pop into mind as one beholds a radiant October landscape in the late afternoon when the sun is dipping toward the horizon.

Men who are artists mix pigments with their oils to produce their colors, and these pigments are definite chemical compounds. Investigation by scientists has shown that similar chemical compounds are found in the leaves of the trees, and it is these substances called pigments that produce the delightful hues.

But where do these pigments come from at a time when the trees have stopped growing for the year? After wearing their summer green for some time the leaves seem to quickly change to gay, festival colors of yellows, oranges, reds, purples and browns. How this is done is very interesting.

The green coloring matter in leaves is called *chlorophyll*. It is produced from carbon dioxide, water and sunlight by a process known as *photosynthesis*. Besides this green coloring matter there are other color substances present in the leaves. For example, there is *carotene* (the yellow pigment found in high percentages in carrots), and there is also present chemical compounds called *anthocyanins*. These pigments are present in the leaves during the summer, but because there is so much more *chlorophyll* present it overbalances the other colors.

Suddenly a change takes place. The temperature drops, there is a sharp frost, and shortly thereafter the leaves begin to turn. The cold has killed the green *chlorophyll*, and in fading out it permits the other pigments that were

present all the time to show up. And because not all the leaves are bitten to the same degree at the same time by the frost, there is an infinite variety of changing colors presented over the countryside.

Another thing that adds to the panoramic beauty is that not all trees are of the same species or family. There are oaks and maples and many other kinds in the picture. Each of these has its own particular chemical personality. The maples are high in sugar content, and because of their sweetness they display the brightest colors. The hickory is a tough fellow, low in sugar content, and shows it by having the deepest browns in his leaves. The different shades of

reds and purples are caused by varying degrees of acidity in the leaves.

Of course, man's knowledge of these mysteries is very limited. Only after years of study has he learned what little he knows of the handiwork of Jehovah God, the Master Craftsman, whose glory stretches like a canopy over the heavens, whose beauty is spread before the children of men upon a thousand hills.

So look at those autumn leaves! Worry not if you do not understand their chemical make-up, but know that those autumn leaves, bespeaking the fact that summer is past, will soon fade and fall to the ground. There, beneath your feet as you walk through the woods, their dry rustle will tell you that winter is nigh.

HALLOWEEN

A FREAKISH mixture of pagan mythology and Catholic tradition, hatched among the Celtic natives of Britannia many centuries ago, is today known as Halloween. The Druid's religious harvest festival in honor of their god Baal, held about November 1, centered around bonfires called "beltane fires". The *Encyclopædia Britannica* points out that "beltane" is usually regarded as a combination of the name of the god Bel or Baal with the Celtic *teine*, fire. This is supported by the fact that in the early days the Druids sacrificed human victims in the bonfires, the same as the Baal-worshippers did in Bible lands. The custom of lighting Halloween fires continued until recently in Scotland and Wales.

The religious Druids, believing the Devil's doctrine of "immortality of the soul", thought that ghosts and witches wandered abroad on that particular night. This superstitious idea still persists. Says the *Encyclopædia*, "in parts of Ireland October 31 is still known as *Oidhche Shamhna*, 'Vigil of Saman.' This is directly connected with the Druidic belief in the calling together of certain wicked souls on Halloween by Saman, lord of death."

The pagan Romans also celebrated a feast about November 1 in honor of Pomona the goddess of fruits and seed. So when Caesar's armies moved into Britannia they grafted on to the Druidic celebration the use of apples and nuts.

Later came the Catholic priests with the idea, as stated by Cardinal Newman, that "the very instruments and appendages of *demon-worship*" may be transmuted to an evangelical use and are "sanctified by their adoption into the Church". Taking over the Baal practice of the Druids the Catholic pagans called October 31 the "feast of All Souls", and the next day the "feast of All Saints" or Allhallows. The night before was then designated Allhallow Eve, which was contracted to Halloween.

Today the old pagan belief in witches, black cats and ghosts is associated with October 31, and the ignorant and superstitious continue to observe Halloween. But true Christians avoid such God-dishonoring practices and continually pray "Our Father which art in heaven, *Hallowed* be thy name".—Matthew 6: 9.

Overthrowing the Kings of the Earth

DURING the last year, the first in this postwar era, the world has witnessed the toppling of several kings from their thrones. Japan's ancient dynasty of the mikado has been "democratized". The Italian House of Savoy has been ousted. The king of Siam was shot to death under suspicious circumstances. The people of Bulgaria overwhelmingly voted to exile their king. Only Greece and Trans-Jordan seemingly have gone against this popular tide.

The trend of the past thirty years seems to point to a date in the not too distant future when royalty will disappear altogether, being classified among the extinct races. The people of the present generation, most of whom have never lived under the despotism of a monarchy, should take a last look at this disappearing race of regal "blue-bloods", especially in view of the fact that the monarchical system is one of the world's oldest institutions.

It was that mighty hunter Nimrod who set up the first kingdom, at Babel, on the banks of the Euphrates, shortly after the flood of Noah's day. Nimrod the king was exalted and worshiped as being even above or before Almighty God. (Genesis 10:8, 9) In such historical fact is found the origin of the doctrine "the divine right of kings".

Since then despotic rulers, whether calling themselves king, emperor, czar or mikado, have followed the original pattern and have blasphemously claimed that they rule "by the grace of God". Under this cloak of "divinity" kings of the earth have regimented their subjects and warred upon neighboring kingdoms. Indeed the chapters of man's history contain the story of one bloody struggle after another between one king and another, between one dynasty and another.

Egypt with its Pharaohs was the first world power. Assyria, to the north, in time became the second; and Babylon,

the third empire to dominate the world. Then came the Medes and Persians, later the Greeks, and in time the iron rule of the Roman empire under its Caesars became the dominant world power. This was followed by an incompatible mixture of church and state known as the "Holy Roman Empire".

The Reformation did much to drain continental Europe of the foul stench caused by that illicit pope-king decadent rule. However, such reforms did not remove the heavy, burdensome and unproductive clan of society called "royalty". That bejeweled clique, for the greater part, continued to hang on the necks of the people as a curse until the twentieth century.

Twentieth-Century Purge

At the outset of World War I, in 1914, there were some 41 sovereign rulers sitting upon the thrones of their ancestors in Europe. Not more than 15 were on their thrones at the end of the war. The rest tumbled down with the Russian revolution and the collapse of the German-Austro-Hungarian federations.

During the years that followed that great war one by one the crowns on the heads of the remaining kings began to slip. Some found it expedient to abdicate and go into exile, where they lived in luxury, hoping that their people would some day beg them to return. Their greatest loss, so it would seem, was the glory, praise and worship that they thought their due. In some instances it was this vanity, which they preferred to call "dignity", that came between them and the dictators that replaced them.

For one reason or another the "divine rights" of the Bourbons of Spain, Zog of Albania, Carol of Rumania, Leopold of Belgium, Peter of Yugoslavia, Hirohito of Japan, the House of Savoy of Italy, the Saxe-Coburg and Gotha family of Bulgaria, and George II of Greece

(notwithstanding the fact that he is now back on the throne for the third time) have all been trampled upon during recent years. Today there are only a handful of monarchs left.

What have been the benefits to the world since the jewel-crowned rulers have descended to the level of other people? Has there been ushered in an abundance of freedom and liberty with an enduring peace? One has only to look at the chaotic confusion in the world today for the answer. But what is the cause? Is it because the monarchies, as bad as they were, were the best form of rule that men can devise? Or did the people miscalculate and think they were getting rid of despotism when they broke the scepter of their kings?

Let no royalist say that the turmoil of the world is due to the replacement of monarchies with other forms of government. Let no earthly king rejoice in the suffering of the people under their present rulers. Satan the Devil and his demons are in control of earth's affairs today even as they were when monarchs held the spotlight of worship.

But some God-fearing men may say: "The Bible prophesied that when the kings of the earth were overturned then a righteous government would be established. Why, then, instead of peace, is there so much trouble in the earth since the eclipse of the kingly houses of the Bourbons, Hapsburgs, Hohenzollerns, Romanovs, Savoyes and Kwazokus?" It is because the prophecies did not refer exclusively or particularly to these individ-

ual sovereigns called "kings". "Kings of the earth," as that term is used in the Bible, refers to the rulers who hold in their hands the power of government and who exercise rule over the people, regardless of whether they are called king, emperor, czar, generalissimo, il Duce, caudillo, der Fuehrer, mikado, or are just called premier, regent, or president. In Bible language they are all "kings", for they hold the scepter of power. For example, no king or potentate ever exercised greater power over a larger population than did the president of the United States during World War II.

Furthermore, it is the rulers of today that find themselves in the position spoken of in the second Psalm: "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against Jehovah, and against his anointed" King, Christ Jesus. (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) It is these rulers that the "spirits of devils" are gathering together in a world combine, as it is written: "The spirits of devils . . . go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty" to "a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon".—Revelation 16: 14, 16.

There, at that place, these kingly rulers, together with their god the Devil, will be overthrown and destroyed. Then eternal peace will settle down over the globe under the righteous administration of the "Prince of Peace".—Isaiah 9: 6.

Scientific Savages



DR. LAUBACH, who devised an easy method of teaching illiterates to read, was asked if he believed what Alexander Pope once wrote: "A little learning is a dangerous thing." Laubach replied: "All learning is dangerous if the heart is savage. Much knowledge is more dangerous than little knowledge for the same reason that a bomber is more dangerous than a bow and arrow. The skies of the world today are full of the latest scientific inventions for wholesale destruction."

Gilead Opens Eighth School Term

ON OPENING day for the eighth class at the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead President Knorr said: "This is a day I have long looked forward to." What did he mean? Seven previous openings had been held at Gilead; wherein was this one different, so that it called forth such special comment? Well, the Watchtower Bible School was not established just for training ministers from the United States or the Western Hemisphere, but was purposed for instructing missionaries from all parts of the earth. However, the overwhelming majority of the graduates of the seven previous classes were from the Western Hemisphere. But now, in this eighth class, the internationalness of its scope comes to the fore. Countries represented by the 102 enrollees number eighteen: Australia, Canada, Costa Rica, Cuba, Denmark, England, Finland, Hawaii, India, Mexico, the Netherlands, Newfoundland, Norway, Siam, South Africa, Sweden, Switzerland and the United States. The opening of such a class had been a day "long looked forward to" by all of Jehovah's witnesses.

Groundwork for this influx of ministers from many nations had been laid by the Society's president when, in the fall of 1945, he had made a business tour of Europe and the British Isles. At that time he invited those faithfully serving Jehovah God as full-time ministers of the gospel to attend the eighth class of the Watchtower Bible School. He instructed those who were unable to speak English to begin studying immediately, looking forward to having a working knowledge of English by opening day, September 4, 1946. Finally that day came.

Activities of the day began with an assembly whereat the Society's president addressed the new student body with general remarks of welcome and of the purpose for which they had been called to the Watchtower Bible School. All the students were faithful and qualified ministers of the gospel before coming to Gilead, nevertheless during the next twenty-three weeks they would be even better equipped to serve Jehovah God, and especially so in the field of missionary work in foreign lands. That is the purpose of the School of Gilead. Such preliminary comments led into a discourse on "Whose Witness Are You?" Clear exposition, backed by abundant Scripture proofs, established that a Christian is and must be a witness of Jehovah God and under the direction of His now reigning King, Christ Jesus.

This morning assembly was followed by the holding of regular classes, but midafternoon found the new students once again seated in the general assembly room, to now hear general counsel and admonition as to getting on well during the school term and making the most of the opportunities presented.

Earnest effort would entitle the student to claim the Scriptural promise that Jehovah God and Christ Jesus would be his teachers and to expect Jehovah's spirit to quicken his mind for learning.

Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth are interested in the classes going through the Watchtower School of Gilead, but this eighth class from eighteen nations and speaking ten or more different languages will be a special focus of interest. It marks a milestone of progress in the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead.



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Pioneering the Way to Heaven

FAITHFUL men, from the first martyr, Abel, down to John the Baptizer, lived and died prior to the death and resurrection of the Messiah, Jesus of Nazareth. Hence they were ahead of time as far as heavenly opportunities are concerned. At Hebrews 2: 10, 11 the apostolic writer Paul says that it was proper for God, "in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one [God]: for which cause he [Jesus] is not ashamed to call them brethren." In the right order of things, the "Captain of their salvation" should be first among all these brethren of His. That is according to God's rule as regards His only begotten Son: "That in all things he might have the pre-eminence." Hence before Jesus Christ there were no sons of God to be brought out from among sinful men and brought unto the heavenly glory. He being their Leader and Commander, He must be first and they must become sons of God after Him and must follow His steps and follow the example He left. They must learn from Him how to suffer in faithfulness and integrity toward Jehovah God in order to merit the heavenly prize. Then they would be worthy to share the glory above, into which their Captain was the first to be brought by Jehovah God.—See Colossians 1: 18; 1 Peter 2: 21.

There was a distinctive reason why Jesus was the first son of God on earth among men since the time of the perfect

man Adam in Eden. Jesus as such Son of God had the Most High God as His Father, and not a man. Joseph first became the husband of the Jewess Mary after she had conceived Jesus. The angel Gabriel came to this unmarried Jewess three months or more before Joseph took her: "And the angel answering, said to her, 'Holy spirit will come upon thee, and power from the Most High will overshadow thee; and therefore that begotten, being holy, will be called a Son of God.'" (Luke 1: 26-35, *The Emphatic Diaglott*) Although Jesus was born in the flesh, no human father was concerned in His birth. In His prehuman state He was called "the Word of God": "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth." "And his name is called The Word of God." (John 1: 14; Revelation 19: 13) Leaving His hitherto heavenly life and station and becoming a man, a perfect, sinless human, Jesus was made lower than the spirit angels. His being born thus as a human Son of God was not for earthly glory. To what, then, was it? Hebrews 2: 9 answers: "But we behold Jesus, on account of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, having been made for a little while inferior to angels, so that, by God's favor, he might taste of death on behalf of every one."—*Diaglott*.

Jesus was made flesh primarily to suffer therein at the hands of Satan and his wicked servants. Why? To prove that His integrity toward Jehovah God was unbreakable under the most diabolical persecution and thereby prove that Sa-

tan the Devil is a liar, and so vindicate God's name and universal rulership. Jesus' human death as a martyr also served to provide a ransom sacrifice in behalf of every man and woman that accepts Him as Savior and obeys Him.—Hebrews 5:8, 9.

Jesus' being a fleshly human creature was meant to be only temporary; for the sufferings in the flesh must be the path He must tread to heavenly glory. Thus, too, He must pioneer the way to heaven for all His followers who are faithful to the death. This required a special way in which God must deal with Jesus in order to bring Him forth as a Son unto glory. This act must also be by means of the spirit or active force of God, just as it was so in the case of Jesus' human birth. However, in bringing Him to glory, the procedure was just the reverse of His being born as a man. Forasmuch as the glory to come was heavenly and came after His death as a man, therefore God dealt with Jesus to bring Him forth anew as a heavenly Son, able to enjoy the glory above. Once more no human father, and, in fact, no human parent at all, not even Mary, was involved in this bringing forth of Jesus as a Son unto heavenly glory, as the Captain of the salvation of those who should be His spiritual brethren. Again the spirit of God was put into action, and this was at the time that John baptized Jesus. The *Emphatic Diaglott* translation of Matthew 3:16, 17 reads: "And Jesus being immersed, went up from the water; and, behold! instantly the heavens were opened, and the spirit of God appeared, descending, like a dove, and resting on him. And, behold! a voice from the heavens, saying: 'This is my Son, the beloved, in whom I delight.'"

God's acknowledgment then of Jesus as His beloved Son is open proof that Jesus was there begotten of the heavenly Father and that begetting was by the spirit or active force of God. It was not the begettal in the womb of any human

virgin; such begettal was already past for Jesus and had served its purpose. Jesus was for years a human Son of God, and, now that He was turning His back upon things human and was denying himself to take up the course of suffering even to a human death, God begot Jesus by the spirit to become a spiritual Son of God with heavenly glory in view.

It was therefore as a spiritual Son, and not as a human Son, that God testified concerning Jesus by the voice from heaven. Jesus' baptism in water was to symbolize His consecration to God to do His Father's will, and God's will was that Jesus should suffer to the death in proof of His faithfulness to God and that thereafter He should live as a spirit creature in heavenly glory. Thus Jesus, with God's will definitely set before Him and with a heavenly calling and hope of life, now had God's spirit resting upon Him and was a new creature, a *spiritual* son of God with heavenly exaltation in view. This was the first time such a thing had ever occurred on earth, and thus Jesus was a pioneer in this way to celestial glory. It illustrates how Jesus' followers, who, just as He was, are human to begin with, may become sons of God.—2 Corinthians 5:16, 17.

That Jesus by His course opened up this opportunity for His followers, we read, at John 1:11-13: "He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power [authority] to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." And concerning His advance entry into heaven in behalf of His church of faithful followers we read, at Hebrews 6:20: "Whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek."—*Am. Stan. Ver.*

Pious Pressure on Politicians

THE international Conference of Church Leaders on the Problem of World Order met in Cambridge, England, August 4-7 chiefly to consider how they might influence the politicians of the world and bring them into line with what the religious gentlemen considered proper order. Twenty nations, represented by 75 delegates, were expected to be present, but those actually in attendance numbered 70.

The American delegation included a prominent layman, Dr. John Foster Dulles, a Presbyterian and the chairman of the Commission on a Just and Durable Peace of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America. Bishop Bromley Oxnam, president of the council, was also a delegate.

One of the first things the delegates had put up to them, even before the conference got under way, was the proposition of joint action with the Vatican in putting the churches' idea before the statesmen of the world. This information was solicited in a questionnaire and only eight nations represented cautiously expressed themselves as having no objection, if some kind of co-operation was arranged.

At the conference itself delegates were told, "If it is appropriate for labor and business to put pressure on the United Nations organization, it is necessary for churches to do the same thing." It was realized, however, that "something more than pious phrases would be necessary" to impress the politicians. A new "technique" had to be used.

Mr. Dulles declared that the World Council of Churches was seeking to "redeem the political life of the world from failure" and trying to channel the world's "moral and spiritual forces"! Evidently Mr. Dulles has not yet learned to see "that the whole world lieth in the wicked one". (1 John 5:19) Hence he by-passes the Scriptural assurance that this world

is destined to meet its destruction in the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

The church leaders agreed at their conference to set up a commission "to make the voice of Protestant and Eastern Orthodox churches heard in international political and economic questions", but there were decided differences of opinion as to how it should operate.

During the course of the conference, Walter W. Van Kirk, of New York, secretary of the Commission for a Just and Durable Peace, said, "The United Nations may die, but we do not want it to die because the Christian church is too weak." It is.

Interesting side lights on the religious situation developed after the return of the delegates to their respective lands. When Bishop Oxnam was scheduled to speak at Knoxville, Tenn., quite a formidable movement to prevent him from so doing developed. Parents of school children took a leading part in this effort to compel officials of the East Tennessee Education Association to drop him from its list of speakers at the convention to be held there. Oxnam was accused of being Communistic. There may have been no connection between this bit of intolerance and Oxnam's well-known part in the request to President Truman to recall Taylor as Vatican envoy. But anyone who does not cater to the Vatican automatically becomes a "communist", whether he is or not.

Finally, the papers gave wide publicity to the fact that J. F. Dulles' son joined the Jesuit Novitiate of St. Andrews-on-Hudson at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., an institution for the training of Jesuit Catholic priests. Of Dulles himself it was said, in reports of the conference, that he "advocates bringing about a peaceful solution to international difficulties along apparently Vatican-inspired lines". And so "Protestants" continue to "protest".

DEFENSE DENIED

Jehovah's witnesses by Courts

An amazing pile of evidence has accumulated during the past few years that convicts American courts of setting aside justice and being ruled by war hysteria.



HAVE you ever heard of two men attacking another, one holding him as the other mercilessly beat the victim? The two culprits would be guilty of a cowardly conspiracy to make him helpless by denying him his right of self-defense! Of course you say that dastardly act would be vehemently condemned by every fair person as wicked. Self-defense is recognized by every civilized nation. It was ordained by Almighty God as one of the heritages of every creature. It is recognized and practiced by even beasts, wild and domestic.

The United States Constitution guarantees the right to defend oneself in the courts against the attack of an adversary. So well known is the right that a judge denying it to one would be condemned as unfair and incompetent. Suppose a judge, at the behest of a prosecutor, cuts out the only defense the law allowed an accused, instructing the jury to convict. Would you not also say that such judge and prosecutor had committed a wrong as grave as that committed by the two cowardly thugs against their victim?

Thousands Denied Defense

Do you know that during the last five years the federal courts throughout the United States of America illegally denied four thousand missionary evangelists their right to defend against charges in such courts? Do you know that such denial resulted in those thousands of

upright men being committed to prison for terms ranging from 1 to 5 years? "Preposterous!" you say, adding, "Is not this the land of liberty, where the courts protect rights of the people, even against the government?"

Yes, such lawless denial of the right to defend oneself in court is startling; but it is true, as you will see. Notorious mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses under the 1940 American Draft Act is the lawlessness referred to.

The Act provides for exemption of regular and duly ordained ministers of religion. The Selective Service Regulations, under which draft boards were organized in every community of the country, also provide that ministers of religion customarily preaching or teaching the principles of a recognized religious organization, whether ordained or not, are exempt and shall be placed in Class IV-D.

The National Headquarters of the Selective Service System had general supervision over the draft boards of the nation. From time to time it gave the boards directions to follow. In June 1941 it advised them that Jehovah's witnesses are considered to be a "recognized religious organization" under the Act. (Opinion No. 14, June 12, 1941) That advice also provided that whether Jehovah's witnesses were to be exempted as ministers of religion should be decided by the draft boards on the basis of "whether or not they devote their lives

ample of Paul, teaching 'publicly, and from house to house'. Acts 20: 20."

Like Paul and Peter and other apostles of Christ Jesus, today many of Jehovah's witnesses who regularly preach the gospel do not "live by the gospel". To earn their livelihood and to provide for their dependents they, during other hours of each week, do secular work. They thus sustain themselves so that they, even as the apostles of old, will 'not be dependent on anybody'. (See 2 Thessalonians 3: 7-17, *American Standard Version*; 1 Peter 5: 1-3; Ephesians 4: 28; 1 Corinthians 9: 7-15, 27; Acts 18: 1-4; 1 Thessalonians 4: 10-12.)

Self-supporting Missionaries

But because Jehovah's witnesses, while preaching regularly as ordained ministers, worked also with their own hands to earn their bread many hundreds of boards denied the ministerial exemption to thousands of Jehovah's witnesses. Boards so holding acted contrary to practice, custom, history and common knowledge. Also they disregarded the advice of the National Headquarters defining the status of Jehovah's witnesses as recognized ministers. That advice emphasized that the "historic nature of the ministerial function of a registrant's own religious organization must be taken into consideration in each individual case". (State Director Advice 213-B, National Headquarters, Selective Service System) Jehovah's witnesses, unlike the orthodox clergy, have not depended for their support upon the people of good-will to whom they ministered.

Furthermore, denial of exemption to Jehovah's witnesses because of their unorthodox but Christlike manner of preaching is contrary to the advice of General Hershey, the National Director of Selective Service. In his report to the president of the United States he said that the term "regular minister of religion" as used in the Act

included Christian Brothers, who are reli-

gious, who live in communities apart from the world and devote themselves exclusively to religious teaching; Lutheran lay teachers, who also dedicate themselves to teaching, including religion; to the Jehovah's Witnesses, who sell their religious books, and thus extend the Word. It includes lay brothers in Catholic religious orders, and many other groups who dedicate their lives to the spread of their religion. . . . Preaching and teaching have neither locational nor vocal limitations. The method of transmission of knowledge does not determine its value or effect its purpose or goal. One may preach or teach from the pulpit, from the curbstone, in the fields, or at the residential fronts. . . . But if in saying the word or doing the thing which gives expression to the principle of religion, he conveys to those who 'have ears to hear' and 'eyes to see', the concept of those principles, he both preaches and teaches. (*Selective Service in Wartime*, Second Report of the Director of Selective Service 1941-42, Government Printing Office, 1943, pp. 240-241)

From time immemorial ministers of the gospel, more often than not, have been forced to do secular work during six days of the week in order to support themselves and their families. When the pioneer "settlers" pushed into the midwest and west and then through to the Pacific coast the preachers went along with them. The ministers worked on farms, in the woods and fields, following various secular occupations during the week. Regularly and customarily they preached every Sunday. This method of regular preaching has been customary. It has continued down to this day.

Surely Congress, in providing the exemption, did not intend to say that the exemption extended only to clergymen supported by wealthy congregations. The exemption is not limited to big town and city ministers. To thus limit it would exclude the ministers of the poorer congregations. It would oust ministers in small towns and rural communities who

were unable or unwilling to escape the need to labor to support themselves in order to continue in the ministry. This would deny equal protection of the laws. The draft boards did that in refusing to exempt Jehovah's witnesses under the Act.

Society of Missionaries or Ministers

Jehovah's witnesses have been denied exemption, whereas all of Jehovah's witnesses are ministers. In summarily declaring they were not and could not be ministers the boards compared them to a congregation of laymen gathered to listen to a clergyman preach. Such a comparison is arbitrary. It ignores the true facts about Jehovah's witnesses. Each of them must preach to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. One who does not preach is not one of Jehovah's witnesses. They all are a society of missionary evangelists. It is not unusual to hear of a society of ministers. The Jesuit organization is a society of priests. Various foreign-missionary societies of the orthodox religious denominations consist exclusively of ministers and missionaries. It is highly unfair to compare a congregation of missionaries or ministers like Jehovah's witnesses with a lay congregation or "flock" of an orthodox clergyman. Jehovah's witnesses are not ministers merely because they claim to be. It is by their work or fruits that they can and do constantly prove that they are ministers.

Therefore there has been inconsistency in enforcement of the Draft Act by many hundreds of boards as to Jehovah's witnesses. Fair-minded board members have unhesitatingly given Jehovah's witnesses the exemption to which they are entitled. The unfair ones, discriminating, have reached the opposite conclusion on the same facts. In Indiana, for example, one draft board complained to its State Director about the unfairness of another board in denying Jehovah's witnesses exemption as

ministers. In its letter, among other things, it stated:

While it is true that this sect may not be held in such high esteem by various of the religious and others, inasmuch as it is recognized in Washington under the Selective Service Act the same consideration should be given a minister of this faith as is accorded those of other more recognized faiths. . . . We . . . feel that some sort of investigation should be made to find out just what is wrong, if anything, appearances certainly supporting this impression. We might add that the personnel of this office is made up of Methodists, Episcopalians, and Lutherans, and has no interest in Jehovah's witnesses except from the standpoint of fair play according to Selective Service law and testimony, and consistency in handling recognized ministers of the Gospel.

Boards Ordered Ministers to War

Failure of hundreds of draft boards to give the same consideration to Jehovah's witnesses that those boards have given to the more popular religious clergy during the past five years caused more than four thousand of Jehovah's witnesses to be ordered up for training and service. This was contrary to the Act and Regulations. Those thousands of Jehovah's witnesses, believing the draft boards had violated the law by denying their exemptions, failed to report for induction into the armed forces. Also when the draft boards ordered them to do compromise work in a concentration camp in the forest or wilderness, as conscientious objectors, they refused to respond. The reason was that they refused to compromise by assuming a false status as pacifists. Being ministers of the gospel of the Kingdom of Almighty God, exempt from training and service, they did not compromise. They did not say they would do work that the law exempted them, as ministers, from doing.

They believed that lawless, arbitrary orders of draft boards could be chal-

lenged in court. They believed that they could defend when and if prosecuted. They thought the law would allow them to show they had no duty to comply with the lawless orders, because they were exempt as ministers. For their refusal to comply, Jehovah's witnesses were prosecuted by the Department of Justice of the federal government. They were charged with failing to comply with the boards' orders.

In court it was contended by Jehovah's witnesses that Congress had exempted ministers from duty. They argued that they were ministers of the gospel of God's kingdom, regularly preaching. They pleaded that they were entitled to claim the exemption. They argued that they should be allowed to prove the invalidity of the orders on which the charges against them were based. They asserted that the courts and juries should determine whether it was the draft boards that violated the law, instead of Jehovah's witnesses. They contended that if the courts and juries should find that they were exempt as ministers the prosecutions should be dismissed and they should be discharged.

The inferior federal courts, when hearing the prosecutions, ruled out the urged defenses. Thereby they made Jehovah's witnesses defenseless against their prosecutor, the federal government. The courts held it was a crime to refuse to obey a *void* and *lawless* draft-board order. Those trial courts held that unless the illegal order was first complied with it could not be challenged. The Act provided only that those who violated a duty imposed on them by the Act and Regulations should be convicted. Concededly those exempted by the Act had no duty to comply. The courts held that one who had no duty could nevertheless be convicted, the assigned reason being that he had defied the draft-board order commanding him (even though illegally and falsely) to perform a duty. This is a most novel reason.

Courts Rubber Stamps for Boards

Assume that a citizen were charged with violating an order of a policeman. Any sensible person, with the least sense of fairness, would say the first thing the court trying the case should find out was whether the policeman had legal authority or lawful right to give the order. If, in the first place, the police officer had no legal authority to give the order, the accused would be entitled to acquittal. Were a judge in such case to rule that the policeman's order was supreme and unimpeachable, beyond question by the court, he would be accused of dereliction of duty by all honest persons. Yet the federal courts did just that. They made that sort of ruling in holding that draft boards could not be questioned in the prosecutions against Jehovah's witnesses.

The courts had to resort to some fantastic legerdemain to justify the lawless denial of the right of Jehovah's witnesses to defend. Such courts justified themselves by attempting to make Jehovah's witnesses appear to be law violators. They said that Jehovah's witnesses should have reported and submitted to induction into the armed forces, or should have gone to a concentration work camp as conscientious objectors. Upon their thus complying with the illegal draft-board order, said the courts, there would have become available to Jehovah's witnesses their only remedy to show the invalidity of the order by way of a writ of habeas corpus. The courts illegally concluded that since such procedure had not been followed by Jehovah's witnesses they were law violators regardless of how invalid the draft-board orders were.

In many different ways that argument of the courts was exposed as ridiculous. To begin with, Congress exempted the vice-president of the United States, members of Congress, judges, members of the state legislatures, governors, and ministers of religion from all training

and service. It is wholly unreasonable to contend that such statutorily exempt persons, when ordered to submit to induction by draft boards acting in defiance of law, must take an oath and thereby join the army, put on the uniform, and then return to court to prove their exempt status—as the “price” for having the court determine that Congress had exempted them in the first place.

The Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 was passed to raise an army. But it was also enacted to protect the institutions of the country, such as the legislatures, the courts and the religious institutions, while the total war was being waged. It is unreasonable to suppose that Congress intended that the draft boards could close down these institutions for many months. To establish by habeas corpus that Congress exempted the members of such institutions requires many months. Congress did not intend to give such boards unlimited power over the persons exempted by the Act. Congress did not intend that they could not be questioned except upon compliance with their lawless mandate to such persons. Confining attack to habeas corpus proceedings makes necessary the illegally classified exempt person's remaining in custody for many months while his habeas corpus case is making its way through the courts. Surely no one of the persons exempted by Congress could perform the duties for which Congress exempted him if he had to spend months in the custody of the armed forces or at a concentration camp for conscientious objectors to establish his right to exemption. His detention would make impossible his performing his duties as legislator, judge or preacher, and thus the statutory exemption would be frustrated.

Attempted to Force Ministers into Trap

The writ of habeas corpus, after induction, was a wholly illusory remedy.

OCTOBER 22, 1946

Often the registrant was required to submit to induction at a place many (if not hundreds or even thousands of) miles from his residence, the place where his draft board was located. Being far removed from friends and relatives, the possibility of bringing habeas corpus proceedings was made difficult, if not impossible. Moreover, he was so far away from his witnesses and the draft board that frequently it was impossible to get proof. In case of a registrant ordered to report for induction into the armed forces there was always the possibility that he would be removed hundreds or thousands of miles away for training purposes. Often the inductee was removed all the way across the country. It is possible that one inducted into the army might be moved overseas before he could institute a habeas corpus proceeding. After departure from the country the remedy of habeas corpus would not be available.

Furthermore, requiring one to submit to induction as a condition to getting an exemption placed him in a predicament. If he was a minister claiming his neutrality, maintaining his integrity, on refusing military training he would become subject to court-martial. For infraction of the smallest military rule he could be severely punished. Certainly it was not intended that as a condition to obtaining judicial relief one should place himself in a predicament, having to undergo extreme penalties, and thereby subject himself to greater penalties than if he had stayed away entirely. The most that one who stayed away entirely could be given under the draft act was five years in a federal prison. But for violation of an order of the armed forces one in military custody may be sentenced to death.

Trial by Ordeal

Denial of a defense in a criminal case because of the failure of the registrant to submit to induction as a condition to judicial relief is equivalent to a trial by

ordeal. Anciently, in trials by ordeal, the victim was required to walk on hot coals. If he blistered his feet he was considered to be guilty. If he emerged unsinged he was considered innocent. That was impossible. Often the victim was thrown into water. If he sank and failed to come up he was innocent. If he came to the surface for air he was guilty. Jehovah's witnesses were subjected to precisely that kind of trial. In the trials of Jehovah's witnesses under the doctrine announced in the federal courts they had as little chance to be declared innocent as did the victims in the trials by ordeal. The cases were decided by the court and jury on the question of whether or not the registrants reported. They were not decided on whether the boards had authority to issue the orders. If they did not report, they were adjudged guilty, irrespective of whether the Act placed a duty upon them to report. Under this theory it was impossible for the government to lose a case.

Being unable to get justice in the lower federal courts, Jehovah's witnesses took many test cases to the appellate courts. Every federal court of appeals held that the lower trial courts were right. They said Jehovah's witnesses were wrong in their contention. They also held that under the Act no defense of illegality of the orders was available in response to the indictments, for the reason that they had failed to report for and submit to induction.

Fight Reaches Climax in Supreme Court

Time and again efforts were made to bring cases into the United States Supreme Court for review. Repeatedly that court refused to review the unlawful holdings. Finally, in 1943, the Supreme Court agreed to review the conviction of Nick Falbo, one of Jehovah's witnesses. On January 3, 1944, that high court affirmed the judgment of his conviction. It held that Falbo should have reported at the conscientious-objector

concentration camp to complete the selective process. But the court was not clear on what it intended to hold in that decision. It merely left the controversy suspended in mid-air. It neither accepted nor rejected the statements of the lower courts that it was necessary to report for induction.

The court merely held that one who had failed to report is properly convicted. It erroneously construed the Regulations when it held that Falbo had not completed the selective process, saying he could still be rejected at the camp on a physical examination. (Prior to going to the camp he had been examined and accepted.) The Supreme Court's decision on this point was ridiculous and withheld the only defense, on a preposterous theory. It was unreasonable and arbitrary to withhold from him his defenses. The court held that it was necessary for him to go to the camp and take a second physical examination to determine whether he would be accepted. It erroneously held that he might still have been rejected at the camp. This was impossible because he had already been declared acceptable upon a pre-induction physical examination. It was impossible for him to escape liability through another physical examination. The court was wrong when it said that he 'may still be rejected at the civilian public service camp'. The court held that since there may have been a change in his physical condition, entitling him to another examination, he might escape liability. In other words, had Falbo been struck by lightning, run down by an automobile or overtaken by galloping tuberculosis, between the time of his first examination and the date he was to report for work at the camp, there might still be a chance for him to escape liability on reporting at the camp and then being examined anew to determine his acceptability to perform work of national importance. Possibility of that escape was so slight that it was ridiculous for the Supreme

Court to deny judicial review on such a vague contingency.

In the *Falbo* case the decisions of the lower courts and the Supreme Court were in disregard of the fundamental principles previously announced by the United States Supreme Court. In *Windsor v. McVeigh*, 93 U. S. 274, 277-278, the court said: "Wherever one is assailed in his person or his property, there he may defend, for the liability and the right are inseparable. This is a principle of natural justice, recognized as such by the common intelligence and conscience of all nations." In *McVeigh v. United States*, 11 Wall. 259, 267, the court said that where one is assailed by an indictment or proceeding in the United States District Courts "he could defend there. The liability and the right are inseparable. A different result would be a blot upon our jurisprudence and civilization. We cannot hesitate or doubt on the subject. It would be contrary to the first principles of the social compact and of the right administration of justice". In *Hovey v. Elliott*, 167 U. S. 409, 413-418, the court said:

[A] more fundamental question yet remains to be determined, that is, whether a court possessing plenary power to punish for contempt, unlimited by statute, has the right to summon a defendant to answer, and then, after obtaining jurisdiction by the summons, refuse to allow the party summoned to answer or strike his answer from the files, suppress the testimony in his favor, and condemn him without consideration thereof and without a hearing, on the theory that he has been guilty of a contempt of court. The mere statement of this proposition would seem, in reason and conscience, to render imperative a negative answer. . . . Can it be doubted that due process of law signifies a right to be heard in one's defense?

Courageous Justice Murphy Dissents

Of the nine justices of the Supreme Court of the United States sitting in the *Falbo* case, only one objected to the out-

rageous denial of the right to be heard. That was the courageous and outstanding champion of the Bill of Rights on the Supreme Court, Mr. Justice Murphy. He did not capitulate to wartime hysteria that caused all other members of the court to lose their vision. In protest his dissenting opinion, among other things, says:

Individual rights have been recognized by our jurisprudence only after long and costly struggles. They should not be struck down by anything less than the gravest necessity. . . . Petitioner, a member of Jehovah's witnesses, claimed to be a minister exempt from both military training and civilian work under the Act. . . .

Common sense and justice dictate that a citizen accused of a crime should have the fullest hearing possible, plus the opportunity to present every reasonable defense. Only an unenlightened jurisprudence condemns an individual without according him those rights. . . . Experience demonstrates that in time of war individual liberties cannot always be entrusted safely to uncontrolled administrative discretion. Illustrative of this proposition is the remark attributed to one of the members of petitioner's local board to the effect that "I do not have any damned use for Jehovah's witnesses". . . .

Finally, the effective prosecution of the war in no way demands that petitioner be denied a full hearing in this case. We are concerned with a speedy and effective mobilization of armed forces. But that mobilization is neither impeded nor augmented by the availability of judicial review of local board orders in criminal proceedings. In the rare case where the accused person can prove the arbitrary and illegal nature of the administrative action, the induction order should never have been issued and the armed forces are deprived of no one who should have been inducted. And where the defendant is unable to prove such a defense or where, pursuant to this court's opinion, he is forbidden even to assert this defense, the prison rather than the army or navy is the recipient of his presence. Thus the military strength of this

nation gains naught by the denial of judicial review in this instance. . . .

That an individual should languish in prison for five years without being accorded the opportunity of proving that the prosecution was based upon arbitrary and illegal administrative action is not in keeping with the high standards of our judicial system. Especially is this so where neither public necessity nor rule of law or statute leads inexorably to such a harsh result. The law knows no finer hour than when it cuts through formal concepts and transitory emotions to protect unpopular citizens against discrimination and persecution. I can perceive no other course for the law to take in this case.

Flood of Prosecutions Sweep Out Justice

In the wake of the Supreme Court's adverse decision in the *Falbo* case came the flood of wartime prosecutions whereby Jehovah's witnesses were sent to prison. Courts were used as "rubber stamps" of draft boards to execute judgment of illegal and arbitrary fiat. The impetus

of these prosecutions piled high a mountain of flesh-and-blood testimony proving the injustice of the denial to Jehovah's witnesses of their right to be heard in their defense. Such denial, imposed mercilessly by federal courts of the entire nation under a pernicious alien doctrine, catapulted those thousands of upright men, Christian ministers, into prison. Ugly scars thereby left upon the fair face of Justice continue to this day as a warning to the entire judiciary. As the prosecutions continued, it became ever plainer that the uprooting of that alien doctrine, exposure of all its hideousness, and destruction of it, were imperative. Could it be destroyed? Was it possible to extirpate that deep-rooted evil doctrine from the body of the law? What did result from the continuing fight against that doctrine by Jehovah's witnesses?

Read the results of the five-year struggle, in the succeeding issue of this journal.

ANUNCIANDO UNA CONCORDANCIA de la Santa Biblia en español!

Can you read that? If so, you will be interested in learning about the publication of the concordance to the Bible, in Spanish.

This Bible-study help will be of great aid to the Spanish-speaking Bible student in finding Scripture texts or making a comparative study of a subject. Its carefully selected entries, numbering about 3,000, give a comprehensive yet concise coverage of Bible words and expressions as found in the Spanish

Modern Version Bible. Incorporated are several hundred Bible names of persons and places showing the meaning of each name with a number of outstanding references listed.

The *Concordancia de la Santa Biblia* is printed on good book paper in large readable type with its 288 pages bound in maroon cloth. Available only in Spanish. It will be sent to you on a contribution of 50c.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me one copy of the *Concordancia de la Santa Biblia*, in Spanish, for which I enclose 50c.

Name

Street

City

Postal Unit No. State



Peace Conference

◆ The twenty-one nations Peace Conference continued its snail-like pace at Paris, with this difference: a snail may travel in a straight line, but the Conference seemed to be going around in circles. The main issues appeared to be as far from settlement as when the Big Four first referred to the 21 the five treaties in draft form which are to be made with Italy, Finland and the Balkan States. So far the only treaty put in shape for final O.K. by the Big Four is the one with Finland, which was the least controversial.

The problem that has been most difficult is the disposition of the Trieste area. The Big Four had agreed that all of the former Italian province of Venezia Giulia east of the "French Line" (along the Isonzo Valley) was to be ceded to Yugoslavia, and that the city and port of Trieste was to be made a separate area with its independence assured by the Security Council of the United Nations, which would appoint its governor. The exact boundary between Yugoslavia and Italy had not been determined, nor the details of a statute for Trieste. Yugoslavia expressed its determination not to accept even the Big Four decision in the matter of the boundary, and also demands special concessions as far as Trieste is concerned.

And that's where the Peace Conference was practically at a standstill, with nine weeks of talk that accomplished little except deciding the matter of compensation to be paid Allied countries for damages sustained by United Nations citizens having property within the borders of the defeated lands. Settlement of the Italian colonial question was deferred for a year, by agreement. The discussions for the most part were marked by suspicion and accusations by one power against another, the line-up generally being that of Russia and its satellite states against the remaining nations represented at the Conference.

An interesting high light appeared when one of the commissions rejected an Australian proposal for a court of human rights in connection with the Italian treaty. Russia's Mr. Vishinsky said that the proposal would place victors and vanquished on the same level, besides infringing on the sovereign rights of all nations. The place for the proposal, according to Mr. Vishinsky, was in the wastebasket. Australia's representative remarked, "I trust the world will note that the Soviet delegate thinks the place for any proposal protecting human rights is in the wastepaper basket."

Exit Mr. Wallace

◆ Is the secretary of state or

the secretary of commerce to set forth America's foreign policy? Also, is the United States cabinet, of which both these secretaries form an important part, to present a united front on such important matters, supporting the administration, or is each member to express himself independently? These appeared to be the issues before the president of the United States, and before the nation, after the Madison Square Garden speech of the then Secretary of Commerce Henry Wallace had contradicted and undermined the work of Secretary of State Byrnes at the Peace Conference. Henry Wallace advocated a free hand for Russia in Europe and a practical withdrawal of the United States to the Western Hemisphere. The speech was still reverberating around the world, when Mr. Wallace stated on September 16 that he stood on his speech and intended in the near future to speak on the subject of American foreign policy again.

On September 18 Mr. Wallace was called to the White House, but emerged smiling. He had retracted nothing, but would keep quiet until the end of the Paris Conference! It was a solution that solved nothing. Mr. Truman contacted Secretary Byrnes the next day by teletype. Mr. Byrnes reportedly did not suggest the resignation of the secretary of commerce. However, the day following the president called up Mr. Wallace and asked for his resignation. Said the president, for publication, "It had become clear that between his views on foreign policy and those of the administration, the latter being shared, I am confident, by the great body of our citizens, there was a fundamental conflict. We could not permit this conflict to jeopardize our position in relation to other countries."

Enter Mr. Harriman

◆ The vacancy in the cabinet of the United States resulting from the dismissal of Mr. Wallace as secretary of commerce did not

continue long. After two days Mr. Truman announced that he had appointed W. Averell Harriman as the new secretary. Mr. Harriman was ambassador to Great Britain when appointed to the cabinet post vacated by Mr. Wallace. He had previously been ambassador to Russia, and has had, additionally, considerable experience in American dealings with Russia during the war, having headed the Lend-Lease Mission and attended conferences between the Big Three.

Failure at Lake Success

◆ The sessions of the United Nations at Lake Success, L. I., N. Y., has as many problems, almost, as did the Peace Conference at Paris, and made about the same rate of progress. Among other questions, the problem of Europe's refugees, the economic reconstruction of the devastated areas and the free navigation of the Danube plagued the delegates. Camps of the UNRRA in Germany, Austria and Italy still have some 850,000 of the original 20,000,000 displaced persons to provide for. Many of these do not even wish to return to their homelands, now under control of regimes which they oppose. In arranging for an organization to take the place of UNRRA the Russian delegate wanted the charter to require compulsory repatriation of the refugees, apparently regardless of consequences to them! Britain and the United States demurred. As for Europe's economy, the recommended establishment of a key co-ordinating commission for the most effective use of resources was opposed by Russia's delegate. Free use of the Danube was likewise opposed by Russia. The United States has been holding hundreds of river boats in its zone of occupation, and has declined to release to Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia those belonging to them. Mr. Winant, representing the United States at Lake Success, stated the vessels would be released only if unrestricted navigation of the Dan-

ube throughout is agreed upon. The Russian delegate said the proposal was made in "the type of language put forth at the point of a revolver".

Finale at Nuremberg

◆ On the last day of September the War Crimes Tribunal at Nuremberg, Germany, summoned the leaders of the Nazi conspiracy against the peace of the world to hear the verdict pronounced, with sentences to follow the next day. As the chief Nazis sat in the prisoners' box under guard (one, Martin Bormann, being tried in absentia), the four-power Tribunal gave a resume of the history of the prosecution, examining the roles of the accused persons and organizations and setting forth their plan of conspiracy, their war crimes, their crimes against humanity and the fact of their aggression, the four counts of the indictment. The reading of the judgment began at ten o'clock by Lord Justice Sir Geoffrey Lawrence of Britain, and was continued successively by representatives of France, the United States and Russia.

For the first time in history judgment was being passed not only on individual criminals, but on an organization, party or group by an international court. Of the seven Nazi organizations prosecuted, four were adjudged criminal: the Gestapo with its associated party police forces, the S. D. (Security Service), the S. S. (Elite Guard), and the Nazi Leadership Corps. The Storm Troopers (S. A.), on the grounds that its membership did not generally know of the criminal acts of some of its units, was not declared criminal. Neither was the Reich cabinet or the German General Staff and High Command considered criminal as organizations, for reasons that are rather involved. It was proposed to deal with members of these groups individually, as they were not numerous. The tribunal stated that, in the case of the condemned organizations, it did not

hesitate to declare them criminal, even though the theory of "group criminality" was new and though it might be unjustly applied in some subsequent cases. The tribunal undertook to make its decisions so far as it could in a way that would preclude the punishment of innocent persons. The sentencing of individual Nazi prisoners was deferred until the next day.

Stalin Pronouncement

◆ "I do not believe in a real danger of a 'new war'." So said Premier Stalin of the U. S. S. R. and generalissimo of the Soviet army. He was merely answering some questions put to him by a correspondent of the *Sunday Times* of London, but his words had the effect of a pronouncement, and the world, more particularly the Soviet world, breathed more easily. His words were given wide publicity, together with answers to other questions submitted to him at the same time, dealing with such inflammatory themes as "capitalistic encirclement", "the atomic bomb" and policies "dictated by Moscow". The leader of 200,000,000 Communists submitted answers that were "moderate" and on the whole soothing to the troubled state of the world, for a while. British Foreign Secretary Bevin voiced the reaction of the statesmen generally. "Who's asking for war?" he asked, adding "the acid test is in the approach in the conference room to the actual problem we are discussing".

Greek King Returns

◆ King George II of Greece returned to his native land once again, on September 27, making his "triumphal" entry into Athens the following day. The dispatches say with restraint that he was greeted by a fair section of the populace. First thing the king did was to go to church and join in a formal ceremony of thanksgiving, called a "Te Deum". Archbishop Damaskinos, of the Greek Orthodox church, officiated.

He had been head of the Greek state for a time during the king's absence. Later in the day the resignation of Premier Constantin Tsaldaris was presented to the king, who immediately reappointed him to head a new regime. Formation of a new cabinet met with opposition on the part of the leader of the Liberal party, who declined to accept membership. He insisted the king should have called a meeting of the parliamentary Opposition rather than instructing Mr. Tsaldaris to get in touch with Opposition leaders. He felt a coalition government should be formed. No steps in that direction were taken, however. At the same time thousands of "Freedom Fighters" were causing trouble along the border and blew up railroad tracks, threatening to wreck trains bearing troops.

Yugoslav Archbishop Seized

◆ "Crimes against the people" was the charge on which Archbishop Aloisius Stepinatz, the Roman Catholic primate of Yugoslavia, was arrested on September 18. After the beginning of the trial of the 18 Ustashi suspects (mainly Roman Catholic priests) as traitors to the country, evidence has accumulated that the archbishop was the center of these traitorous activities, carried on since the end of the war. An editorial in the Zagreb paper *Vijestnik* said: "His role was that of responsible leader. A role of supreme head of all the dark and bloody crimes committed by the Krizari (Crusaders) and Ustashi bands since the liberation of Yugoslavia. . . . Stepinatz will answer for the heavy crimes he committed during the occupation and since Yugoslavia's liberation. He is responsible for close four-year collaboration with the enemy. He is responsible for . . . 'diplomatic' activity before the collapse of the Croat independent state, for the episcopal letter directed against the national liberation struggle and for the anti-national spirit that he propagated as supreme head of

the church among his subordinates."

The archbishop's arrest aroused the Vatican. It said a news report: "The Vatican considers it proof of *prosecution* of the church in Yugoslavia." It is, evidently, not *persecuted*.

Palestine Impasse

◆ The Palestine situation continues in an unsettled state. Arrangements for conferences in London were unyieldingly boycotted by Zionists, who, finally, however, seemed willing to enter into informal conversations with British representatives in search of a solution, which would permit the Jews to be represented at the Palestine conference. The Zionists would not consent to enter the Lancaster House, where the Arab and British delegations had been holding meetings. Proposals are continually made by the various parties to the conflict which the other two refuse to accept. To the onlooker the whole situation looks like a determined refusal by all three to get along together.

New Constitution for Brazil

◆ A new constitution was approved by the Brazilian National Assembly on September 17. It replaced the charter issued by the former dictator-president, Getulio Vargas, in 1937. The new constitution sponsors "social justice" (of ill-fame in the United States only on account of the activities of the now forgotten demagogue Coughlin). It also stresses the advancement of the working classes. Article 146 authorizes the state to intervene in economic matters, stating that "the faculty to intervene in the economic domain and to monopolize a determined industry or economic activity is recognized to the Union . . . based on the public interest and limited by the fundamental rights guaranteed under this Constitution". The Constitution also authorizes the state to outlaw any political party or organization "whose program of action" is

considered "contrary to a democratic regime based in the plurality of parties and in the guarantee of fundamental human rights". It is stated that Communist members of the Assembly opposed this article. Foreigners are not permitted to own newspapers or radio stations or hold positions on newspapers or at radio stations enabling them to direct the editorial or administrative policy.

Super-Poison Announced

◆ A new poison, the most potent and deadly known, has been developed by the United States Chemical Warfare Service. Silently and swiftly, an ounce of the poison could kill every person in the United States and Canada. The United States has spent \$50,000,000 in research on this poison, called botulism. Dire predictions are made as to the effects of the poison, said to be fatal in from 60 to 70 percent of cases. However, it is also reported that it has thus far been produced only in minute quantities, and that there would be some considerable difficulty in spreading it, even by means of mist bombs or infected shells.

Meat to Eat

◆ Following the imposition of price controls on meats, the supplies in the country's stores rapidly dwindled to where many butcher shops (90 percent) closed up altogether. Not even the little pigs went to market, but "stayed home" along with the older pigs, the cattle and the sheep. Result: famine, or virtually so, as far as meat was concerned.

There was some talk of eating horse-meat, which New Yorkers were said to be doing increasingly, but still on a small scale. In New Jersey there had been several horse-meat shops for some time, which now reported a 75-percent increase in sales. It was apparent that supplies were being held back to force decontrol, but Secretary of Agriculture C. P. Anderson stood pat. Ceiling prices were maintained,

AWAKE!

This magazine stepped into the field of public service at the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in August of 1946, and is published by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc. It answers the rousing call for fearless information, not because we have entered the atomic age, but because the world is fast asleep near the brink of that universal war Scripturally called "Armageddon" and lovers of life in security need to be awakened to the real sense of the news and the pressing issues upon which to decide. Awake! is aimed to help them make a right decision that leads to life unending in the now-close New World of righteousness.

It is a magazine of 32 pages devoted to news and information of world import, gained from world-wide sources. Its make-up is of fine appearance. Its leading articles, without compromise toward commercialism, politics and religion, present the straight facts, without fear to publish the plain truth. Much variety of interest is also provided in shorter articles of educational and instructive value. Under the heading "Thy Word Is Truth", each number of Awake! offers a moderate-length discussion of Bible teachings of importance. A final section, headed "Watching the World", makes note of the latest world news before going to press and gives the pith of all news items, uncolored, undistorted, concise.

Awake! is published on the 8th and 22d of each month. A year's subscription of 24 issues is \$1, American money; individual copy, 5¢; mailed anywhere.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

- ☐ Find enclosed \$1.00 for a year's subscription for *Awake!*
☐ Find enclosed¢ (5¢ per copy) for copies of *Awake!*

Send the above-checked order to:

Name Street
City Postal Unit No. State

AWAKE!

Radioactivity Put to Work

What is radioactivity? and what are some of its practical uses?

Aviation Shrinks Our Globe

Recent advances in design, endurance and speed

Monarchs of the High Sierras

Majestic grandeur of the largest and oldest of earth's inhabitants

Who Sponsors the Greek Monarchy?

Whose infant now rocks in the cradle
that once held democracy?



NOVEMBER 8, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Radioactivity Put to Work	3	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Natural Radioactivity	4	Born Again, from Above	17
Artificial Radioactivity	6	Slippery Jesuit History	19
Some Practical Aspects of Radioactivity	7	Who Sponsors the Greek Monarchy?	20
Aviation Shrinks Our Globe	9	Defense Granted Jehovah's witnesses	
Giants of the Skyways	10	by Courts	21
Importance of Research	11	Some Contentions of Counsel	23
Do You Want to Increase Your Life Span?	12	Position of Witnesses Vindicated	24
Monarchs of the High Sierras	13	Cases for Release from Prison	26
The Largest Living Thing	14	Writing President Truman	27
The Oldest Living Thing	15	Witnesses Did Not Compromise	28
Co-operation of Moth and Yucca	16	Watching the World	29

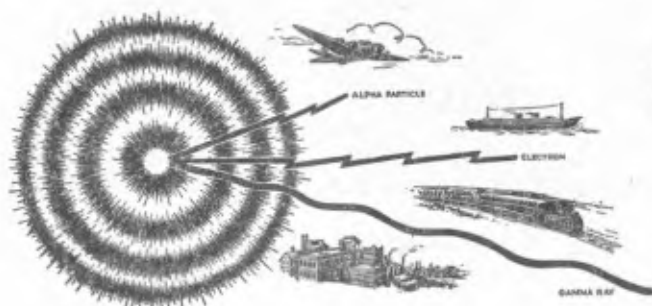
AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., November 8, 1946

Number 707



RADIOACTIVITY PUT TO WORK

WHEN Jehovah God caused the creation of this beautiful earth, He set in operation a mighty laboratory the intricacy and diversity of which bespeak the majesty and the power of its divine Architect. Daily the splendid sun sends forth its radiant beams, not only to lighten the earth, but also to create an infinite variety of substances for the health and well-being of earthly creatures. Continuously, day and night, summer and winter, year in and year out, powerful natural forces ceaselessly perform the bidding of their omnipotent Creator. Trees grow, flowers bloom, fruits ripen, the tides flow, and the earth moves with infinite precision amidst the galaxy of the heavens, all in obedience to the will of the Most High God.

Of the many natural forces with which the earth is endowed, that of radioactivity is of particular interest at this time. This is so, not only because of its prominence in the news events of the day, but because it is another one of the many tools with which man has been enabled to peer into some of the myster-

ies of earth's creation, and because it is destined to become of increasing importance in the future. Just what is this natural phenomenon which is so widely known as radioactivity? and does it possess any immediate beneficial properties for mankind's use?

To understand the nature of this phenomenon, it is necessary first of all that one have some knowledge in general of the basic structure of all matter. To this end the reader is referred to *Consolation* No. 697, wherein the structure of matter is discussed in some detail in the article entitled "Atomic Energy". Here we shall merely reiterate the pertinent facts required for the discussion of the subject of this article. A knowledge of how nuclear energy may be released by the simple process of changing the structure of the nucleus of an atom readily discloses that radioactivity is inextricably associated with transmutation and nuclear fission. In fact, radioactivity is a major factor involved in the use of atomic energy for practical purposes.

Structure of Matter

In this laboratory named the earth, every known substance of which man has any knowledge, be it liquid, solid, or gaseous, is composed of one or more of the ninety-two basic elements, from hydrogen to uranium. A substance may consist of but one of these elements or it may consist of any number of them in combination. Hence, it is possible for a near infinite variety of substances to be compounded by changing the number and variety of elements entering into their composition. The elements themselves, however, are composed of atoms, each one of which constitutes a miniature solar system, and, in any particular element in its normal state, all the atoms in general are exactly alike, each atom having a definite number of elemental parts all arranged according to a fixed natural law.

Every atom of every element contains a mass-center named the "nucleus" around which in fixed orbits revolve electrons in much the same manner as the planets revolve around the sun. The mass-centered nucleus is the basic part of every atom. Its structure, in all except hydrogen, consists of two kinds of particles closely bound together in one compact mass. One of the two kinds of nuclear particles carries a positive electrical charge, whereas the other particle carries neither a positive nor a negative electrical charge. The first is named a "proton"; the second, a "neutron" because of its neutral electrical state. This atomic nucleus is the sole factor that determines to which one of the ninety-two elements an atom belongs. In other words, it is the structure of the nucleus that determines whether an elemental substance is iron or gold, or whether it is carbon or radium, etc. No two elements contain the same number of protons and neutrons when in their normal stable state. The elements having the lesser weight contain but a few of these particles in their nuclei, whereas those

of heavier weight contain many particles.

As an example, helium atom nuclei contain four particles each, the heavier lead nuclei contain 207, and radium 226 particles. Thus it is at once realized that if one has possession of the necessary laboratory instruments whereby it be possible to alter the number and combination of these nuclear particles, then it is entirely within the realm of possibility to change or transmute one kind of element into another kind of element. Not only is such possible, but it is actually being done daily. This concept of the structure of atomic nuclei is of fundamental importance in understanding the nature of radioactivity.

Natural Radioactivity

As early as the year 1896, men engaged in scientific research discovered that certain substances found in the earth's surface continuously and spontaneously emitted radiations. It was found that these radiations continued to exist for long periods of time with but little diminution. Notable among the elements that exhibited this phenomenon was that of radium. By subjecting these radiations to a strong magnetic field it is possible to analyze them and from such an analysis learn about the characteristics of the radiations. Thus doing, it was learned that the radiations from radium consist of three parts, namely: alpha particles, which are simply the nuclei of helium atoms; beta particles, that is, electrons; and gamma rays, which are electromagnetic waves of the same nature as X rays, or as the radiations from a radio broadcasting station, only gamma radiations have a very high frequency, higher than those of X rays. Further research disclosed that other substances in the earth's surface likewise are radioactive. However, only those substances of higher atomic weight, such as uranium, thorium, actinium, and the recently artificially cre-

ated plutonium, naturally possess this property.

Now here is a most interesting phenomenon, one that is entirely spontaneous. So far as is known, there is no external power in evidence to generate the radiations. The particles composing the alpha rays and the beta rays are fundamentally matter, and therefore are just as real and tangible as the paper upon which this is written. Being real, tangible substance and possessing tangible motion, and such motion continuing unabated over centuries of time, it is readily seen that a colossal amount of energy is represented in these radiations. Whence comes this energy? and, if these particle radiations constitute real matter, does the original substance, the radium for instance, gradually waste away by losing mass? The answers to these questions are directly related to other questions, such as, What is the source of the great heat and light radiated by the sun? What is the cause of earth's internal heat? And, in general, what is atomic energy?

Present-day knowledge of radioactivity discloses that this phenomenon is due to some kind of instability of the nucleus within the atom of the radioactive sub-

stance. That is, the nucleus of the atom is not according to type as established by the laws of nature, and, in the process of returning to type, either electrons, protons, alpha particles, or gamma rays, singly or in combination, are ejected from the atom. In some radioactive substances only electrons are ejected; in some others, neutrons or protons; in others, alpha particles; and, in certain substances, all are ejected simultaneously.

These radiations require energy to produce them, and the interesting fact is that this energy resides wholly within the atom itself. No chemical action of any description has any effect upon the radiations whatsoever. Chemical action may affect the combination of atoms forming molecules, or it may affect the outer layer of electrons of an atom, but none is powerful enough to penetrate the atom to its nucleus. Radioactivity of the natural elements is just as intense at plus 2,000 degrees as at minus 200 degrees, its rate is unaffected at any temperature produced by chemical action. Here, then, is positive proof that whatever is the cause of radioactivity, its source must lie within the atom itself. Moreover, if the energy producing

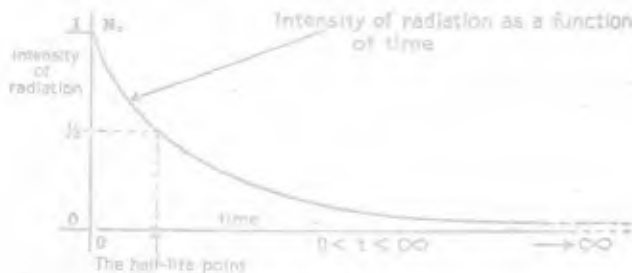


DIAGRAM A

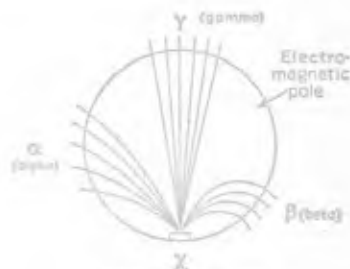


DIAGRAM B

Diagram A: Graph showing decrease of radiation with passage of time. Diagram B: Illustrating one method of identifying various types of radiation. Radioactive substance is placed in field of powerful electromagnet, as at *x* in diagram. Magnetic field causes radiations to be divided into groups, here indicated as *alpha*, *beta* and *gamma* rays. By noting the directions of the rays, their radius of curvature, and the degree they spread out from the point of emanation, one may learn the nature of the radiations. It is disclosed that alpha rays consist of heavy, positively charged particles; the beta rays, light, negatively charged particles; and the gamma rays, neither positively nor negatively charged particles, but electromagnetic waves of super-high frequency.

the spontaneous radiations lies within the atom, then the atom as a whole cannot be a simple entity, but must embody powerful forces and must consist of a complex structure. This view of the source of radioactivity is enhanced when it is remembered that no air exists within the structure of an atom. Therefore, as concerns the atomic world the conditions are identical to that which exists in the starry vault of the heavens.

Every artificially created radioactive substance is a freak, a freak in that it does not conform to type, but has the power to correct itself and thereby return to type. During the time of transformation to type, the intensity of the radiations gradually decreases at an exponential rate towards zero. Inasmuch as the intensity decreases at an exponential rate, therefore, theoretically, the radiations never actually cease but can only approach zero, or, as mathematicians would say, the intensity is asymptotic to the time axis in the positive direction. For that reason scientists engaged in atomic research have adopted a unit of measurement applicable to radioactivity which has been named the "half-life" of the substance. Thus, for instance, one form of radioactive copper has a half-life of 12.8 hours, and radioactive carbon a half-life of 1,000 years, etc. That simply means, in the case of carbon 1,000 years are required for the radioactivity to decrease to one-half of its original value, and that it never quite becomes zero.

Artificial Radioactivity

Just how a radioactive substance adjusts itself so as to conform to type may be more clearly understood by noting what occurs in artificial (man-induced) radioactivity. Consider, for instance, the element carbon. Now, carbon in its normal state has an atomic weight of twelve, and its atomic number is six, that is, every atom of carbon contains a

nucleus consisting of twelve particles each of unit mass, and rotating around the nucleus are six electrons. Since there are six electrons in the atom, the nucleus must contain the same number of protons (six) each carrying unit positive charge in order to preserve the electrical balance, and, since there is a total of twelve particles within the nucleus, then the difference between twelve and the number of protons (six) must be the number of neutrons within the atom, namely, six. Therefore the atom as a whole consists of six protons, six neutrons, and six electrons.

Should this element carbon be placed in a laboratory device named a cyclotron, and it be bombarded by neutrons, it is possible to change the atomic structure of the element by adding one or more neutrons to it in the bombarding process. So doing, imagine one neutron is added; it is still carbon but it now has a mass of thirteen (twelve plus one equals thirteen) and is stable, and therefore is an isotope of carbon. Imagine another neutron is added. Strange things now begin to be in evidence. The original carbon element having a mass of twelve has increased to a mass of fourteen, which is the same mass as that of the element nitrogen. Since this bombarded element carbon now occupies the same atomic space as nitrogen, there is a violation (or shall we say a usurpation of assignment?) of the natural laws as established by the Creator, and, therefore, some kind of readjustment automatically occurs.

What is the readjustment, do you ask? The answer is, radioactivity. This is what occurs according to experimental observations. The radioactive carbon having a mass of fourteen will automatically transform one neutron into a proton and during the process one electron will be ejected. In so doing the atom becomes stable. The electron ejected when added to those from millions of similar atoms constitutes one form of radio-



activity, and in this particular case is named radioactive carbon. It is thus seen that radioactivity is an outward manifestation of an internal reaction, an unstable condition adjusting itself to one of stability. Furthermore, if the masses of the various atoms be taken into consideration, it is found that in every case of radioactivity there is a loss of mass, and which mass is transformed into energy manifesting itself in the form of radioactive products. In short, radioactivity is one form of atomic energy resulting from the transformation of mass within the nucleus.

Inasmuch as radioactivity is always an outward manifestation of an interchange between mass and energy within an atom, it is readily seen that every radioactive substance is constantly losing mass or weight. That fact becomes quite evident when one observes the cyclical changes that the natural element uranium undergoes in its quest for complete stability. Uranium has an atomic weight of 238 mass units. Due to the radioactive transformations which are constantly in operation this element gradually disintegrates into lead, and throughout the time energy is constantly being liberated in the form of radioactive products.

The amount of energy represented in the loss of mass has been proved to be proportional to the square of the velocity of light, and, therefore, has an enormous magnitude. Can it be that herein

lies the cause of the earth's internal heat, or of the light and thermal radiations from the sun? There are strong reasons for believing that such is the fact. Not only the naturally radioactive elements, such as uranium, thorium, radium, and actinium, within the earth contribute to this atomic energy in the form of heat, but these radioactive elements induce radioactivity by bombardment in other substances in their immediate vicinity, adding to the total heat so generated.

Some Practical Aspects of Radioactivity

Present-day applications of radioactivity are interesting to note. The most extensive usage, perhaps, is that by the medical profession and others engaged in biological research. For such purposes, certain of the natural elements, such as sodium, phosphorus, iodine, carbon, iron, and others, are made radioactive artificially by using the bombarding technique described in the former paragraphs for carbon. Their half-life periods vary from minutes to hours or even days, depending upon the kind of substance used and the intensity of the bombarding potential. These radioactivated substances are then fed or injected in safe and controlled amounts into the living tissue of plants and animals, including humans. Using radioactive detectors, such as Giger-Muller counters and photographic plates, the "tagged atoms" of these radioactive substances can be traced as they travel

through the organism of the animal or plant body. So doing, much may be learned about the internal activities of these organisms beyond our sight.



Radioactive substances artificially created have also been successfully used in the treatment of cancer, so it is reported. Also, recently a device has been invented that is of value to printing establishments and similar plants troubled with static electricity generated by rapidly moving belts, rolls of paper, etc. In this invention a radioactive substance is so located relative to the moving paper stock that the radiations' ionizing the air causes the static charge to leak off harmlessly. It is used in the petroleum industry to obtain knowledge of the sub-surface structure of the earth's crust in the vicinity of oil wells. It is used to locate minerals in mines, and recently an ingenious device has been invented that is capable of measuring the level of fluids within tanks, boilers, pipes, etc., where other instruments of measurement are impossible to use by making use of the versatile properties of this phenomenon. Undoubtedly, further applications will be made from time to time as the need arises.

While the possibilities for using radioactivity are seemingly infinite in number, from the present-day status of scientific knowledge it is known that radioactive emanations can be and are extremely dangerous to an animal organism when not used in controlled amounts. Their effect upon a human body, for instance, is similar to that resulting from an overdose of X rays. For that reason men employed in laboratory research working near such bombarding devices as cyclotrons, betatrons, etc., are particularly cautious to work behind carefully designed shields. For the same reason, immediately after the recent Bikini atoll "A bomb" tests, no one was permitted to approach near the site of the bomb explosion until certain tests of the radioactivity indicated the region

to be safe for human life. Shields around powerful cyclotrons and betatrons in some laboratories are of huge proportions, consisting of thick walls of concrete or of deep tanks of water. While such protection to personnel is necessary because of insufficient knowledge concerning the control of radioactive emanations, the extent of the protection required is a gauge whereby one may correctly appraise the magnitude of the latent potentialities residing within this phenomenon, and hence the extent of its power for useful purposes in the future.

Today, what little knowledge men have of this marvelous phenomenon is sufficient to indicate that the possibilities for its practical usefulness in the future are limitless. If it can heat the earth, why can it not also heat a house, for instance? If radioactivity can cause the material elements to emit electrons, and these electrons are identical to those in a copper wire carrying an electrical current, then why cannot radioactivity eventually be used not only to heat a house or a city, but also to give light to them, yes, to generate radio waves and to detect them, and a thousand other functions as well? Even now it is known that a source of light can and has been produced which is due solely to radioactivity, and which has operated continuously for seventy hours. Also, the gamma-rays emitted by radioactivity from certain substances are exceedingly powerful X rays. Is there any reason why these cannot eventually be harnessed for useful purposes, even as low-powered X rays are of great benefit to mankind in a thousand ways now? True, all is not as rosy as it might seem; there are obstacles to be overcome before such a radioactive Utopia can be realized. But this phenomenon is not a mere accident; it is embodied in God's creative handiwork; and that fact is sufficient assurance to cause one to expect it to be used extensively for mankind's benefit in due time.

AVIATION Shrinks Our GLOBE



IN 1910 Glenn H. Curtiss flew from Albany to New York, a distance of 150 miles, in 2 hours 51 minutes, actual flying time. Thirty-six years later the same course was covered in 16 minutes 20 seconds, and this is a fair sample of the shrinkage aviation has made in the time-distance around the earth.

Even within the past year many new speed records have been set up. On December 8, 1945, a Douglas XB-42, averaging 432 miles per hour, cut off 46 minutes from the coast-to-coast record. But this record was smashed six weeks later by a jet-propelled P-80, averaging 584.6 miles per hour. From Los Angeles to New York, 2,470 miles, in 4 hours 13 minutes! It took Calbraith Perry Rodgers, in 1911, 49 days to cross the continent.

Flying from New York to England on February 4, 1946, a Constellation knocked nearly 2 hours off the former commercial time, making the 3,400-mile hop in 12 hours 9 minutes flying time. Then, five days later a new record of 13 hours 30 minutes was established for the east to west crossing of the Atlantic.

On the Pacific side in April of this year a Constellation Clipper flew from Shanghai to Seattle in 21 hours 26 minutes. The time from Tokyo was 17 hours 26 minutes, with a stopover in the Aleutians. Other flight times are, from Miami, Fla., to Newark, N. J., 5 hours 23 minutes; from New York to Washington, D. C., 29 minutes 15 seconds; from Chicago to Rome, 33 hours 39 minutes.

All former nonstop distance records were smashed on October 1 by the Truculent Turtle. Averaging 203.4 miles

an hour against a 11.5 mph. average headwind, this long-distance navy patrol plane flew from Perth, Australia, to Columbus, Ohio, in 55 hours 15 minutes. A distance of 11,236 miles, nearly halfway around the globe, in a little over two days. Magellan would have said, "Impossible! it took me over a year to sail half-way around."

More significant than a mere long-distance flight was the one made over the polar icecap from Honolulu to Cairo, Egypt, on October 6. The plane, the Pegasus Dreamboat, took off with an overload of 29,000 pounds of extra gasoline, and its crew of ten made the hop of 10,854 statute miles nonstop in 39 hours 36 minutes. It was a regular B-29 having no special ice-deforming equipment, thus demonstrating that regular commercial flights over the arctic route are practical.

Before the war an international speed record of 325.713 mph. was set by Italy, December 9, 1937. Today that figure seems rather tame. Even in a closed-course race a speed of 515 mph. has been attained, and in an open course the English jet plane, Gloster Meteor, established the official record at 606 mph. on November 7, 1945. Within the last year this record was shattered and a new one of 616 mph. took its place. The indications are that this latest one will soon be broken, for man is determined to fly faster than the speed of sound, which is in the neighborhood of 750-775 mph., depending on the temperature.

Though speed is a good index of the progress made in aviation it does not tell the whole story. Improvements in ship

design have given greater carrying power, longer range, more safety and greater versatility to aircraft. Radical departures from conventional designs have also made their appearances in the skies.

One of these, the Flying Wing, made its debut this last summer, and because it lacked the customary fuselage and tail construction, it looked more like a giant boomerang than an airplane. The idea of doing away with the fuselage is not new, but was put down in blueprint form as far back as 1923. In 1929 an experimental semi-flying wing was built and flown for a few years, and that was the forerunner of this present giant of the air. Giant indeed! A B-29 superfortress has an overload gross weight of 65 tons, to compare with 104 for this monster of the airways.

This "Wing", as it is called, has a span of 172 feet, and with its four 3,000-horsepower motors built in, it has the advantage over other types of construction in that it has high "lift" and low "drag". Conventional types of planes will not lift more than 100,000 pounds for every 1,000 pounds of drag. But when the fuselage and tail gear are done away with, then for every 1,000 pounds of drag there is 140,000 to 200,000 pounds of lift. Greater loads can thus be carried at higher speeds.

The "Flying Pancake" is another radically different type of design. Known as the Navy's XF5U-1, its principal feature is its amazing range in speed. The range between landing speed and top speed for most planes is a ratio of 1 to 4, but this new ship has a ratio of 1 to 10 or 1 to 20 and better. Translated into miles per hour, its speed range is from 40 to 425 mph. with standard type engines, or with special engines it has a range of 0 to 550 mph. This means that it can hover in the air like a helicopter, or can dig out and streak through space like a jet-propelled Shooting Star.

Helicopters, those funny-looking 'buzz saws' that are becoming more numerous

as time goes on, have also increased their lifting power and range of distance. The army's R-5 is said to be able to lift a load of 1,100 pounds and cruise at more than 100 mph. Last February a new world's nonstop distance record of 430 miles in five hours was made in Brazil.

Giants of the Skyways

Aeronautical engineers have also improved land and sea planes of the familiar wing-fuselage-tail type. No sooner does a new super skyliner successfully take to the air than the announcement is made that shortly an even bigger superliner will appear. First the B-17 Flying Fortress; then the B-29 Superfortress; now the XB-35, XB-36 and XC-99, which are so large that they can tuck B-29's under their wings. These six-engined giants will accommodate 400 passengers, carry 19,000 gallons of gasoline, have 230-foot wing spans, and rudders 47 to 56 feet high. Imagine, a tail-fin five stories high!

But these figures soon lose their impressiveness when compared with the new Howard Hughes \$20,000,000 flying boat named Hercules that will soon be launched in Los Angeles harbor. Weighing 212 tons (a B-29 weighs 65 tons) and having a wingspread of 320 feet (the Flying Wing is only 172 feet), it will be the biggest plane that man ever flew. The fact that it has eight motors that will turn up 24,000 horsepower is no more marvelous than the fact that it is an all-wood ship with a million glue joints.

As a military cargo ship the Hercules will be able to carry a 60-ton tank, or as a peacetime transocean liner it will accommodate 700 passengers. Seaplanes have certainly come a long way since Glen Curtiss first took to the air and successfully landed again in the San Diego bay in 1911.

It is manifest that these increases in both the size and speed of planes have done much to reduce the apparent distances between various points on this

globe of ours. And it is predicted that aviation will continue to shrink this earth to about one-fifth of its present size in the next five years. Forecasts are that 1949 will see planes with speeds of 1,000 mph., and within five years jet planes will reach the unbelievable speed of 2,500 miles an hour. These estimates are based on the results attained from work with rocket weapons. The "ram jet", a variation of jet propulsion, which will operate only at speeds above 800 miles an hour, will be featured in supersonic flying.

There are some interesting possibilities when flying at 1,000 miles an hour. For example, a man flying from east to west at the same speed the earth turns upon its axis, would remain stationary with the sun, relatively speaking. Or, as one writer pointed out, it would be possible to fly from New York to San Francisco, 2,568 miles, in two and a half hours, and because of the four-hour time difference (New York being on Daylight time), a passenger would arrive in San Francisco an hour and a half *before* he left New York!

Importance of Research

It should be remembered that much of the progress made by aviation is due to the contributions of research in many fields of science, and if further advancements are to be made continued study will be necessary. If a pilot weighs half a ton when making a 1,000-foot-radius turn at 300 miles an hour, what will be the physiological effects upon him when he makes a sharp turn at 600 or 1,000 mph.? If a great vibration is set up on the wings of a plane by a mysterious "shock wave" when a plane approaches the speed of sound, to what strains will planes be subjected when flying at supersonic speeds? If a plane travels through a sub-zero zone to reach the stratosphere, and there increases its speed to 2,500 miles an hour (a speed at which it picks up 1,100 degrees of surface heat due to

friction), how will passengers be protected against these terrific changes? Answers to these questions and hundreds of others can be obtained through research.

So new wind tunnels that duplicate atmospheric conditions at speeds of 2,600 miles an hour are built at a cost of millions of dollars. New test towers and test tanks are built. New airports and runways are planned. New pressurized suits for pilots are devised. "Flying laboratories" are built, electronic and radar equipment is improved, and cosmic rays are studied.

What is all this progress in aviation leading to? Will it result in bringing the people of all nations closer together into one big, happy family? Will it establish solid unity with a durable peace? As much as we would like to believe that these great airliners will serve as doves of peace unifying a contentious and quarrelsome old world, we are, nevertheless, compelled to face the grim realities forced upon us. Look at the promoters and backers of aeronautical research and development. They are men that have graduated from military academies and are trained in the arts and sciences of modern warfare. Technically their business is that of winning war rather than winning peace. They make no effort to hide the fact that their experiments in the field of aviation are in preparation for what looks like an inescapable third world war. The Flying Wing, the Shooting Star, the Flying Pancake, the R-5 Buzzsaw Helicopter, the giant XB-36 and the mammoth Hercules are all sponsored, paid for, and owned by the army and navy. The "ram jet" and rockets are also developments of these technicians.

Some not informed on God's purpose concerning the earth may well wonder if aviation will continue to shrink it until it becomes so small that, with a few super planes loaded with super atom bombs, it will be possible for man to blow this globe out of its celestial orbit.

Do You Want to Increase Your Life Span?

LONGEVITY is the desire of all normal persons, as evidenced by the millions of dollars annually spent for doctors, hospitals and clinics. Health and self-preservation have been the subject of thousands of volumes. Accident prevention is stressed on a national scale. Every year great sums of money are subscribed for the treatment and study of tuberculosis and cancer, all for the purpose of increasing the span of life.

The most deadly malady is heart disease, which accounted for 29 percent of the mortalities in 1943, or something like 426,400 deaths in America. This was an increase of 8 percent over the previous year. The remedy is to remove the cause. Some heart specialists have said that a high percentage of heart failures in this generation is due to the use of the automobile instead of walking, the consumption of large quantities of alcoholic beverages, the increased use of tobacco, overeating, and, in general, the tension and excitement of this demonized old world.

Dr. M. Forrester-Brown, of Bath, England, has pointed out how foolish many of us are when we neglect to care for our human mechanism. Horse-breeders are most careful not to overstrain their valuable colts, yet at the same time they neglect their own children. Men spend all their energy designing and improving machines of inorganic substance, but the living mechanisms which are entrusted to them, their own bodies, they abuse and misuse, apparently, it seems, because such are so fearfully and wonderfully made as self-regulators.

Sir Thomas Barlow, physician to three British rulers, Queen Victoria, King Edward VII and King George V, died recently at the age of ninety-nine. He attributed his longevity to the fact that he abstained from alcohol, ate leisurely, and read good books for relaxation.

Sound Wisdom

These rules of living are not, however, original with him, nor are they of recent discovery. The apostle Paul advised, "Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess." But rather "use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities". (Ephesians 5:18; 1 Timothy 5:23) Also the apostle Peter counseled against reveling and banqueting to excess with this old world. Fools, though, think it strange if one does not run riot as they do. (1 Peter 4:3,4) Such reckless living leads to early failure of the heart under the strain.

When it comes to reading good books for refreshment of the weary mind and heart, what book is there better than the Bible? Especially when the wise man's proverb says that longevity will be added to such as follow God's Word of truth: "My son, forget not my law; but let thy heart keep my commandments: for length of days, and years of life, and peace, will they add to thee."

No one can raise himself up to perfection or attain to eternal life through his own efforts. As the psalmist says, "Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity." (Psalm 39:5) One should, therefore, not be unduly concerned about his health and make a religion out of his eating and drinking. "For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink."—Romans 14:17.

However, by avoiding the excessive reveling of this old, wicked world under Satan's rule and by living a life in harmony with the righteous precepts of the Creator, you may enjoy length of days now, and eventually, in the New World, you may be among those that attain life eternal with perfection of body and mind.

Monarchs of the High Sierras

MONARCHS must possess outstanding virtues if they are to be looked up to and respected by others. In breeding they must be blue-bloods; in power they must possess great strength; in splendor and glory they must be magnificent. If they have these qualities, with an absence of vanity, and if they glorify their Creator, then they are honored and respected by lovers of righteousness. Personalizing the Sequoias or Big Trees found on the western slopes of the Sierra Nevada range in central California, it may be truly said of them that they are monarchs endowed with these virtues.

These monarchs of the lofty Sierra realm are not to be confused with their honorable cousins, the Redwoods, who rule over the coastal regions of northern California. At one time there were forty-five different species of this royal family, but now there are only these two survivors: the *Sequoia sempervirens*, the "Redwoods" found on the coast, and the *Sequoia gigantea*, the "Big Trees" found in the High Sierras.

The common mistake of the uninformed in referring to both of these species as "redwoods" is probably because the wood of each is pink when first cut and upon exposure turns to a reddish brown. There is, however, a greater difference between the Sequoias than there is between sugar pines and yellow pines. Not only

in appearance, but also in their manner of reproduction and in their habitat, the Big Trees differ from the Redwoods.

The Redwoods cover a strip along the seacoast, rarely more than 20 miles wide, running some 500 miles in length from the mountains of Santa Lucia in Monterey county, California, to Curry county in Oregon. The Big Trees are found only on the western slopes of the Sierras extending some 250 miles, between 4,000 and 8,000 feet elevation. The coastal Redwoods stand among a dense undergrowth of fern, azalea and oxalis, and their heads are often dampened by the fog

banks that roll in from the Japanese current. The Big Trees, on the other hand, have their feet covered over many months of the year with deep snow while their heads enjoy the bright sunshine of the Sierras. The Redwoods occur in heavy forest stands; the Big Trees, in isolated groves. In manner of reproduction the coastal Redwoods differ from Big Trees in that they will sprout from stumps and roots as well as from seeds, whereas the Big Trees will only reproduce from seed.

But the greatest difference between the two species is in their appearance! The coastal Redwood is taller and more graceful, while the Big Tree is more massive and majestic, and more like a true monarch. Or as one writer said, with apologies to



Kipling: "The Redwood she's a lady, while the Big Tree he's a man." There is, then, as much difference between the two as there is between a queen and a king. Both are great; both are of royal blood; both are of Sequoia lineage. Therefore, to use adjectives and superlatives intelligently in comparing one with the other a person must not be content to walk only among the coastal Redwoods but must drive along the Redwood Highway, must plunge into the Sequoia National Park, must stand beneath the majestic monarchs in the Congress Group. Not until then do words like "magnificent" speak their real meaning.

Take a Closer Look at These Monarchs

In driving along the Sierra highways the visitor notices that these Big Trees are sometimes down in the meadows, at other times they stand out as sentinels overlooking a headland of granite. Sometimes they group together by themselves, at other times (which is most of the time) they tower above other trees, pines and firs and cedars, like mighty giants of the forest.

The younger of the Big Trees, fifty to two hundred years old, are graceful and well-shaped with a sharp-pointed crest. But the older ones have a rounded top or clubbed appearance. Big Trees are evergreens having the characteristic needles, which fall off after three or four years. The color of these needles varies with the age of the tree. The younger trees have a bluish-green foliage, but with age the foliage green takes on a metallic brilliance that makes them outstanding among the conifers.

The bark on these great trees reaches a thickness of more than two feet. Instead of being hard and tough as would be expected with trees this size, the bark of the Big Trees is soft and spongy, and because it is spongy it weighs only five to seven pounds per cubic foot. This bark is very fire-resistant, resembling asbestos, and it is also highly repellant to

insects, due to its high content of tannin.

The wood in the heart of the kingly Sequoia resembles its bark in that it too is rather porous. The green wood full of moisture weighs four to six pounds per board foot, to compare with its weight of only a half a pound when dry. It is also a very brittle wood, not elastic and tough, like pine and fir; and when cut down these Big Trees usually splinter and shatter badly, because of their brittleness.

The Largest Living Thing

A hundred years ago, when reports were circulating that trees more than twice the diameter of the coastal Redwoods were growing in the Sierras people would not believe it. "Impossible!" they said, for a tree to grow 30 feet in diameter and 300 feet in height. Notwithstanding the fact that the coastal Redwoods, and perhaps the Australian Eucalyptus, are taller, and the banyan of the tropics, with its rooted branches and vines, spreads out over an acre of ground, or the fact that the Oaxaca cypress of Mexico has a greater spread of branches, or the ipil and narra of the Philippines have 40-foot winged buttresses on their trunks—notwithstanding all these blue ribbons, yet, without question, there are no trees, nor any other living thing on this globe, that can compare with the Big Trees in sheer bulk and total weight and mass.

The largest of these trees, called the General Sherman, towers to a height of 273.9 feet. Its greatest diameter is 37.3 feet, while its mean diameter at the base is 32.7 feet, and even at a height of 100 feet its diameter is 18.7 feet; and this can be compared with the coastal Redwoods, which have a diameter at the base of only 16 or 17 feet. The largest branch of the General Sherman is 7.3 feet in diameter, and that is 130 feet from the ground. And what do you think a tree like that weighs? How many hundreds of tons would that living organic

substance weigh? The conservative estimate is that it weighs over twelve million pounds, or 6,167 tons! Such a tree would provide lumber sufficient for 150 five-room houses. In the trunk alone there is enough lumber to fill 280 freight cars.

It is hard to picture how big this tree really is, but as a help to the imagination go out on your front lawn and draw a circle having a diameter of 32 feet. Then stand at the edge of that circle and imagine that you are looking up to the top of a 30-story building. If you can comprehend really how big such a tree as that is, then you understand why the Big Trees are worthy Monarchs of the Sierras.

The root system of these Sierra rulers, that gives them poise and balance as they stand head and shoulders above the other trees, is in proportion with their torso size. The main lateral roots, which attain a diameter of 18 inches, radiate out from the base of the tree a distance of approximately two-thirds the height of the tree. That means that if a Big Tree is 300 feet in stature it has an elaborate network of lateral roots spreading out over a circle 400 feet in diameter, or covering an area of two to three acres, thus firmly anchoring its 6,000 tons and permitting it to withstand gales and storms for thousands of years.

The Oldest Living Thing

The guessing game on how old the General Sherman is, the largest tree in the world, has been played for many years. Size alone is no indication of a Big Tree's age. It is known that a tree may struggle along for many centuries until its roots reach out to richer soil, when it will begin to grow much more rapidly, even surpassing in size much older trees. There is therefore only one way of accurately determining the age of a tree, and that is by cutting it down and counting its annual rings.

Judge Walter Fry, who lived 40 years among the Big Trees, one time counted

the rings of a Big Tree that had a diameter of only 26.5 feet, and found that it was 3,126 years old. John Muir, the American naturalist, said that he once found a tree that was 4,000 years old. Based upon these actual counts the estimates are that trees like the Grizzly Giant, the General Sherman, the General Grant and the Boole are at least 3,500 years of age, while these trees and others, like the President, Abe Lincoln, and George Washington, all over 30 feet in diameter, may be centuries older.

If only these annual rings would talk like the grooves of a phonograph record, what a story they could tell! Take John Muir's 4,000-year-old tree for an example. Before Abraham, that ancient man of faith, was born that Big Tree was already several years old. When God made His covenant with Abraham that tree was perhaps a hundred feet high. When the mighty armies of Egypt, the first world power, were drowned like rats in the Red sea that lofty tree on the heights of the Sierras stood erect with head and shoulders more than 200 feet above the ground. When Rome, the city that is falsely labeled "eternal", was first born, in 753 B. C., the Big Tree was then over 1,300 years old.

At the age of 1,300 years that tree did not die, but lived a thousand years more to see the begetting of Catholicism by Constantine in 325 A. D. After Charlemagne was crowned by the pope as king of the so-called "Holy Roman Empire", A. D. 800, that glorious tree in the Sierras continued to live another thousand years to see the complete uprooting of the church-state rule of Europe. And when that ancient tree was cut down by men a few years ago, at the age of 4,000, it was only in its prime of life.

When it is considered that there are Big Trees now living that may be even older than this 4,000-year-old one that was cut down, it makes one wonder to what such longevity is attributed. One factor is the resistance that Big Trees

have to insects and disease. Another factor is their asbestos type of bark that makes them resistant to fires, the most deadly enemy of forest trees, except man. Even when nine-tenths of their bark is charred through, and two hundred feet of their inwards burned out, leaving a hollow shell, still they will live and even make an effort to heal over the damaged parts. Their root system, too, gives them the ability to survive long periods of drought.

Their most destructive enemy, and one that was not restrained until he had destroyed many thousands of these valuable trees, is man. It was in the 1830's that the white man first took notice of these giants among giants. Thereafter for fifty years he ruthlessly destroyed them with axe, saw, and dynamite, until public opinion and spirited individuals were aroused to hedge in and preserve the remnant, about 25 percent, of the vanishing race of Sequoias.

The fossil remains of these trees tell of the time when dinosaurs roamed among them and giant reptiles enjoyed their shade. The growing trees still standing today on the slopes of the Sierras also give powerful testimony of things eternal. Is it any wonder, then, that Jehovah God, when He caused His Word, the Bible, to be written in a language that men could understand, chose the evergreen to represent immortality?

These evergreen Sequoias, the largest and oldest living things on earth, are creation's best example of how creatures, having everlasting life, will continue to live on earth throughout the centuries following the battle of Armageddon, giving praise to their Creator. Believe this, and some day, shortly, you may see your children and your children's children playing with the cubs of lions and bears beneath these mighty monarchs of the Sierras.

Co-operation of Moth and Yucca



THE members of the Whipple exploring expedition saw this plant as they entered San Bernardino valley in 1854, when surveying a railroad route in Southern California. Shown a specimen of it, the botanists said that it was a new one to them; so they classified it with the Yucca family and named it after the expedition. *Yucca Whipplei*, commonly known as "Lord's Candle", "Spanish Bayonet," or just "Yucca", is an interesting plant in more than one way. For several years it remains a rather unattractive and even threatening individual, what with its semispherical clump of long dagger-like leaves. Then it is suddenly seized with the urge to command favorable public attention. Out of its foreboding clump of "bayonets" a single stalk shoots skyward with such zeal that it sometimes mounts more than a foot a day, until it reaches a height of twelve to fifteen feet. From the upper three to six feet of this stalk blooms an immense cluster of most strikingly beautiful creamy-white bell-shaped flowers of charming delicacy.

The most marvelous thing about the Yucca is its co-operation with the pronuba moth in reproduction. A female moth visits the flower, rolls a ball of pollen bigger than its head, carries it to another flower, punctures the flower's ovary receptacle, lays four or five eggs therein, and winds up her family affairs by pushing her wad of pollen down into the flower's stigmatic tube, to fertilize one hundred or two hundred seeds. The larvae upon hatching feed upon part of the seeds, till they enter their cocoon stage. The remainder of the seeds scatter to become Yuccas. One cannot exist without the other.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Born Again, from Above

EVERY human creature for the past nineteen centuries was begotten of man, but only those who became consecrated Christians of a genuine kind have been begotten or born again, from above, that is to say, from God the Father. Even while they are yet in the flesh and have not yet come into heavenly glory, those who are begotten of God by His spirit are spoken of as "born of God". In fact, in the English Bible translation, the two expressions "begotten of God" and "born of God" are used interchangeably. At 1 John 5: 18 we read: "We know that whosoever is *born of God* sinneth not; but he that is *begotten of God* keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not." The two expressions mean one and the same thing, because they translate the same Greek words in the original Bible text. Also 1 John 5:1 reads: "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is *born of God*: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is *begotten of him*." Here again, *born* and *begotten* translate the same Greek word. To *beget* means to *cause to be*; to *produce* (a child like the parent); to *get* (with child). In the Bible, it means, not the conception, but the bringing forth of the child to life. In this sense Matthew 1:2 reads: "Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren." Luke 1:57 reads: "Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son." There "begat" and "brought forth" translate the identical word in Greek.

Biblically, then, *beget* does not refer to the time of conception of a child or offspring in the womb. Matthew 1:20 sets forth the angel's words to Mary's fiancé: "Joseph, descendant of David, do not fear to take Mary, your wife, to your home, for it is through the influence of the holy spirit that she is to become a mother." (*An Amer. Trans.*) Therefore, one who is "begotten of God" is not to be viewed as being in a state of gestation like an unborn human child, but is "born of God" and is under full responsibility to God for his conduct. By his course of life as a begotten son of God he must choose either eternal life or eternal death. To this effect 1 John 5:4 reads: "Because all that has been begotten by God overcomes the world; and this is that victory which overcomes the world,—our faith." (*The Emphatic Diaglott*) Faith leads to eternal life.

We should expect that, as in Jesus' case, when a son of God is brought forth or begotten, the Father Jehovah God would make some acknowledgment to the begotten son, and that before others. Whether you think of going to heaven or not, it is very enlightening to examine how, since Jesus' death, human creatures have been privileged to become sons of God unto transcendent glory in heaven. Those who have been taught by religion that they are due to go to heaven at death should examine themselves to determine whether they are begotten of God and are thereby sons of God.

Jesus' words in a discussion with the Jewish ruler Nicodemus are authoritative upon the subject. "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say

unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the spirit."—John 3: 3-8.

It is unreasonable to take Jesus' words to mean that the person who has been begotten of God is like an uncertain wind, coming and going and doing things by fits and starts and moving hither and yon according to a passing inclination and hence being undependable and unreliable in general. Some religionists interpret Jesus' words so. Only in the light of other scriptures can His words be grasped sensibly and hence rightly. Wind is air in motion and has a starting point of movement and a point where it subsides. Jeremiah 51: 16 says concerning Jehovah God: "When he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) Psalm 135: 7 repeats the statement: "He bringeth the wind out of his treasures." Psalm 148: 7, 8 commands: "Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps: fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word." Genesis 8: 1 says: "God made a wind to pass over the earth."

As the wind is brought forth out of the treasures of God and is according to His word, so the one begotten of God

and who enters the Kingdom is like the wind in having God as his source. But the origin with God of such begotten one cannot be discerned by the natural man, whose eyes cannot see the wind that blows about this earth, but such origin is unseen to his eyes. As the natural man hears the sound of the passing wind, so he may observe the visible effects of the action of God's spirit upon the one begotten of God, but cannot appreciate their cause, neither can he discern what is the heavenly destination toward which the spirit-begotten one is moving. Jesus called this fact to the attention of the natural-minded religious enemies, saying: "Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. [Why not?] Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man [thus]. . . . If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me." (John 8: 14, 15, 42; see also John 9: 29-33; 13: 3; 16: 27, 28) The begotten one's new life, therefore, is not a question of re-entering a visible mother's womb and then being known to issue forth again therefrom and thereafter going the way of the rest of humanity. Unless one is born of God in His spiritual organization, which is higher than man, one cannot eventually see and enter into the heavenly kingdom.—Luke 24; John 20; Acts 1: 1-11.

So, to return to Jesus' words that explain by what means it is that the begetting or being born again is accomplished: "Indeed I assure thee, if any one be not born *from above*, he cannot see the kingdom of God. . . . Truly indeed I say to thee, if any one be not born of water and spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God." (John 3: 3, 5, *Diaglott*) It is self-evident that the one gaining entrance into the Kingdom must be born again, for "God is a Spirit" and the Kingdom is heavenly. Furthermore, to begin with,

the fact applies to such one, namely: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." Such creature originally was begotten or born from beneath, and it is now necessary for the creature to be born "from above", that is to say, from heaven or from God, who is above all. Only God, who is Spirit, can cause spirit creatures to be brought forth; "that which is born of the spirit is spirit." Only God can make it possible that a creature here on

earth should get in line to become a spirit creature in the spirit realm of the invisible heavens. Hence only the faithful and true church of God under Christ see and enter into the kingdom of God. Those faithful human creatures who do not gain life in heaven as members of the church or Kingdom class have only an earthly destiny set before them in God's Word, namely, everlasting life on earth under the reign of God's kingdom.



Slippery Jesuit History

THIRTY-THREE black-robed delegates met in secret session at Rome on September 15 and elected John Baptist Janssens of Belgium to be the twenty-seventh general of the Jesuits.

The founder of the Jesuit order was a Spanish nobleman named Don Iñigo (Ignatius) of Loyola. In the course of time (May 20, 1521) Loyola was wounded, and as he lay tossing on his bed wild hallucinations passed through his feverish mind. He had a vision of himself leading the forces of his church against the forces of darkness which he thought was the Reformation.

Upon recovery, not mentally but physically, he set about to organize a secret society that would crusade against all enemies of Catholicism. Pope Paul III endorsed the militant scheme in 1540. Sixteen years later Loyola died, but the Jesuit order lived on because "the pope, the bishops, and those monarchs who were opposed to the Reformation recognized the Jesuits as the most efficient organization for saving the old Church". (McClintock & Strong *Cyclopædia*)

Not only did the Jesuits fight outside opposition to the church by fanning the Inquisition flames, but where there was discontent and jealousy within the ranks of the Catholic organization the Jesuits were the sharp steel used to cut it out.

Finally established as the supreme power behind the papal throne (their

general being called the "black pope"), the Jesuits then proceeded to bring the whole world under their feet. They made politics their business, and when temporal rulers and kings opposed them these were assassinated: examples are found in Henry III, Henry IV, William of Orange, etc. These crude and ruthless methods resulted in the Jesuit organization's being expelled from forty or more countries and places.

However, this opposition did not weaken this secret society; it only made it more crafty and cunning, more daring and deceitful. Like a criminal returning to the scene of his crime, dressed as a detective of the law, these Jesuits proceeded to cover over their bloody footprints with the dust of time. They posed as educators, opened up schools and colleges, removed from history books the accounts of their crimes, gained control of the public press, made friends with princes and rulers of the land, even becoming their advisors and confessors.

In the sight of Almighty God and Christ Jesus the Jesuits stand accursed, for they have committed their abominations (which are as black as their robes) under the name "Society of Jesus" (S.J.). Deceptive in name, shrewd in diplomacy, cunning in priestcraft, indeed the Jesuits are as subtle and slippery as the serpent Satan "which deceiveth the whole world".

Who Sponsors the Greek Monarchy?

ON September 1, when the Greeks voted for the return of the king, it seemed that a great majority were in favor of being ruled by a monarchy. But, instead of being received with open arms by the people, King George returned to Greece on September 27 shrouded in great secrecy, with every precaution taken to insure that he would not be assassinated before reaching the palace which he left in 1941. Along the road leading from the airport armed soldiers were stationed every fifty yards, and the people were forbidden to throw flowers in the way of the king when he entered Athens. It would seem, therefore, that the king's return was the result of high-pressure maneuvering on the part of the regency that held the reins of power.

That regency, it will be recalled, was set up two years ago on the demand of the British government. A review, therefore, of Britain's interest in the Greek monarchy may go a long way in explaining the present explosive situation. It will also explain why Britain's order on September 15 for the removal of her troops from Greece was only a "thinning out" move, and why two weeks later the *New York Times* reported that "British troops are in Greece and they are going to stay there".

British interest in Greek affairs is not a result of World War II, but goes back to 1827, when Greece was at war with Turkey. Choosing not to rule Greece directly, British diplomacy at that time dictated that a British-sponsored monarchy be established in Greece. Such a government would constitute a strong anchor in that part of the Mediterranean for Britain's lifeline to India.

After shopping around in the market of unemployed kings Britain finally gave the job to the boy Prince Otto of Bavaria. A three-man regency was selected to rule until Otto became of age. To make

sure that this victory would last Britain made a financial investment of 60,000,000 francs in the form of a loan to the newly formed government.

During the years that followed Britain never lost her interest in Greece. When the Greeks slipped up and forgot to pay interest on the loan Britain sent her warships to make it "easy" for the Greeks to see their way clear to make the payment. When revolt broke out in 1862 the British were there to iron it out. When Otto vacated the Greek throne the British were on hand to select another dynasty.

The House of Glucksburg was chosen and its William George, "whom the British government had designated as a suitable candidate," says the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, took over the job. At the time a new constitution was issued to quiet the dissatisfied Greek populace, concerning which one writer remarked that it served "to refurbish the democratic façade of British domination". In other words, the second dynasty, like the first, was in reality a puppet government of the far-flung British empire. Today, after eighty years, many of them hectic ones, the House of Glucksburg continues to awkwardly straddle the Greek throne in the person of George II.

The evidence is abundant that the Greek monarchy is under the joint sponsorship of British imperialism and the commercial-political-religious clique of Greece, rather than a government of the freedom-loving common people themselves. But why is Britain mixed up in Greece's internal affairs? It is not so much to give the Greek people what they want as it is to supply Britain's wants.

This is the Tragedy of Greece. Greece, the land that once rocked in her cradle the democratic infant, now finds that she is rocking in the same cradle an illicit monarchy.



DEFENSE GRANTED Jehovah's witnesses by Courts

Review of the long battle fought by ministers in the courts of the land in order to gain the constitutional right of a fair trial. The ultimate victory won rejoices the heart of all champions of civil liberties, regardless of religious affiliations.

THE United States Constitution guarantees representation by a lawyer for one's defense. It also secures the right of trial by jury. Those inalienable rights have been considered essential to secure the liberties of the people against any aggression of their government and the oppression of tyrants.

But what good does it do one to have a lawyer to advocate his cause if his only defense is illegally ruled out by the court? What benefit results to a citizen to have a right of trial by jury if the case is taken from the jury in an unfair manner, the accused one's defense being withheld from the jury by the court as being immaterial? When one's defenses are arbitrarily barred, in effect he is deprived of the right of counsel. A lawyer can do no good if he cannot defend. Having a jury is no advantage if the jury cannot consider the defenses. The right to a judicial trial and to due process of law being denied, all the other inalienable rights secured by the Constitution do no good whatever to the accused person.

In cases involving Jehovah's witnesses under the Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 (commonly known as the draft law), the federal courts denied them the right to show they were ministers. They were not permitted to show that the draft boards violated the law. In court they were deprived of their right to be heard. Also, in effect, they

were stripped of their right to trial by jury and of the right to be represented by counsel. There were twelve citizens in the jury box, of course; and an attorney nominally appearing in court for the accused. But jury and counsel were of no help to the accused because the orders he was charged with violating were held by the courts of the entire nation to be unchallengeable by any court or jury.

The Supreme Court of the United States did not approve this doctrine in *Falbo v. United States*, 320 U.S. 549, decided January 3, 1944. However, that court did not in that case reject the doctrine as unsound. Therefore the lower courts following the *Falbo* decision persisted in holding that Jehovah's witnesses could not challenge the draft-board orders unless and until they complied with such orders. The *Falbo* decision did not stop the nefarious doctrine. The evasive opinion of the Supreme Court in the *Falbo* case encouraged the government and the lower courts. They persisted in the argument that the only remedy available to Jehovah's witnesses was submission to induction.

Witnesses Stand Firm

Jehovah's witnesses did not capitulate to the demands of the lower courts and the government. They did not submit to the lawless orders of the draft boards. They stood firm on their ground. They

contended that it was not necessary to comply with such lawless orders of any board before challenging their validity in court. Their counsel asserted that there must be some point, before full compliance with the lawless order, where a defense was available.

The *Falbo* decision was vague. It was misconstrued by the government and the lower courts as approving the erroneous doctrine that one must submit to the order and then apply for a writ of habeas corpus as the only means of challenging the illegal order. But on March 27, 1944, in *Billings v. Truesdell*, 321 U. S. 542, the Supreme Court clarified to a certain extent what it had decided in the *Falbo* case. It was declared that the *Falbo* decision made it necessary to report at the induction station for the second physical examination in order to ascertain whether or not liability for training and service can be avoided on physical or mental grounds. The court held that it would not permit the armed forces to forcibly induct against his will any registrant who reported for the sole purpose of having determined whether he could be rejected on account of physical or mental defects. The court said that if one reporting for that purpose could be claimed by the military, that would "indeed make a trap of the *Falbo* case by subjecting those who reported for completion of the selective process to more severe penalties than those who stayed away in defiance of the board's order to report".—321 U. S. at pages 558-559.

When the *Billings* decision was considered along with the *Falbo* decision counsel for Jehovah's witnesses concluded that they had exhausted their administrative remedies upon taking of the preinduction physical examination. That being true, *Falbo* had completed the selective process. He had exhausted his administrative remedies. Therefore counsel for *Falbo* concluded that in his case the court had misinterpreted and misapplied the Regulations. A second

petition for rehearing, urging this point, was filed in the Supreme Court. It was hastily overruled.

The lower federal courts became more adamant in their contention that Jehovah's witnesses had no right to make a defense to indictments charging them with violating draft-board orders. Indeed, in many instances where Jehovah's witnesses pleaded "not guilty", resulting in constitutional trial by jury, many lower federal courts penalized them by adding fines to their prison sentences. That was because they refused to plead guilty to the charges. This was done for the purpose of discouraging constitutionally guaranteed trials by jury. It was an attempt to force pleas of "guilty" to the illegal orders.

The mountain of precedent piled high in the path of Jehovah's witnesses by the thousands of lower court decisions against them holding it was necessary to submit to induction. Jehovah's witnesses nevertheless pushed against it, persisting in their argument that it was unnecessary to submit to induction as the price to challenge the lawless draft-board orders. The *Billings* decision, clarifying the *Falbo* decision, suggested that new patterns should be made. New test appeals had to be arranged to sound out the court. The mind of the court had to be probed to ascertain when, where and how one who refused to submit to induction could challenge the validity of a draft-board order.

The decision in the *Billings* case made it impossible for the armed forces to claim jurisdiction over one who reported only for the purpose of taking the physical examination and who refused to submit to induction. This made it safe for Jehovah's witnesses to go to the very "end of the rope". Except in cases of men classed as conscientious objectors by boards this further step was necessary to avoid any possibility of the courts' side-stepping the issue again, as was done in the *Falbo* case.

In several cases Jehovah's witnesses, ordered to report for induction into the armed forces, complied with the orders to the extent of appearing at the induction stations. There they underwent the screening process, including the physical and mental examination to determine their acceptability for the second time, they having been previously examined and accepted upon the preinduction physical examination. When they were ordered to submit to induction, after reporting and going to the end of the process, they refused to so do.

New Cases Appealed

For such refusals to submit to induction several of Jehovah's witnesses were inducted and prosecuted under the Act. According to the Supreme Court decisions, it was contended that, inasmuch as they had gone to the end of the selective process, refusing to submit to induction, they had sufficiently exhausted the administrative remedies to qualify themselves for a defense that the draft-board order was illegal. However, the courts stubbornly continued in refusal to permit the defense to be made. Federal district courts and the courts of appeals consistently held there was no defense at any time before actual induction into the armed forces. They held that Jehovah's witnesses would have to submit to the "trap". That meant they would have to take the oath of induction and run the gamut of court-martial prosecutions, while attempting to secure review by habeas corpus.

When many additional cases, made from the new suggested pattern, were presented to the Supreme Court, at first it refused to accept them for review. However, on May 28, 1945, the court called in for review the case of *Smith v. United States*, tried at Columbia, S. C. Then on October 8, 1945, the court granted review in another case, *Estep v. United States*, which originated at Pittsburgh, Pa. Both cases involved Jeho-

vah's witnesses. Both men claimed exemption from all service on the ground that they were ministers of religion. Their boards placed them in class I-A, making them liable for training and service in the armed forces. The boards ordered them to report for induction. At the time specified they appeared at the induction station. There they underwent the registration and examination process of the armed forces, but refused to participate in the induction ceremony.

Some Contentions of Counsel

In those cases (as in the *one hundred* other test draft cases appealed to the higher federal courts) it was contended that the refusal of the lower courts to permit Jehovah's witnesses to challenge the orders of the draft boards constituted denial of a judicial trial. It was contended that denial of the judicial trial transformed the Act and Regulations into a bill of pains and penalties, contrary to the bill-of-attainder clause of the Constitution. In the Supreme Court these contentions were argued orally by counsel for Jehovah's witnesses in behalf of petitioners Smith and Estep. In the exhaustive 205-page written argument (referred to by lawyers and judges as a brief), filed in printed form in the Supreme Court, counsel, among many other things, stated as follows:

A bill of attainder is a legislative act which inflicts punishment without a judicial trial.

The Act and Regulations have been construed so as to require the petitioner to surrender himself to the military authorities by submission to induction, as a condition to obtaining judicial review. If he does not surrender himself and submit to the jurisdiction of the armed forces as commanded, upon his trial he is conclusively presumed to have had a duty for training and service and of having violated such duty under the Act. In defense to the indictment he cannot show that he had no duty under the Act. This is a denial of a judicial trial.

While the general type of bill of attainder

is any law that deprives a person of a judicial trial, history shows that there are two specific kinds of bills of attainder that flourished in England: One was where a person was commanded to report and surrender at a certain time and place. Upon his failure thus to appear he was treated as a domestic rebel, being tried upon the conclusive presumption of the duty and the violation thereof. The other kind of bill of attainder was where a person was denied a right for his failure to undergo a ceremony or take a test oath.

There is a close parallel between the English bills of attainder and the construction placed upon Section 11 (50 U. S. C. App. Sec. 311) of the Act in question. Under the English procedure the person named in the bill was denied the right of a judicial trial to determine his guilt if he *failed to report* and surrender or submit at the time and place mentioned in the order. For his defiance of the order he was denied the right to prove his innocence. He was conclusively presumed to be guilty.

In England, under the bills of attainder, the only question that the courts were allowed to consider was whether the accused complied with the order demanding that he report and surrender himself.

Here, the requirement that petitioner submit to induction as a condition precedent to his obtaining judicial review of the illegality of the draft-board order is tantamount to requiring that he submit to a *test oath*.

In other words, the construction placed on the Act, so as to afford petitioner opportunity to obtain judicial review by habeas corpus, opens a way for him to escape from the penalty imposed. However, before he can be recognized by the courts and given protection of his legal rights under the Act (according to construction placed on the Act as including a way provided for him to escape the penalty), he is required to undergo a sort of expurgatory oath, the oath of induction.

Remarkable it is that scarcely any person undertakes to defend the method of trying defendants charged with failing to submit under the Act without insisting that this is a

war measure and that one who fails to submit is to be regarded as the "domestic rebels" of medieval times with no rights under the law or Constitution and that the crime is of such an odious nature that it has worked a forfeiture of even those rights which peculiarly belong to criminals. It is noticed that the Constitution guarantees one charged with treason, the highest crime, the right to a judicial trial. It is said that Jehovah's witnesses who fail to submit to induction are nothing more than criminals. Are they not, as such, entitled to the benefit of all the laws made for criminals? If not so, who, may it please the court, are entitled to the benefit of the laws made for criminals? If the innocent have no use for them; and if the guilty have no claim on the rights conferred by these laws, then they are mere nullities.

Position of Witnesses Vindicated

Finally, on February 4, 1946, almost five years after the first case under the draft act was tried, the United States Supreme Court rendered a decision vindicating the contentions advanced by counsel for, and the stand taken by, Jehovah's witnesses that the Act and Regulations were not intended to deprive Jehovah's witnesses of their right of defense to the indictments that they were ministers of the gospel. The decision was rendered in the above-mentioned cases, the opinion being styled *Estep v. United States* and *Smith v. United States*, 66 S. Ct. 423.

Mr. Justice Douglas, speaking for the majority, stated, among other things:

Thus we start with a statute which makes no provision for judicial review of the actions of the local boards or the appeal agencies. . . . Judicial review may indeed be required by the Constitution. *Ng Fung Ho v. White*, 259 U. S. 276. . . .

The authority of the local boards whose orders are the basis of these criminal prosecutions is circumscribed both by the Act and by the Regulations. . . . It would seem, therefore, that if a Pennsylvania board ordered a citizen and resident of Oregon to report for induction, the defense that it acted beyond its

jurisdiction could be interposed in a prosecution under Section 11. . . .

Any other case where a local board acts so contrary to its granted authority as to exceed its jurisdiction does not stand on a different footing. . . . Those rules limit, as well as define, their jurisdiction. One of those regulations forbids the local boards from basing their classification of a registrant on a discrimination "for or against him because of his race, creed, or color, or because of his membership or activity in any labor, political, religious, or other organization". . . . If a local board ordered a member of Congress to report for induction, or if it classified a registrant as available for military service, because he was a Jew, or a German, or a Negro, it would act in defiance of the law. . . . In all such cases its action would be lawless and beyond its jurisdiction.

. . . We cannot believe that Congress intended that criminal sanctions were to be applied to orders issued by local boards no matter how flagrantly they violated the rules and regulations which define their jurisdiction. We are dealing here with a question of personal liberty. A registrant who violates the Act commits a felony. A felon customarily suffers the loss of substantial rights. Sec. 11, being silent on the matter, leaves the question of available defenses in doubt. But we are loath to resolve these doubts against the accused. We cannot readily infer that Congress departed so far from the traditional concepts of a fair trial when it made the actions of the local boards "final" as to provide that a citizen of this country should go to jail for not obeying an unlawful order of an administrative agency.

Mr. Justice Frankfurter, concurring in the result, wrote an opinion in which he dissented against allowing Jehovah's witnesses the right to defend. Mr. Justice Burton and Mr. Chief Justice Stone joined with Mr. Justice Frankfurter in the dissent. He took the government's view that Jehovah's witnesses should submit to induction as a condition precedent to judicial review.

NOVEMBER 8, 1946

Justice Murphy Answers Frankfurter

Mr. Justice Murphy agreed with the court's decision. He consistently expressed views similar to those contended for in his dissenting opinion in the *Falbo* case. Answering the dissenting opinion of Mr. Justice Frankfurter in the *Estep* and *Smith* cases, Mr. Justice Murphy said:

To sustain the convictions of the two petitioners in these cases would require adherence to the proposition that a person may be criminally punished without ever being accorded the opportunity to prove that the prosecution is based upon an invalid administrative order. That is a proposition to which I cannot subscribe. It violates the most elementary and fundamental concepts of due process of law.

Before a person may be punished for violating an administrative order due process of law requires that the order be within the authority of the administrative agency and that it not be issued in such a way as to deprive the person of his constitutional rights. A court having jurisdiction to try such a case has a clear, inherent duty to inquire into these matters so that constitutional rights are not impaired or destroyed.

There is something basically wrong and unjust about a juridical system that sanctions the imprisonment of a man without ever according him the opportunity to claim that the charge made against him is illegal.

We must be cognizant of the fact that we are dealing here with a legislative measure born of the cataclysm of war, which necessitates many temporary restrictions on personal liberty and freedom. But the war power is not a blank check to be used in blind disregard of all the individual rights which we have struggled so long to recognize and preserve. It must be used with discretion and with a sense of proportionate values. In this instance it seems highly improbable that the war effort necessitates the destruction of the right of a person charged with a crime to obtain a complete review and consideration of his defense. As long as courts are open and functioning judicial review is not expendable.

All of the mobilization and all of the war

effort will have been in vain if, when all is finished, we discover that in the process we have destroyed the very freedoms for which we fought.

Government Stipulates Circumstances

Since the decision of the *Estep* and *Smith* cases, the government, through its Department of Justice attorneys, has conceded and declared that a registrant classified in Class I-A (liable for training and service in the army) who reports for induction, completes the screening process by answering all questions and undergoing the physical examinations to the point of refusing to submit to induction by failing to step forward in the ceremonial line-up, may challenge the draft board classification. One who steps forward in the ceremonial line-up will not be required to challenge the draft board action in the civil courts, in response to the indictment, because such stepping forward constitutes submission to induction, which puts him in the armed forces as ordered. One in the armed forces may complain against a draft board determination only by *habeas corpus* proceedings.

In the case of registrants classified as conscientious objectors (Class IV-E) the government attorneys have declared and agreed that it is not necessary to report at a civilian public service camp to entitle such a one to challenge the draft board order. It has been stipulated by counsel in the *Dodez* case that the selective process is completed upon the pre-induction physical examination of conscientious objectors, which is given before the order is issued. In other words, the government now admits that one classed as a conscientious objector who refused to report is entitled to make the same defense, challenging the draft board classification, as one classified for military service who reports, but denied to the registrant classed in I-A who does not report. The government argues that until the registrant classed for service

in the armed forces has reported and taken the final army physical examination he has not qualified for court review of his draft board action.

Although this victory for Jehovah's witnesses is one of the most outstanding and significant, little, if any, publicity was given to it by the public press.

On February 19, 1946, the *Evening Courier* (Urbana, Ill.) said: "Actions of local draft boards in laying down arbitrary classifications without giving registrants an opportunity to question those rulings have been declared unlawful by the United States Supreme Court in a little-noticed but important decision. Primarily at issue was whether hundreds of district court trials throughout the country of members of the religious sect of Jehovah's witnesses, who maintain they are ordained ministers, were valid. . . . The recourse for the defendants now in federal prisons serving terms is to obtain writs of habeas corpus for another day in court."

Cases for Release from Prison

Applications for writs of habeas corpus have been filed in three federal courts to have declared invalid the judgments of convictions under which Jehovah's witnesses are now in prison. The lower federal courts, as usual, denied the contentions made by Jehovah's witnesses. In these cases they held that, in spite of the reasoning of the Supreme Court of the United States, the convictions were not invalid so as to authorize a discharge from prison. However, if favorable decisions are rendered in these habeas corpus cases by the federal appellate courts, patterns will thereby be made for the filing of similar petitions in many courts in behalf of all of Jehovah's witnesses yet remaining in prison in the United States. Unless and until favorable decisions are rendered in the appellate courts, no good can be accomplished by filing new habeas corpus proceedings. It is expected that even though Jehovah's

witnesses win these cases the government will take them to the Supreme Court of the United States for final determination. This is a long and slow process. Many men will have served their time before the writs of habeas corpus can be obtained for them even though a successful pattern be formed in the three test cases now winding their way through the courts.

Habeas corpus is available as a remedy only to those actually in prison. Men wrongfully and illegally imprisoned who have served their "time" cannot procure relief by habeas corpus. The men convicted under the Act and Regulations not only have suffered a loss of time, which cannot be restored to them, but have also suffered the stigma of a felony conviction. Moreover, the pain and suffering resulting from their being subjected to the ignominy of felons cannot be relieved by habeas corpus.

The uniform denial of the judicial trial to Jehovah's witnesses in these convictions presents unique, important and serious grounds for executive clemency. The president of the United States is authorized by law to pardon persons who have been wrongfully convicted in violation of the Constitution. Justice and righteousness dictate that all of Jehovah's witnesses illegally convicted should be "pardoned" and their civil rights restored. The importance and magnitude of the lawless denial of the rights of more than four thousand American citizens, who have illegally paid by service of sentences the illegal price required by the convicting courts, dictate that the president of the United States grant executive clemency.

On August 10, 1946, by resolution duly adopted by the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at Cleveland, Ohio, a proposal of executive clemency for these ministers was made to the United States government.

The resolution and statement were presented to the president of the United

States in a personal interview at Washington on September 6, 1946. The responsibility is now with President Truman, where it properly belongs. (See issue of *Awake!* October 8, 1946, for a detailed report of the interview with President Truman.) It is expected that some decision will be given in due course. Jehovah's witnesses have done all that is within their power to redress these grievances and wrongs suffered by these men. If the relief prayed for is not granted, they will be content to leave it in the hands of Almighty God JEHOVAH for settlement in His own due time and way.

Writing President Truman

Pardon, which the president is requested to grant, would result in the restoration of legal rights lost as result of these illegal felonious convictions. This is the very least the United States government can do to palliate the irreparable injury committed against these helpless, inoffensive, law-abiding Christian missionary evangelists.

It may help some bit if our readers show President Truman they have an interest in the request for clemency and pardon made to him, by submission of the above-mentioned resolution. This may be done by writing a letter to the president, requesting him to pardon all of Jehovah's witnesses imprisoned or convicted under the draft act for the reasons shown in the resolution presented to him personally on September 6 by the committee representing Jehovah's witnesses. Additional reasons may be stated also if desirable.

Jehovah's witnesses believe in The Theocracy. Their faith in it they prove by preaching regularly and persistently the kingdom of Almighty God under His King, Christ Jesus as the only hope for the people of this earth who are of good-will toward Almighty God. Their faith and belief in what they teach they show by refusing to give up covenant

obligations to Jehovah requiring them to preach. In preference to capitulation to the enemy Satan, Jehovah's witnesses have fought. They have shown a willingness to fight unto death. They were willing to suffer ignominy in order to prove the righteousness of their God Jehovah and the correctness of their stand. Their willingness to fight for righteous principles has again caused them to carry the banner of the Bill of Rights as well as of The Theocracy.

Witnesses Did Not Compromise

In the fight waged by Jehovah's witnesses to re-establish in the courts the fundamental rights of the citizen to be heard, there could be no compromise. In their effort to reconstruct this bastion of liberty in the federal courts, they gave no quarter and they asked for none. Therefore they persisted on, trusting in Jehovah to lead them through the confused darkness of the law to the crack

in the mighty legal wall erected in their path. They sought the place to drive the wedge that resulted in the opening up of a pathway through the *bars to freedom*. Jehovah's witnesses not only have experienced victory for themselves, but also have caused the federal courts to be reinstated in the place where they properly belong. The federal courts were ordained by the founders of this nation as a bulwark of protection for the people's rights against tyrants and oppressors. This restoration has reinstated public confidence in the independence of the federal courts. Moreover, it has magnified the fact that the ordained ministers of Jehovah God cannot be successfully mistreated for all time.

Jehovah God vindicates His servants in the fight against His enemy; "for the battle is not yours, but God's." Victory results in the vindication of the name of Jehovah, to whom all honor is due.

There will be a judgment day!

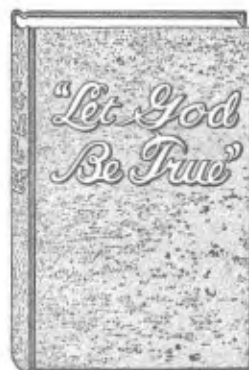
To many sincere persons that statement brings despair.

To those who understand the Bible it brings gladness.

Why the great difference in reaction? There are many differences between the beliefs taught by men and the truth of God's Word. For the Scriptural evidence disproving false beliefs and establishing the truth read the book

"Let God Be True"

Write for the 320-page bound book *"Let God Be True"* and the 64-page booklet *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, which are now offered on a 25c contribution.



WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me the book *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Postal Unit No. _____ State _____



Trial of an Archbishop

◆ Ecclesiastics, particularly those of the Roman Catholic cult, have long been considered as above the demands of the law. No court of merely human composition was believed to have a right to sit in judgment when it came to a priest, a bishop, archbishop or other ecclesiastic. This issue came to the fore in Yugoslavia during October in the trial of Roman Catholic Archbishop Stepinatz of Yugoslavia. The event was considered one of the most important of the century. Stepinatz was charged with collaboration with the Nazis during the occupation of Croatia and of approving forced conversions to the Roman Catholic sect. As leader of the Ustashi terrorists he was involved in the murder of some 50,000 Croatian and Bosnian Jews as well as in the massacre of over 500,000 Serbs. Stepinatz, and the pope too, denied the charges.

A Vatican source said, "By dragging Archbishop Stepinatz before a civilian tribunal without the Vatican's authorization, Tito (premier of Yugoslavia) has incurred a minor excommunication . . . According to church law, members of the clergy, and especially bishops, are exonerated from judgment of any kind in civilian tribunals unless the Vatican grants per-

mission that they be placed on trial."

The special privileges of the clergy, however, were set aside by the People's Court in which Stepinatz was tried, and, the evidence against him being overwhelming, he was sentenced to sixteen years at hard labor. For five years after that he will continue without the rights of citizenship.

Danube Blues and Trieste

◆ The Danube, second most important river of Europe, flows through or along the borders of several countries: Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Rumania. (Germany and Austria, however, have only the upper reaches.) It flows into the Black sea, which is surrounded by Rumania, Bulgaria, Turkey and Russia. Rumania controls the mouth of the Danube. The lands mentioned, with the exception of Turkey, are largely under the influence of Russia and are inclined to favor Russia's viewpoint. It is not, therefore, strange, that the Paris Peace Parley should find the Danube a knotty problem, calculated to provoke the blues among the conferees. Arriving at a decision, with neither East nor West inclined to give way, was difficult.

The Danubian countries, moreover, are also interested in the

territory of Trieste, which presented another snag in peace deliberations. After long deliberations the West's demand for a free Trieste under the control of the UN Security Council was approved by the Conference. Opposing votes were cast by Soviet Russia, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Poland, Byelo-Russia and the Ukraine. Yugoslavia was defiant and said it would not accept the decision when the time for the signing of the treaty should come.

Freedom of the Danube was voted when the Rumanian treaty was passed. This matter, along with that of Trieste, will have to be finally settled by the Big Four. Speeded up by rules of procedure the Conference finished its work on peace treaties with the Axis satellite lands October 14. But no issue was considered as finally disposed of.

Dardanelles Controversy

◆ Russia seems determined to do something about the obstruction that keeps her shipping subject to the good graces of other powers, as far as passing from the Black sea to the Mediterranean is concerned. She has been making overtures toward Turkey to give her a share in the defenses of the Dardanelles, but Turkey insists that an arrangement of that kind would violate her sovereignty. The United States has issued a strong note, declaring that it is interested in what is done about the Dardanelles in harmony with the agreement of the Big Three at Potsdam that any changes in the present setup, called the Montreux Convention (1936), would have to be considered by all the interested powers. An early conference of all such powers was recommended.

Nazis Sentenced,

Imprisoned, Hanged

◆ Gathered in the Nuremberg courtroom 21 Nazis heard the War Crimes Tribunal, which had been sitting in their trial for

several months, pronounce their doom. Eleven of them were to die for their crimes in war and in peace, while of the other ten, seven were given prison terms of varying length. Three were acquitted. Those sentenced to death were Hermann Goering, called No. 2 Nazi; Joachim von Ribbentrop, Wilhelm Keitel, Alfred Jodl, Ernest Kaltenbrunner, Alfred Rosenberg, Hans Frank, Wilhelm Frick, Arthur Seiss-Inquart, Julius Streicher, and Fritz Sauckel. (Martin Bormann had been tried in absentia, and was believed to be dead.) Life imprisonment was the portion of Rudolf Hess, Walther Funk and Erich Raeder. Twenty-year sentences were dealt out to Baldur von Shtrach and Albert Speer, fifteen years to Constantin von Neurath, and ten years to Karl Doenitz. Franz von Papen (who brought Hitler to power), Hjalmar Schacht and Hans Fritzsche were acquitted.

Generally the severest sentences were approved, the more moderate criticized adversely. The acquittals, particularly that of the papal knight von Papen, were most unpopular.

Immediately after midnight of October 15 the hangings were carried into effect and the guilty paid with their lives for their crimes against humanity. Hermann Goering escaped hanging by committing suicide in his cell little more than an hour before the stroke of twelve.

Moslems Offer Co-operation

◆ The tense situation which has existed in India ever since the interim government took charge began to ease somewhat when, in response to a new offer by Viscount Wavell, viceroy of India, the Moslems indicated they would join with the Hindus in governmental arrangements. By the proposed arrangement the Moslems would be given five seats in the fourteen-member interim government. The (Hindu) Congress party would hold six seats and the remaining three would be given to Indian

Christians, Sikhs and Parsis, minority groups. It was felt in England, however, that the arrangement would not settle India's difficulties, although a step in the right direction.

Truman Statement on Palestine

◆ President Truman took occasion October 4, about the time of Jewish New Year festivities, to urge the British government to arrange for substantial immigration of Jewish refugees into Palestine. At the same time the president advocated that other countries liberalize their immigration laws to provide for refugees. He also expressed his willingness to recommend congressional provision for economic aid to develop Palestine, if more Jews could be admitted. The statement angered the Arabs, encouraged the Jews, displeased the British.

The British government considered the proposal ill-timed, unfortunate. It was currently trying to bring Jews and Arabs together in conference, with little success. The timing of the message, Britain claimed, "could not have been worse."

Constitution for France

◆ Another proposed Constitution has at long last been approved by the population of France, that is, by a sufficient number of those voting to pass the document. The official count of those voting was 9,200,467 for, and 7,790,676 against. Several million refrained from voting at all, which fact is used by both sides as an argument against the other. The first draft was, however, rejected (May 5) by a plurality of over a million votes, whereas the last referendum (October 13) gained a majority of well over a million. The opposition of former President de Gaulle carried much weight, and the fact that the constitutional draft carried over his opposition indicates that a substantial section of the French electorate will back up their decision.

Constitution for Japan

◆ A new constitution for Japan, to take effect in six months, was finally passed by the lower house of the Japanese Parliament on October 7. Approval was expressed by a standing vote, and only five members indicated dissent. The formal issuance of an Imperial Rescript, in which Emperor Hirohito signifies his consent and approval of the new basic law, was assured. A few days before this event Gen. Douglas MacArthur practically removed the crime of lese majesty from the statute books of Japan. Said the general: "The protection accorded to [the emperor] as the symbol of the state ought to be no more, no less, than the protection accorded to the citizen. To hold the contrary would constitute a direct negation of one of the basic principles of democratic government."

Japanese Parliament

◆ The Japanese Parliament, adjourning after the longest session in Japanese history, had something to show. (It was the first to be elected under the new democratic procedures ordered by the Allied occupation.) Among other provisions, it passed laws relating to labor which provided the right to organize but prohibits strikes of government employees such as policemen, teachers, provincial or municipal officials. A thirty-day "cooling off" period is fixed in utility cases, and compulsory arbitration may be enforced by the government. In other fields voluntary arbitration will be aided by arbitration boards. The Land Reform Law makes available nearly 5,000,000 acres of land for purchase through the government by former tenant farmers, and enforces the sale of absentee-owned lands worked by tenants. A capital levy law imposes a tax of 25 to 90 percent on fortunes over 100,000 yen, which is about \$6,600 at official exchange rates. The War Indemnity Cancellation provi-

sion cancels the government's guarantees to make good war damages to industry, which wipes out a debt of more than a hundred billion yen. The Rehabilitation Finance Law establishes a government fund of ten billion yen to finance the recovery of light industry needed to manufacture products for reconstruction.

Agreement in Korea

◆ Establishment of an interim legislature for that part of Korea occupied by the United States became assured when a coalition committee including leaders of the Right and Left agreed upon essentials. Some minorities, including Communists, did not support the arrangement, but seats were to be left open for representatives of these minority groups. The recommendation to be made to General Hodge follows closely a suggestion made by him previously, and provides a body of 90 members, half of them to be elected and the other half chosen by the United States general. The population of the American zone is estimated to be 18,000,000; so there will be one elected representative for every 400,000 persons.

Truce in East Indies

◆ On October 14 the Indonesian and Dutch leaders agreed at Batavia, Java, on a truce between their respective armies. The British troops in the East Indies, numbering some 25,000, are scheduled to leave by the end of November. Discussions on the political arrangements for Indonesia continued. The Dutch-Indonesian conference decided that the stabilization of the military strength of the Dutch and Indonesian sides would remain as it was, which would give the Dutch 100,000 troops in Indonesia. The Indonesians are believed to have about 200,000 men under arms. A joint committee composed of three Dutch members and three Indonesians undertook to con-

sider means of coming to an understanding for the government of the Indies.

Meat Famine and

End of Control

◆ The virtually total absence of meat continued to plague the American people the first two weeks of October. There was plenty of stock on the ranches and feed lots, but no meat on the table. Reconversion director John R. Steelman predicted that the situation would get worse during the winter. Meat became a political issue, or rather, the absence of meat. Democrats were afraid it would result detrimentally to their cause at the November elections. A parley on the problem was held at the White House, with cabinet chiefs called in and Truman also taking part. The army cut down on meat rations. Crowds stood in the rain in their efforts to get some meat. Another parley at the White House produced the information that the president would talk to the country on Monday evening, October 14. He did. Decontrol had been decided upon. The next day the price of meat rose sharply, and supplies appeared everywhere from nowhere. It had only been in hiding, waiting for the inevitable result of the squeeze.

Supreme Court Nine

◆ A new chief justice, Fred M. Vinson, presided as the United States Supreme Court resumed its sittings, beginning the fall term. The full complement of nine justices was present for the first time in a year. Justice Robert H. Jackson, who had been sitting on the war crimes cases in Nuremberg, was again on hand. Justice Black announced the new chief justice, stating that he had already taken the oath. The session was brief.

Army Seeks Draft of Youths

◆ The War Department, early in October, asked the backing of a national defense provision

providing that youths 18-20 train for six months and serve another six months in part-time reserve components. This is a modification of the full-year training plan which was pushed by the administration earlier in the year, but which was left in committee when the Seventy-ninth Congress adjourned.

Draft calls after October 15 were canceled by the War Department for the remainder of 1946, as the recruiting drive had provided a sufficient number of volunteers for the present.

Meteor Shower

◆ The comet named Giacobini-Zinner paid the earth a visit and trailed its train along in such a manner as to provide a display hailed as the most brilliant in many years. The celestial exhibition on October 9 resulted in numerous flashing meteors in many parts of the United States. At Chicago the director of the Adler planetarium counted 149 such luminous projectiles in ten minutes.

Aviation Joys and Sorrows

◆ Aviation made history the 1st of October when the plane "Truculent Turtle", a Navy new twin-engined, land-based patrol bomber, completed a flight of 11,236 miles from Perth, Australia, to Columbus, Ohio, in 55 hours 15 minutes. The previous record was set by the four-motored Dreamboat, which flew from Guam to Washington, a distance of 7,916 miles.

At Stephenville, Nfld., a record of a different sort was made when 39 lives were snuffed out in the worst air-crash in history. An American transatlantic crashed into a hill and exploded, after taking off from La Guardia Airport October 2 and having stopped at the Newfoundland airport before continuing its journey across the Atlantic. It came to grief only twelve miles beyond Stephenville airfield.

Why is there no real peace now?

When and by whom will it come?

Over 80,000 persons heard the answers in Cleveland.

Now millions can read the answers in the booklet

"The Prince of Peace"



The predecessor of this magazine, *Consolation*, invited you to attend the lecture in Cleveland, August 11. *Awake!* is now providing for you not only to read this discussion but to share in its distribution among your friends during the month of December.

What a joy it is to find the clear and hopeful answers to the questions shown above! But it will bring you even greater joy to share this comforting message with others. Accept the special reduced offer now made available to *Awake!* readers. We are pleased to provide you with 30 copies of this booklet, "*The Prince of Peace*", for \$1.00, enabling you to share such with many of your friends.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me 30 copies of "*The Prince of Peace*", for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Postal Unit No. _____ State _____

AWAKE!

Do Vatican Crusaders Foment a Third World War?

The facts of medieval and modern crusades supply the answer

Mobocracy Legalized in Iowa

Shocking conspiracy against democracy at Lacona exposed

"And There Shall Be Earthquakes"

Their increase an important sign to this generation

Von Papen, Arch-Conspirator

Review of escapes of this treacherous
papal knight



NOVEMBER 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNOBB, *President*

Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

One dollar a year

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch offices may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Do Vatican Crusaders		"And There Shall Be Earthquakes"	17
Foment a Third World War?	3	Increased Frequency of Earthquakes	18
The First Crusade	3	Von Papen, Arch-Conspirator	19
World War II a Vatican Crusade	5	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Vatican Crusaders in Yugoslavia	7	Water and Spirit	20
Vatican Chestnuts in the Fire	8	Want More Steaks and Milk?	22
Excommunication Tips Vatican's Hand	10	One Divorcee for Every Three Marriages	24
Mobocracy Legalized in Iowa	12	Peter the Hermit, Typical Rabble-Rouser	24
Lacona Given Over to the Mob	12	"The Prince of Peace" Gladdens Many Nations	25
Conspiracy Widespread	14	Joy over Europe	26
Public Opinion	15	Gladness to the South	27
American Legion Slipping	16	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., November 22, 1946

Number 708

Do Vatican Crusaders Foment a Third World War?



DOES this world face a third world war? That question pops up from all sides to plague war-weary humanity. Now, shortly after the close of World War II, sides are already forming for a third test of strength, many believe. It is also strongly contended by many that if a third world war does break over the earth it will be a "holy war", a crusade, to borrow a word out of the dim past. To many the word "crusade" lifts war to an exalted level of holiness and godliness. But to the informed it signifies the most bitter and ruthless of struggles. Why, the facts known by so many but appreciated by so few clearly mark the aggressive wars of this twentieth century as crusades. It will be to your lasting interests to alert yourself to crusades, past and present, and to awaken yourself to the subtle movements of the organization that has always inspired them.

When Palestine was conquered by the Arabs in the seventh century they allowed the pilgrimages so popular with European "Christians". In the tenth century the country came under Egyptian control, with a subsequent lessening of favor for pilgrims. But with the conquest of Jerusalem in 1078 by Seljuk Turks from the Caucasus, conditions became intolerable. News of atrocities by the infidels spread over Christendom and

kindled the desire for liberation of the Holy Land. Popes fanned the tense situation into the flames of war, for two reasons: the opportunity to increase their power in the West and to extend their power into the East; also it was an opportunity to turn the warlike ardor of the Western princes, so often in conflict with the church, against the infidels. Pope Gregory VII conceived the idea of launching crusades, but it was Pope Urban II who lighted the fuse that touched off the successive explosions of religious wars that bloodied the earth from the close of the eleventh century till the close of the thirteenth century.

The First Crusade

When the feelings of Europe had been sufficiently heated by the papal-blessed rabble-rouser, Peter the Hermit, the first crusade took on definite form at a council in Clermont, France, in 1095. Pope Urban II himself mounted the orators' soapbox and declared: "They who die will enter the mansions of heaven, while the living shall pay their vows before the sepulchre of the Lord. Blessed are they who, taking this vow upon them, shall obtain such a recompense." As this astute mob psychologist emoted and played on the tumultuous feelings of the vast crowd, cries of *Deus vult* (God wills it) broke from the audience. Urban made this cry the battle shout, and those who

embarked on the venture wore the sign of the cross. Hence the name *crusade* (French *croisade*, from Latin *crux*, a cross).

Priests and abbots caught up the war cry and preached a crusade as a "new mode of salvation, which enabled the layman without laying aside his habits of wild license to reach a height of perfection scarcely to be attained by the most austere monk or the most devoted priest". So from all parts of Europe thousands with priest and papal blessing flocked to the war drummed up by Urban II. In successive waves undisciplined forces totaling some 275,000 began sweeping eastward in May of 1096, committing horrible ravages along the route, especially among the Jews, whom they murdered without mercy. These advance expeditions were soon slaughtered or scattered by the Bulgarians and Hungarians and Turks. But by this time the real armies of the Crusades made their appearance, seasoned warriors under chiefs of the first rank. By the hundreds of thousands they marched eastward, finally taking Syrian Antioch after a very costly siege of months. During this time wind-jamming Peter the Hermit deserted, and was miles away before he was apprehended. War and famine and pestilence and desertion so fearfully thinned the ranks of the crusaders that by the time their objective, Jerusalem, was captured in 1099 they numbered only 40,000.

When the city was finally taken a most horrible slaughter followed. "So terrible, it is said, was the carnage which followed that the horses of the crusaders who rode up to the mosque of Omar were knee-deep in the stream of blood. Infants were seized by their feet and dashed against the walls or whirled over the battlements, while the Jews were all burnt alive in their synagogue." (*Encyclopædia Britannica*) Thus ended the first of a long series of crusades that were sponsored by the Vatican. Was that

first crusade Christian? How preposterous to claim so!

During the 200 years that followed the Vatican inspired at least eight more major crusades. The most tragic and pathetic was the one in 1212, known as the Children's Crusade. The Hierarchy claim was that innocent hands could wage the war with God's blessing; which was an admission that previous warring hands were neither innocent nor blessed. The result of this crusade was the blood-guilt of 50,000 children on Vatican skirts, since that number either died on the trek to Asia or fell into the more fearful horror of the slave market. Did Catholic Hitler ever perpetrate a worse crime? The superstitious, hocus-pocus rituals practiced in dimly lit Catholic cathedrals will never atone for the Vatican's wanton slaughter of millions.

Crusade Against Freedom

From this period of the Crusades skip down the stream of time three centuries. By this time Germany has been split by the Reformation, and religious freedom has begun to dawn with what is now recognized as the birth of modern democracy. In papal eyes this was as deplorable as infidel occupancy of Jerusalem; so they whipped up what amounted to another crusade. This time the "Church sword" brandished was Ferdinand II, sharpened by Jesuit education and directed by an oath to exterminate Protestants. He came into power in 1617, persecutions began, and in 1618 they blossomed out into a religious war that stormed over Europe for thirty years in a vain Hierarchy effort to beat back the advances made by the Reformation on the freedom front. Yes, vain; because the Thirty Years' War ended in Protestant victory and the Peace of Westphalia, concluded at Münster in 1648. The oppressive Hierarchy has fought this peace ever since, because "an age of greater toleration was introduced into Germany. In all religious questions the

Protestants secured an equality with the Catholics, and gained equal weight in the diet and high courts of the empire". —M'Clintock and Strong's *Cyclopaedia*.

But now the river of time plunges us into our own twentieth century and becomes a churning torrent of destructive events. Through the raging rapids of World War I the Vatican, outwardly pretending impartiality, sides in with the *Dreibund* to crush freedom. World statesmen were well aware of this, and hence specifically barred her from the peace negotiations. Thereafter she made league with Catholic dictators to smash the freedom gained by the Reformation and the Peace of Westphalia, to re-establish the Holy Roman Empire and the Dark Ages rule of church and state.

Do you balk at believing that? Then honestly consider: Alfred Rosenberg, once the chief Nazi ideologist, declared in 1942 that the Germans must believe that World War II was "another Thirty Years' War". Not in length, of course, but in issues involved. Do you remember that when the armistice was signed with France in 1940 exacting arrangements were made that it should be done in the same car and in the same forest clearing used for the signing of the 1918 armistice? There Hitler made a bombastic speech about the righting of great wrongs, wrongs committed in that same car, in the same clearing in the forest of Compiegne. Appropriate that they be righted on the same spot committed, Hitler screeched. But note how parallel reasoning dictated the Nazi choice for the final treaty ending World War II, if she triumphed. *Das Schwarze Korps*, official Nazi organ, in reporting the armistice proceedings with France, said Hitler had decided that the final treaty would be signed in Münster and known as the Treaty or Peace of Westphalia! There Crusader Hitler would right the wrongs and erase the smirch of the first Peace of Westphalia that has galled the Hierarchy for three hundred years!

NOVEMBER 22, 1946

World War II a Vatican Crusade

Do you still hesitate to believe? Perhaps you did not read in the *New York Times*, in 1940, the following: "The German war aims were outlined tonight as a re-establishment of the Holy Roman Empire by Dr. Edmund A. Walsh, regent of the Foreign Service School of Georgetown University [Jesuit university near Washington, D. C.] . . . Dr. Walsh said that he had heard Adolf Hitler say that the Holy Roman Empire, which was a Germanic empire, must be re-established."

Let any wavering hesitancy to believe be overwhelmed by honest reflection on these questions: Why did the Vatican make a concordat with Catholic Mussolini and bless his rape of Ethiopia? Why did it side in with and bless Butcher Franco in his slaughter of Spanish democracy? Why did it make a concordat with Catholic Hitler and its conferences of bishops bless Nazi troops in the war? Why was the collaborationist Petain lauded as a "good marshal" and anti-Semitic laws of Hierarchy origin inaugurated? Why did Cardinal Innitzer fly the Nazi swastika over his cathedral to celebrate Hitler's taking over of Austria? Why did Catholic Hitler put the Catholic priest Tiso at the head of the puppet regime in Slovakia? Why did Catholic priests on mobile truck-churches follow Hitler's legions into Poland and on into Russia to consolidate Axis gains? Why did the Vatican espouse the cause of Axis-partner Japan in its invasion of China? and also recognize the Japanese-sponsored government of the Philippines instead of United States claims? These questions so embarrassing to the unblushing Vatican could be piled up sky-high, but let them be summarily capped by one raised by recent events: Why did the Hierarchy's precious Archbishop Stepinatz align himself with Pavelitch's regime in Yugoslavia under Hitler protection and maneuver the murder of

scores of thousands in a modern Vatican crusade?

When Catholic Mussolini hurled his armies across the Mediterranean sea and into helpless Ethiopia the Hierarchy gloated and 57 bishops and 19 archbishops telegraphed thanks to the crusading dictator: "Catholic Italy thanked Jesus Christ for the renewed greatness of the country made stronger by Mussolini's policy." Cardinal Schuster, close friend of the then pope, Pius XI, chimed in: "The Italian flag is at this moment bringing in triumph the cross of Christ to Ethiopia to free the road for the emancipation of the slaves, opening it at the same time to our missionary propaganda."

After the Vatican's secret agreement or concordat with Fascist Mussolini in 1929, another "Church sword" with a crusade complex was welcomed to the fold. The event was marked by the secret concordat negotiated with Nazi Germany, in 1933. This "sword" was later unsheathed and set to its bloody work when the Hierarchy wailed that Spain should be saved from "Communism". That papal-styled "fine Christian gentleman", the Butcher Franco, was crusading all alone against atheism; so in came the legions of his Catholic comrades Hitler and Mussolini and together they butchered hundreds of thousands of honest Catholics along with the new Spanish democratic government set up by the people.

The preliminary dress rehearsals over, the time had come for the curtain to rise on the major crusade by the Catholic dictators. The admittedly Catholic Hitler launched his blitzes with stunning speed and power, and in their wake the Hierarchy prospered. Church spokesmen were not slow to voice their gratitude. An Associated Press dispatch of August 27, 1940, reported: "A pledge of loyalty to Adolf Hitler by the German Catholic Bishops Conference at Fulda is to be read to the faithful from pulpits at the

end of the war, D.N.B., official news agency, said today." In June, 1941: "The German Catholic episcopate today sent to all dioceses a message describing the war against Russia as a battle of Christianity all over the world." (New York Times) In November, 1941: "A pastoral letter said to have been issued by the Bishop of Münster, Count Clemens von Gallen, condemning Soviet Russia and commending the 'Christian soldiers of Germany' for their fight against the Soviet Union, has caused widespread interest in Berlin."—New York Times.

And what did we hear from the Italian episcopate itself? Archbishop Margotti of Italy blessed the crusaders thus: "Italy has joined the anti-Bolshevik front with enthusiasm and faith of the ancient crusaders, proving that Italian soldiers are ready to give their blood generously for civilization's victory against atheism and barbarism. Therefore, we also invite all good Catholics to raise insistent prayers to God to concede triumph to the new order and justice." "Today we salute and bless the Italian legions who are marching with their allies in the common struggle to open the immense prison which encloses the Russian population." (From the New York Daily News of July 21, 1941, and the New York Times of July 21, 1941) The Fascist press termed the war a "Christian crusade against the Russian atheists".—Kansas City Star, June 8, 1942.

The facts of World War II cry out that everywhere the Nazi military juggernaut rolled in triumph there came in its wake persecutions of Masons and Protestants and Jews; Jews especially, as it was in the first Catholic crusades and the Inquisition and many of the Vatican's anti-Semitic decrees. Jesuit fingerprints in blood convict the Hierarchy of conspiracy with the Catholic dictators during World War II. Many more facts could be called to testify in proof thereof, but let this one close the case for the time: "Considerable Catholic missionary activ-

ity in the occupied South Russian territories is reported by the Catholic newspaper *L'Italia*, of Milan, arriving here today. The leader of the missionaries is Luigi Cardinal Lavitrano, archbishop of Palermo."

Agitation to Revive the Crusade

The Catholic dictators Hitler and Mussolini failed their master at Vatican City. World War II's crusade into Russia ended as disastrously as did those long ago against the infidel Turks. But the wily Vatican and its slippery Jesuits have survived major political reverses before, and its double talk and outward sham of neutrality during the past global war are paying off, thanks to a cowardly and servile press in democratic lands. Millions have even been convinced that they should ignore the facts of Hierarchy action during the war and swallow unquestioningly all the propaganda that now floods out from Vatican mouthpieces. Her diabolical cunning has even enabled her to emerge from the war she fomented stronger than ever, though her side suffered military defeat. And now she busily plans and agitates for a revival of her crusade against atheistic Russia, only this time she seeks to dub the democracies as her crusading "swords".

There are 38,000 Catholic priests in America who, by their consecration, swear allegiance to papal Rome. In their churches they preach the "red scare". By their efforts they bind the spineless Protestant and Jewish religious organizations to their crusade chariot and even have these groups seeing and preaching "red". Catholic politicians and Jesuits in key governmental positions point the accusing finger and yell "Red!" at any other ones in government not sympathetic with the Vatican. This has a tremendous effect on the foreign policy of the United States.

Throughout the educational systems and social organizations of the country the Hierarchy propaganda has been infiltrated. Some of the loudest cries of

"red" have been hurled at labor unions. For example, read the following report from the September 23, 1946, issue of the *Courier-Post*, of Camden, N. J.:

"It is the solemn duty of every Christian labor unionist to attend union meetings, expel the Communists and assist in a crusade to reduce to impotency the monster of Communism. That challenge was thrown down yesterday by Bishop Eustace, before nearly 5,000 members of the Holy Name societies. . . . Calling all men of the diocese to join a crusade to wipe out Communism, Bishop Eustace warned there can be no peace in the world of labor or the world at large until atheisticism is discredited."

This cry for a purging crusade against "reds" in labor unions was thereafter taken up by William Green, president of the American Federation of Labor.

What is happening in the United States of America is also happening in many other lands where the Catholic Hierarchy has any power. The Vatican engineers are working overtime to whip up another crusade against Russia, not so much because Russia is atheistic, because the Vatican herself has burned and otherwise destroyed unnumbered thousands of Bibles in her time. She aims her attack toward Russia because Russia's eyes are wide open to the Vatican's collaboration with the Axis and because the Vatican wants to forcibly "convert" atheistic Russia to Catholicism to increase her wealth and power and attain world domination. In Europe the Hierarchy is busy organizing for the coming fray. Catholic political parties, such as those in Austria, Italy, France, Belgium, Germany and Holland, have adopted catchy names like "Christian Democrat" and seek to set up governments of Vatican design. Nazism may be gone in name, but only in name.

Vatican Crusaders in Yugoslavia

In September and October of 1946 the Vatican's crusade complex was cast in

brilliant light. So, along with the rest of the world, focus gaze on events occurring in Yugoslavia during that time; but, unlike so much of the world, look at the realities stripped of their distortion by crooked Vatican tongues that are professional emotionalizers. It is a case of clerics reaping the harvest of what they had previously sown, only not yet in fullness.

When Hitler's troops took over Yugoslavia and set up a puppet regime, that regime was resisted by large sections of Yugoslavia's predominantly Orthodox Catholic population. Roman Catholics under priestly direction crusaded against the Orthodox Catholics, and did so under Hitler's protection. But now that their protector is gone and a new government has supplanted the Nazi puppet clique, the collaborationists are being rounded up. And, unlike many governments of this religionized old world, the Yugoslavia rulers did not think black robes were sufficient to hide blacker deeds. Catholic clergymen were tried along with others, and to these the evidence said: "In thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents."—Jeremiah 2: 34.

Among these "bloody skirts" rounded up was the Yugoslavia archbishop, Stepinatz. He was taken into custody on September 18, charged with "crimes against the people". Fifteen other defendants, all priests or Franciscan Friars, were also tried. The evidence brought out at the trial was overwhelming in showing that during the four years of occupation the Hierarchy forces worked with the terrorists, known as "Ustashi" and "Crusaders". Indisputable evidence proved the Hierarchy responsible for forced conversions of Serbs to Roman Catholicism, responsible for massacres of thousands of Orthodox Serbs, and proved that Catholic priests made conversions at the point of pistols. Catholic priests of Stepinatz' diocese "personally incited the Ustashi to mass kill-

ings, and in some instances the Catholic priests themselves, with their own hands, participated in the slayings". For example, in the village of Blagaj, a Catholic priest named Blaza Tomljenovich ordered 520 persons killed on May 6, 1941. Today their dead bodies lie buried in two large pits near his church. And what is noteworthy, most of the witnesses at the trial were Croatian Catholic peasants or laborers.

Archbishop Stepinatz on the stand was insolent in the face of these charges and refused to answer questions. It was the safest way for him to avoid a slip of the tongue. His defense was, "My conscience is clear." He repeated that many times during the trial, maybe to convince himself. When confronted with photographs of himself attending the banquets of the Ustashi he responded: "I see no reason not to go to ceremonies when I'm asked. My conscience is calm." To which the president of the court observed, "You must have a very loose conscience if you could be in the company of such people." The Bible calls such a conscience "seared". As to his blessing of the Ustashi and Crusaders, Stepinatz retorted: "I give my blessing to all who ask." When queried as to whether that included criminals he replied, "Every one has the right to get blessings." On that basis he would bless the Devil himself. When greeted by his alleged report to Pope Pius XII, sent in 1944, and defending the Nazi puppet state of Croatia as "in conformity with Catholic interests and against the Orthodox Church and Communism", Stepinatz would not deny he sent it.

Vatican Chestnuts in the Fire

On October 16 Stepinatz was convicted on all fourteen counts of the indictment. Twelve of the counts related to activities with the Ustashi regime of Pavelitch, foremost Yugoslav quisling, in which he was charged with active collaboration with the Axis. The other two counts related to activities since the end of the

war, when he supported Ustashi leaders and Crusaders (Ustashi terrorist bands). Ever the opportunist, the Vatican seized upon the trial and conviction to scream "Persecution of the church by godless Communists!" She said, "There is the appeal to public opinion." But this appeal did not ring out in clear tones to refute the charges or meet the issues raised. It was, "Monsignor Stepinatz is a criminal only as far as the Catholic Church, the church of Christ, is criminal." Fine words for emotional effect, but of no force to thinkers who can digest facts. The remark might even convict Stepinatz in the minds of those who remember the criminal record of the Hierarchy during the Dark Ages, the Crusades, the Inquisition and its "court trials" that were such a travesty of justice, and papal crimes with the modern dictators that pile up so high.

Nonetheless, the wily Vatican judged the mentality of many of its Catholic population correctly, and, fanned by priests and bishops and archbishops and cardinals, the wail of protest that rises from many parts of the earth is loud and insistent. Spellman toyed with rhetoric in denouncing the "satanic Soviet sycophants" and the "perfidious pattern of Communist godlessness, barbarism and enslavement"; and warned Americans of the Red danger in their land. (In case you've forgotten, Cardinal Spellman is the one so infatuated with Franco the Butcher's beautiful eyes and Christian character.) Catholic papers in America took the cue obediently, one saying: "If the moral sense of our government is so blunted and its sense of appeasement is so strong that it fails to rise to the occasion, what hope can there be that the reign of terror the Red totalitarians have inaugurated will be curbed in the foreseeable future?" This article agitating for a crusade against Russia by the United States was titled "America on Trial".

Joining in the cries for other govern-

ments to pull the Vatican chestnuts out of the Yugoslavia fire, Catholic press leaders sent a message to Truman urging him to protest the trial of Stepinatz. Also, 600,000 Knights of Columbus representatively through Supreme Knight John Swift demanded that the state department of the United States protest to Yugoslavia. Cardinal Strich, of Chicago, called for United States intervention. Similarly, in Britain Cardinal Griffin appealed to the British government to involve itself on Stepinatz' behalf. As a result of the agitation Dean Acheson, acting secretary of state in the United States, expressed "concern and deep worry" over the trial. Politicians should remember that despite Vatican howls the government of Yugoslavia was trying a collaborator for his personal acts, and not the Catholic Church; which point Yugoslavia, from Tito on down, has repeatedly stressed.

Unanswerable Facts Against Crusaders

But let us tune out the Vatican's rabble-rousing speechmakers, and note a few more facts. At the trial "Father" Salic, Stepinatz' secretary, testified that "the church was perhaps too much linked with politics". "Father" Selecki, also on trial, admitted he had blessed the Ustashi flag. Another one on trial, a Franciscan Friar called "Reverend" Modesto Martinic, charged Stepinatz with influencing the clergy of Yugoslavia to carry on illegal activities against Tito's regime. He said: "We are unable to hide the fact that the Church collaborated with the Ustashi. Stepinatz chose to fight not only for his ideology but for the Ustashi, not in the way of the Catholic Church. Stepinatz' epistle . . . was written to have influence on the clergy and to spur them to illegal work, and it served its purpose."

A letter was published in the New York Times from Stephen Lackovic, former secretary of Stepinatz, which was supposed to defend the archbishop but

which failed to meet the major charges. Thereafter, the *Times* (October 15, 1946) published a letter in reply, written by Sime Balen, counselor of the Embassy of the Federal People's Republic of Yugoslavia. It follows:

Like Stephen Lackovic, former secretary of Archbishop Stepinatz, whose letter was published in *THE TIMES* of Oct. 9, I too am a Croat and a Catholic and was an eyewitness to the tragic events in Croatia from 1941 to 1945.

We can all rejoice if Archbishop Stepinatz was in any way instrumental in helping "hundreds" of Jewish refugees escape from Croatia to Italy. Yet Mr. Lackovic fails to mention that the Ustashi terrorists of the Pavelitch regime, with which Archbishop Stepinatz was so closely allied under Hitler's protection, murdered during those years approximately 50,000 Croatian and Bosnian Jews, or over two-thirds of Yugoslavia's pre-war Jewish population of 70,000.

Mr. Lackovic's letter also fails, significantly, to speak of the major sections of the charges against Archbishop Stepinatz—the massacre by the Ustashi of over 500,000 Serbs. There were 2,000,000 Serbs in Croatia when Hitler set up the Pavelitch puppet regime there in April, 1941, and the policy then officially proclaimed was that a third of these were to be forcibly converted from the Orthodox to the Catholic faith, a third were to be driven back to Serbia and a third were to be killed. Among the first murdered were hundreds of Orthodox priests.

Dr. Stepinatz, a member of Pavelitch's Parliament (Sabor,) apostolic vicar in Pavelitch's army and a member of the committee for the conversion of Serbs to Catholicism, made no effort to save these priests and did not even intervene on behalf of his colleague, Dr. Dositej, the metropolitan of Zagreb, who was barbarously tortured before being put to death. It is not difficult to draw conclusions from Mr. Lackovic's omissions.

It should not go unnoticed that the Ustashi also killed approximately 31,000 Catholic Croats in Zagreb alone.

I am told that it is hard for Americans to

comprehend the enormity of these crimes. For us who lived through them it is hard to forget.

Excommunication Tips Vatican's Hand

Since the foregoing facts are unanswerable in favor of the archbishop or the Vatican, Stepinatz neither affirmed nor denied them at the trial and the Vatican has since side-stepped them diligently. A parrot-like repetition of the words "My conscience is clear" hardly suffices to dissolve such wholesale blood-letting, does it? But rather than show any concern for more innocent blood on its religious skirts, the Vatican retaliated by excommunicating all who contributed morally or physically toward the arrest, trial or conviction of Stepinatz. The declaration was issued by the Sacred Congregation of the Council and published in the Vatican newspaper *Osservatore Romano*.

When the Vatican learned of Stepinatz' conviction, she said: "There is the appeal to public opinion." Hence this appeal might be made to public opinion: Catholic Franco butchered men, women and children in countless thousands; and the vast majority were Catholic, if that makes any difference. But he was never excommunicated. Were those crimes less offensive to the Hierarchy than the mere sentencing of one man to sixteen years of hard labor? Catholic Mussolini likewise slaughtered multitudes in murderous fashion. But he was never excommunicated. Was his bloody course less offensive to the Vatican? Catholic Hitler may be charged with responsibility for the blood of millions. Was he ever excommunicated? Many times groups of honest Catholics requested that the pope excommunicate Hitler, but were only rebuffed. Crusader Hitler was never excommunicated. Apparently the Vatican believes it a more heinous crime to sentence one man to sixteen years' hard labor than to kill and maim millions upon millions. But then, why should the pope

excommunicate the obedient crusading dictators?

Wake up, sleeping public! Are you so totally blind and benumbed mentally that your brain has gone on permanent strike? If Hitler had persecuted Catholic dignitaries as the Vatican implies, excommunication would have overtaken him. Actually, what persecution he meted out to Catholics was upon honest and liberal ones that disagreed with the Hierarchy's crusade in World War II; just as honest and liberal ones in Yugoslavia who told the truth at the archbishop's trial are now excommunicated for their truth-telling. And if the Hierarchy should seek to refute this by claiming the excommunication was automatic because the archbishop was tried in a civil court without Vatican permission, then they are surely admitting that any acts of Hitler against liberal Catholics was with Vatican permission, because no excommunication followed, automatic or otherwise. The Vatican has good reason to refuse to meet the issues in this case and not answer them. She *will not* plead "Guilty" and she *can not* truly plead "Not guilty".

Vatican Crusaders Do Foment War

If you want a shocking contrast, read Christ Jesus' sermon on the mount (Matthew, chapters 5-7), and then read the following extracts of the sermon of one of the typical Vatican crusaders that masquerade as Christians (New York Times, October 17, 1946):

NOTRE DAME HEAD CALLS FOR ARMING

Father Cavanaugh, at Aviation Clinic, Urges Bombs for Foes Repudiating Moral Law

Oklahoma City, Oct. 16—A warning that the United States "had better pile up armaments sky-high and make bigger and better bombs" if it must deal with nations that repudiate the moral law was sounded here tonight by the Rev. John J. Cavanaugh, C.S.C., president of the University of Notre Dame. "The only language such nations understand is force; the only argument that can convince

them is power and more power," Father Cavanaugh told a dinner meeting of the annual National Aviation Clinic. . . .

"Let us hope that before such a cataclysm takes place men of all nations will have the sense, the humility and courage to get back again those principles which alone enable them to live together in order and peace on this earth." Declaring that "objective moral law" applies to individuals and nations alike, Father Cavanaugh said he could see no more success for communism in its denial of human rights than Germany and Italy achieved.

That 'wolf in sheep's clothing' has cast aside his disguise, hasn't he? For that matter, the mask is ripped off all the Vatican crusaders and they stand convicted as fomenting a third world war. They are persistently widening the breach between East and West and sabotaging any faint hope that may exist for peace, because they know that the Vatican cannot wheedle Russia and wrap that nation around her little finger as she so neatly does the democracies.

But men of good-will trusting in Jehovah God will not lose hope for lasting peace, despite Vatican machinations for a third world war. That blood-spattered old veteran of many crusades has lived for centuries by the sword, and at Armageddon she shall surely die by the invincible sword the New World's King Christ Jesus will then wield under Jehovah's direction. Thereafter Armageddon's survivors will never again suffer under man and Hierarchy and Devil rule, whether it be democracy or fascism or communism. Free shall that New World then be of religious fakers who foment crusades and blast out their "holy war" ballyhoo! Jehovah God will then rule through His Theocratic King Christ Jesus, and "He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth". Then Almighty God's Prince of Peace will hold full sway over earth's affairs, and "of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end".—Psalm 46:9; Isaiah 9:6, 7.

Mobocracy Legalized in Iowa

"THE Constitution does not enter in here!" decreed Warren county Sheriff Lewis Johnson as he and mobsters he had deputized blockaded the public highway entering Lacona, Iowa. In thus turning back sixteen carloads of Christians en route to a Bible lecture Johnson was enforcing the dictatorial ultimatum he had hurled at three ministers the day before as he stood on the steps of the State House at Des Moines, shouting, "You stay out of Lacona!" Only a few days previous these ministers had been mobbed out of Lacona. In that Iowa town Democracy had been killed, and to fill its place the misguided community gave birth to a squalling brat named Mobocracy. Serving very ably as midwives were Sheriff Johnson, Mayor Lo Goode, Marshal McFarland and the Lacona city councilmen. Standing by to advise and assist were the county attorney and the attorney general's office. Supplying the "moral law" were the churches of Lacona. All told, it was quite a conspiracy against democracy. Would you like to look into the delivery room of Warren county and witness the birth of Lacona's illegitimate baby? Its howls have attracted nation-wide notice.

In the latter half of August a representative of Jehovah's witnesses went to Lacona, located about forty miles southeast of Des Moines, to obtain permission to use the city park for a series of Bible lectures. Permission was granted by City Councilman Ripperger and a Mr. Fehrer. On September 1 Jehovah's witnesses preached from house to house in the morning, and in the afternoon gathered in the park for the lecture. Near starting time a group of townsmen marched up to the speaker's stand and mounted



thereon an American flag. No objection was raised to that. Then Mayor Lo Goode and Mr. Fehrer came to speak to the witness in charge; they said the permission given to use the park was canceled. The mayor's parting words were: "If

you come back there will be trouble." Soon thereafter the meeting was held, but throughout the Bible discourse teenagers paraded back and forth in front of the speaker, waving a flag right in his face. As the witnesses left in their cars the delinquents in democracy shouted abusive words and threats of future violence.

Lacona Given Over to the Mob

The second of the series of Sunday Bible lectures was scheduled for September 8. On the morning of that day Mayor Lo Goode was notified that the scheduled meeting would be held, but he said he was going out of town to a dinner. Did he choose that time to be out of town? to leave the town to mob rule? He had told the witnesses before that he knew there would be trouble. How did he know? Was he in on the conspiracy? The witnesses tried to get in touch with the county sheriff, but could not. When the witnesses arrived at the park that afternoon the ringleaders of the mob were on the bandstand with an American flag, a banner symbolizing things they neither understand nor appreciate. Local townsmen converged on the park from all directions, and it was evident that they had organized for mob action. To avoid trouble the witnesses started to set up the sound equipment some distance from the bandstand. Then the rabble element lost interest in the bandstand they had occupied and bore down on the assem-

bling Christians. Lacona's *putsch* for mobocracy was on!

Charges that Jehovah's witnesses were unpatriotic and refused to salute the flag and did not serve in the army came thick and fast; and all efforts by the witnesses to explain that they believed in the Constitution and were law-abiding, that they respected the flag but refused to salute it because of a conscientious belief in God's law concerning images, that such refusal has been supported by the United States Supreme Court, and that the Selective Service Act exempted ministers from army duty, all these attempted explanations were drowned out by a mob not out for information or reasons but out for blood. Physical violence came when one of the mobsters jumped a witness from behind as the latter attempted to put away the sound equipment. It is axiomatic that criminals detest cameras; hence the affidavit of Witness Lillian Dickey, who weighs 95 pounds, tells us what we would expect to happen when she sought to photograph the mob action:

Some men came from the park and made a grab for my camera, one cursing and saying no pictures were going to be taken there. He was told that if he cared for some of the pictures he could have them by giving us his name and address. He cursed some more and then walked away. About this time four men came at me. One of the men, Lloyd Lancaster, struck me on the jaw with his fist while Harold Leonard hit me in the ribs, knocking me backwards over the fender of the car. Harold Leonard grabbed the camera and threw it over in the park. The four men continued to beat me with their fists until they had me on the ground and then stood there and kicked me until they were pulled off. The patrolmen that later came shook hands with some of the Lacona group.

One of those in charge of the meeting called the highway patrol for assistance, but that patrol managed to kill two hours fifteen minutes getting there and by that time mob violence reigned unchecked for an hour in Lacona's park. About 700 per-

sons jammed the west side of the square as a nucleus of 25 claiming to be war veterans launched their attack against assembly, speech and worship. About 30 persons suffered head and face cuts, bloody noses and body bruises as fists, pop bottles and clubs were brought into play in the fracas. A dozen or more skirmishes involving from two to a dozen persons swept the square for over an hour. After the rioting was over Marshal McFarland, who had been watching from across the street, strolled over to make a gesture at trying to disperse the crowd. Later came Mayor Goode, whose only contribution to restoring order was to sagely observe to the witnesses: "I told you not to come back." Next to arrive on the scene was the sheriff, to be followed by the tardy highway patrol. These officials believed there would be trouble on this day, had been warned of it, and yet absented themselves from the vicinity during the time set to test out a new freedom advocated by Lacona, namely, freedom for mob rule.

Jehovah's witnesses swore out warrants for the arrest of eight of the mobsters. The case against six, involved charges of assault and battery and disturbing the public peace at a religious meeting. The trial was held at Indianola, and a six-man jury was out only ten minutes before bringing in a verdict of "Not guilty". Two other mobsters, Lancaster and Leonard, the ones who beat up the woman with the camera, were held for the grand jury on a charge of assault with intent to do great bodily injury.

Legalizing Rule by Mobs

After the mob broke up the Bible lecture on September 8, the witnesses were to consult with Sheriff Johnson Wednesday morning, September 11. The evening before 300 residents of Lacona and vicinity (there are only a little over 400 persons in Lacona) met in the town hall and decided to block the highway leading into Lacona to prevent the third meeting

of the Bible lecture series. County Attorney Dale Ewalt, Sheriff Johnson and Mayor Goode conducted the session, and the promise was made that the witnesses would hold no meeting the following Sunday. The next morning Sheriff Johnson served notice on the witnesses that they could not use the park and that if they tried to do so they would be treated as law violators. This sheriff did not treat any of the mobsters as law violators. Apparently, he considers mob rule legal.

It was on this morning that some of the witnesses called at the attorney general's office to see him, but were not permitted to do so. Instead, an office assistant, Mr. Buckles, snatched up a law book, opened it to a place previously marked with a slip of paper, and read law on unlawful assemblies. But Bible lectures are not yet unlawful, and when points concerning civil liberties were mentioned by the witnesses they were cut short by the threat, "How would you like to be put under protective custody?" Rounding out the events of the week, on Saturday, September 14, on the steps of the State House at Des Moines, a committee of witnesses served notice on County Attorney Ewalt, Sheriff Johnson and Mayor Goode that meetings would continue to be held and that protection from mobs would be expected. Johnson declared: "Well, it may be all right, but I tell you folks to stay out of Lacona. And I'll say it loud enough for everyone to hear, too. YOU STAY OUT OF LACONA!"

The next morning, Sunday, September 15, Sheriff Johnson was in Lacona at 9:00 a.m., and by 9:30 a.m. had sworn in 200 deputies, many of them being the mobsters of the previous Sunday. These, with 200 other men and 11 trucks, blockaded for five hours the four roads leading into Lacona. The men were armed with canes, rubber hoses and clubs, just to be sure there would be no violence. When sixteen car groups of witnesses came Sheriff Johnson and his deputized

mobsters turned them back. "You can't have a Bible lecture today or any other day!" ruled the sheriff. To the protests that his action constituted a denial of constitutional guarantees the shortsighted little official decreed: "The Constitution does not enter in here!"

This poor, befuddled sheriff contends that the blockade prevented violence. His surface-thinking does not let him realize that appeasement policies, in Iowa or internationally, do not work. He feebly reasoned that the way to halt violence was to cater to the mobsters, deputize them, and arm them with clubs to make their violent work legal. To appease the mob he killed democratic rights. It never occurred to him that the true remedy might be to suppress the mobsters.

Conspiracy Widespread

The birth of mobocracy in Lacona was literally a religiously "blessed event". The *Record-Herald and Indianola Tribune*, chief propaganda organ for the bawling brat, said: "Lacona has Methodist, Catholic, Christian, Nazarene and Lutheran churches. Never were they all so united and pulling together as they are at this time." Mayor Goode said those in Lacona who wanted to go to church that blockade Sunday could, but that "there wasn't very many attending though because they were all too busy". This matches the boasting of a Catholic boy to his boss, who is friendly with but not one of Jehovah's witnesses. The Catholic youth bragged that all they had to do was call different towns around to get 500 men for the Lacona riot. After the blockade he told how they had a big feed in the Catholic church and that the "Father" blessed them on the good work they had done. This Catholic youth also verified other reports that there were not very many G.I.'s, but mostly Catholic boys, and that some of the G.I.'s got mixed up in it.

Other facts accumulate to prove the existence of quite a conspiracy. The

American Legion, notorious devotees of mobocracy where Jehovah's witnesses are involved, played host to the blockaders, chicken dinners being served them in the American Legion Hall. Stanley Prall, the attorney that defended the six mobsters that were on trial, and was recently installed Legion commander of Warren Post No. 165, was on hand at the blockade "to observe". Twelve state highway patrolmen, who could not get to the riot the Sunday previous to suppress the mobsters, could very easily and very early get to the blockade this Sunday, "to direct traffic," they said. Meaning to direct the cars of the witnesses away from Lacona? Attorney General Rankin did not attend the blockade, but he opined that the local authorities were "justified in blockading the town".

Present also were Sheriff Hemert of Marion county and Sheriff Neidt of Lucas county. Sheriff Johnson said he had called them in "because there was a possibility of the Jehovah's witnesses moving into one of those counties to hold their meetings and I wouldn't have jurisdiction". Thus he betrayed that it was not just a meeting in Lacona's town square he was out to stop to prevent violence. He was out to hound the witnesses and halt their meetings in other counties. After all, an aspiring dictator likes to have more than one little county in which to maneuver his storm-troopers. Not only from Lacona, but also from Liberty Center (a laughable misnomer), Woodburn, Milo, Indianola, and other surrounding towns the blockaders came. A recruit from Milo blustered: "We're ready to move any place in the county that they try to hold a meeting."

To aid readers to gauge the shallow logic of Sheriff Johnson, this statement of his to a committee of the witnesses is presented: "None of us wanted the war, but if we hadn't gone over there, they would have come over here, and you wouldn't be able to hold a meeting any place." How hollow his foolish reasoning,

NOVEMBER 22, 1946

when at that very moment he was denying them that very right, despite the war fought to preserve such rights! What prompted his statement was the fact that Jehovah's witnesses, a society of ministers, did not serve in the army. He forgot that the Selective Service Act exempted ministers.

Public Opinion

Several fine editorials appeared in the public press condemning lawless Lacona, and many letters from citizens in Iowa joined in the protest. The Des Moines *Register* fairly reported the outbreak of mob rule, and editorially spoke like real Americans, though they did not fully approve of Jehovah's witnesses. The *Record-Herald* and *Indianola Tribune* took strong exception to the *Register's* editorials, but, since its logic and rebuttal were about as shallow as Sheriff Johnson's, they carried no weight.

Several letters published in the Des Moines *Register* were from G.I.'s. A few excerpts follow:

The American flag is not a god, but it is the symbol of religious freedom and guarantees to the American people the right to worship God in any manner they choose. And the police of the country are hired and paid with the people's money, including the members of Jehovah's witnesses' tax money, to keep the peace.

For any group, be they the American Legion, V.F.W. or what have you, to take the American flag, and lend it to acts of violence on another group of American citizens, such as was allowed to happen in Lacona, Ia., is downright disgusting. If the V.F.W. allows its members to desecrate the American flag, like those misguided men did at Lacona, I am ashamed of my membership in such an organization.—Dan Harvey, 902 N. Second st., Clinton, Ia.

I am not a Jehovah's witness and never could be one. But I also did not spend about three years of my life in the army, mostly overseas in Europe, in order that a few misguided fellow citizens might indulge in fascist

tendencies on a miniature scale back home in Iowa. Most of my buddies with whom I served, I am sure would agree with me.

I am sure the erring few people of Lacona and Warren county "talk" democracy, but "your actions speak so much louder than your words that I cannot tell what you are saying". —Dwight N. Grotenhouse, Orange City, Ia.

The Des Moines *Register* said, in part, in its issue of September 17, in an editorial entitled "Not Something to Be Proud Of":

A sheriff and his deputies are not authorized to tyrannize the highways. The citizens of Iowa towns are not authorized to determine who may and who may not enter their boundaries. Not without a court order based on some charge or evidence, at least.

So if there is to be any more of this—either in Warren county or elsewhere—we suggest that the local citizens and especially the public officials begin observing the laws that they are sworn to uphold, and confine themselves to that. As leaders of mobs, they don't add much to anybody's pride in Iowa.

The Laconan mobocrats may babble

volumes about Americanism, but their actions insult the flag, the Constitution and democracy. The Supreme Court of their nation and the Supreme Court of their state have ruled that Jehovah's witnesses have the right to do what they were doing in Lacona. But lawless souls in Warren county can only wave the flag and clothe their anarchy in its colorful folds; they cannot understand the principles for which it stands. To them it is an image without meaning. They disobey America's laws, her Constitution, her national and state supreme courts, and trample underfoot her democratic principles of freedom. Their actions would harmonize better with a swastika.

As for Jehovah's witnesses, they are now carrying the battle for freedom into the federal courts to restore rights of speech, assembly and worship in Warren county. An injunction is being sought to prevent Sheriff Johnson, Mayor Goode and Marshal McFarland from interfering with Bible lectures. *Awake!* will report the outcome.



American Legion Slipping

Ballyhooed in advance as America's biggest convention, the national convention of the American Legion recently held in San Francisco was no attraction to war veterans. Instead of the previously announced 150,000 strong, Legionnaires registered were only 25,000; and instead of the 14-hour parade advertised, only some 10,000 to 12,000 marchers participated in a disappointing 4-hour march. The 165,000 Legionnaires right in California did not bother to turn out for the convention. Of the 120 special trains arranged for, only 27 were used. Trade in San Francisco was desultory, and businessmen said that they "discovered Legionnaires were light spenders while their presence scared away much of the normal trade". Legion officials were unable to explain the small attendance and Legionnaires were so scarce around 'Frisco that the newspapers said trying to count them was like trying to determine how many needles there are in a haystack—you have to find them first. They were referred to as "Lost Legionnaires". Significant was this observation, appearing in the San Francisco *Chronicle* of October 2, concerning the parade: "Look at the delegations as they swing by. There isn't a handful of youngsters in any one of them—no World War II men at all, compared to the number of old boys from World War I." (Peak attendance at the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Cleveland in August was 80,000.)



"And There Shall Be

EARTHQUAKES"

THIS earth of ours has been trembling and quaking as long as man has been upon it. The oldest history book in the world, the Bible, mentions several earthquakes that occurred before Christ. In the days of Uzziah there was one. (Amos 1:1; Zechariah 14:5) Isaiah promised that one would come "to Ariel, the city where David dwelt". (Isaiah 29:1,6) Elijah the prophet experienced one when in Mount Horeb.—1 Kings 19:11.

The apostles that asked Jesus what would be signs of His second presence and the time of the setting up of His kingdom knew of these former earthquakes. So when Jesus said, among other things, that "there shall be earthquakes in divers places", the apostles knew that the evidence of His presence would be so strong, literally earthshaking, that none could deny the evidence of it. (Mark 13:8; Luke 21:11; Matthew 24:7) At the death of Jesus there was an earthquake, and another at the time of His resurrection. (Matthew 27:54; 28:2) About seventeen years later there was an earthquake that broke open the prison at Philippi where Paul and Silas were held. (Acts 16:26) But none of these were of sufficient magnitude to constitute the earthquaking "sign", nor did the apostles think that they were.

Thereafter as men watched for the fulfillment of Jesus' great prophecy they became interested in the phenomenon of earthquakes. They began to record the areas affected, the frequency of occurrence, and the damage and loss of life suffered. They devised sensitive instru-

ments known as seismographs, which were able to record the time, length and type of not only the major and minor shocks but even the tremors of low intensity.

The world's earthquake belt is eastward through the Mediterranean, Turkey, Persia and the Netherlands East Indies to New Zealand; thence up the Pacific shore through Japan to Alaska and down again along the western shore of North and South America to Cape Horn with a loop around the Caribbean sea. In these areas it is wise for the builder to erect his house on solid rock, as the motion of earth particles in solid substances is only a fraction of an inch, whereas soft earth is thrown into the air like the billows of the sea when earthquake waves pass beneath it. This was observed in the Lisbon, San Francisco and Valparaiso earthquakes.

It has been learned from the study of earthquakes that there are three general types of vibrations or waves, known as longitudinal, transverse and surface waves. Each has its own peculiar behavior. Longitudinal waves travel faster than the other two; transverse waves do not pass through substances such as liquids and gases; and surface waves cause buildings to rock like a wagon when it is driven over a rough road. Major earthquakes that cause great havoc are made up of a combination of these three types of waves. Heavy destruction also results when earthquakes occurring beneath the surface of the sea cause great waves to sweep over cities.

There are several theories advanced as to the causes for the terrifying phenomenon of earthquakes. Generally it is believed that they are caused by a slippage of the earth's crust; but what causes this slippage is not too well understood. The collapse of subterranean caverns; the explosions of volcanoes; the falling of underwater cliffs to the ocean floor; the explosion of superheated steam below the ocean bottom, are all thought to be causes for earthquakes. The moon's pull on weakened areas of the earth's crust, similar to the moon's pull on the oceans that cause the rise and fall of the tides, is also thought by some to be a cause for slippage. Another explanation is that the slow cooling process of the earth's surface causes a shrinkage which gives rise to internal stresses that in time cause breaks and faults to occur, which in turn cause great earthshakings.

that the end of this present evil world was at hand. What do we find to be the case?

Only a partial listing of the earthquakes that have occurred since 1914 is here published.

YEAR	LOCATION	KILLED	PROPERTY DAMAGE
1914	Italy, Sicily	200	
1915	Italy, Avezzano	39,000	6 large cities razed
1917	Guatemala	2,500	
1918	Puerto Rico	100	\$34,000,000 loss
1919	Italy, Mugello	100	
1919	Java	5,100	
1920	Mexico, Orizaba	3,000	
1920	China, Kansu	200,000	10 cities razed
1920	Argentina	150	
1923	Persia	4,600	6 towns destroyed \$900,000,000
1923	Japan, Tokyo-Yokohama	142,807	702,495 homes destroyed \$7,000,000 loss
1927	Japan, Kyoto	3,274	
1927	Palestine	1,000	
1927	China, Kansu	100,000	4 cities destroyed
1928	Japan, Sapporo	400	
1928	Balkan Peninsula	100	275,000 homeless
1928	Dutch East Indies	1,200	
1929	Persia	2,000	700 buildings destroyed
1929	Italy, southern	1,475	
1929	Turkey	1,000	10,000 homeless
1930	Burma, Pegu	3,000	
1930	Persia	2,000	
1930	Italy, Naples	2,142	
1930	Siberia	500	
1931	Nicaragua, Managua	2,000	\$70,000,000 loss
1931	New Zealand	232	
1932	China, Kansu	70,000	
1932	Greece	232	3,000 homes destroyed \$2,200,000 loss \$50,000,000 loss
1933	California	130	
1933	Japan, Honshu	1,535	
1934	India, Nepal	20,000	
1934	Mexico, Jalisco	9	200,000 homeless
1935	Persia, Mazanderan	486	
1935	Formosa	3,185	\$28,000,000 loss
1935	Northern Iran	600	
1935	Persia	500	
1935	Turko-Russia	2,000	
1935	India, Quetta	60,000	
1939	Turkey, Erzingan	40,000	50,000 homes destroyed
1939	Peru	350	
1939	Chile, Chillan	30,000	700,000 homeless
1942	Ecuador, Guayaquil	100	
1945	India, Karachi	4,000	40,000 homeless
1946	Hawaii, Hilo	192	\$20,000,000 loss
1946	Turkey	1,339	21 villages razed

Increased Frequency of Earthquakes

From time to time during the last nineteen hundred years there have been devastating earthquakes that killed many people, but at such times there were no indications that the time for the setting up of Christ's kingdom had come. However, beginning with 1914 the other "signs" that Jesus said would mark the time when He would take unto himself His great power as king began to occur in the earth. It would be reasonable to suppose that numerous earthquakes would also give their woeful testimony

In these forty-five major earthquakes more than 752,000 people have been counted killed and 423,000 injured, with property damage running over a billion dollars. The suffering and misery imposed upon the survivors is immeasurable. Add all of these facts to the 'wars, famines and pestilences' that have come upon the inhabitants of the earth since 1914 and one has an overwhelming abundance of evidence testifying to the fulfillment of Christ's prophecy recorded in the 24th chapter of Matthew, "And there shall be earthquakes."

Von Papen, Arch-Conspirator

"THAT von Papen! He always gets out of everything!" So said General Eisenhower with reference to Franz von Papen's acquittal in the War Crimes trials. Yes, von Papen had escaped scot-free. His career had been a checkered one since he was expelled from the United States in 1915 for plotting against Canada. It was he who in 1932 persuaded von Hindenburg to boost Adolf Hitler to power in Germany. Von Papen was made vice-chancellor in the Hitler cabinet the following year, January 30. He cooperated in, if he did not largely influence, the Nazi moves to increase their control over Germany. It was he who signed the Hitler-Vatican concordat, the present pope signing for the Vatican. Von Papen declared, in *Der Völkischer Beobachter*, January 14, 1934: "The Third Reich is the first power which not only recognizes, but which puts into practice the high principles of the Papacy." He should know, for he was, and still is, a papal knight. Strangely, on June 30, 1934, von Papen was among those taken into custody by the Hitlerian SS, and two of his associates were murdered in the purge of that year, but von Papen escaped, and was made minister to Austria a few days later.

The treacherous activities of von Papen in Austria culminated in betraying Schuschnigg into the hands of Hitler. With the assistance of Austria's vain foreign minister, Guido Smith, whom he won with flatteries, von Papen intrigued the Austrian chancellor to visit Hitler at Berchtesgaden. He worked on Schuschnigg's weakness, his sincere Catholicism, stressing the point that if he made peace with Hitler it would serve the cause of the Vatican. It did, at the cost of Austria. As Hitler's guest Schuschnigg was browbeaten, broken. The Anschluss was assured, thanks to von Papen's cunning.

With the dirty deed done, von Papen

offered Hitler his resignation. It is possible that even he would find it difficult henceforth to face his victim. Or the offer of resignation may have been stage play. In any event, it was accepted. The following year, however, von Papen went to Ankara as ambassador to Turkey. With him went intrigue and treachery. In 1941 revolution broke out in Iraq. It was recalled that several Iraq ministers had consulted with von Papen.

In 1942 von Papen had another narrow escape when a bomb was aimed at him in the streets of Ankara. The leaders of the German-backed Turanian Fascist movement in Turkey were busy stirring up trouble, and were finally arrested. They were suspected of having received direct financial support from Germany, and attacks upon Germany in the press reached the point where von Papen made demands that they be halted.

In September "Satan in top hat", as von Papen has been called, was in Switzerland. Hitler's chief trouble-shooter, or troublemaker, had come to see Catholic politicians who were there in "exile". He also visited the Jesuit Friedrich Muckermann. At the same time Prince Maximilian Egon von Hohenlohe was reported as being in Portugal trying to work out something that would enable Germany to get out of the war with a whole skin, giving up everything but Austria, which would be retained to "strengthen Catholic influence in Germany". Germany might then continue to be the "sword of the church" as the pope had planned at the outset of the whole business. The war, however, ended disastrously for Germany and the Vatican.

"That von Papen! He always gets out of everything." The arch-conspirator escaped once more. In a front-page editorial *L'Humanite* (Paris) declared that von Papen was saved at Nuremberg by Vatican intervention.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



JOHN 17:17

Water and Spirit

SACRED Scripture uses water that cleanses to symbolize the word of God's truth. Note how Paul uses it so when he writes of a great mystery and says: "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." (Ephesians 5:25-27) Paul further writes to the consecrated believers who are members of the church-body or "body of Christ" in these words: "We should approach with a true heart, in full conviction of faith, our hearts having been sprinkled from a consciousness of evil. The body, also having been bathed in pure water, we should firmly hold the confession of the hope, without declining."—Hebrews 10:22, 23, *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

This same apostle uses the word "regeneration" to mean "rebirth" or a being born again, which rebirth is necessary for a creature to see and enter the kingdom of God. So as to show the purifying power of the truth to that end, Paul writes: "But when the goodness and the philanthropy of God our Savior appeared, he saved us, not on account of those works in righteousness which we did, but according to his own mercy, through the bath of regeneration, and a renovation of the holy spirit, which he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior; so that having been

justified by his favor, we might become heirs according to a hope of aionian life."—Titus 3:4-7, *Diaglott*.

The heathen or pagans perform many ablutions or immersions in water, as, for example, in the water reservoirs attached to ancient Egyptian temples. But only the being washed with the truth and a being cleaned up by it prepares a person for the begetting by the spirit of God unto the kingdom of God. The disciple James writes to his Christian brethren: "Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear [the truth], slow to speak, slow to wrath." (James 2:5; 1:18, 19) This close linking of the water of the word of truth with the begetting by God's spirit helps us to see why, prior to Jesus, no men from Abel down to John the Baptist were or could be begotten of the spirit to the kingdom of God. The reason why was that the word of truth explaining the great mystery of God's kingdom and showing the open privilege of entering into it with Messiah Christ had not been preached.

The anointed Jesus was the first one to preach such Kingdom truth and to invite men into the Kingdom, thereby engendering a hope of it in their hearts. "So great a salvation; which beginning to be spoken by the Lord, was confirmed for us by those who heard him; God co-attesting both by signs and wonders and

various mighty works, and distributions of holy spirit, according to his will." (Hebrews 2:3, 4, *Diaglott*) "For out of his fulness we all received; even favor upon favor. For the law was given through Moses; the favor and the truth came through Jesus Christ." (John 1:16, 17, *Diaglott*) A person is begotten unto that for which he may hope. Without his knowledge first of the truth thereon it could not be so.

So it was that, when they had heard the truth concerning God and His purpose in Christ preached to them by Peter, then Cornelius and his fellow listeners were able to accept and believe the truth. They could not have exercised intelligent and well-founded faith without this basis of truth. That truth opened to them the door of knowledge and opportunity to God's kingdom; and on this occasion Peter was using the second of the "keys of the kingdom of heaven".

Having been rightly affected by the truth preached and having responded to it in a way that God approved, what happened to Cornelius and his fellows? "While Peter yet spake these words, the holy spirit fell on all them that heard the word. And they of the circumcision [the Jews] that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy spirit. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God." (Acts 10:44-46, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Who will deny that Cornelius and fellow Gentile believers were then and there begotten of God and were born from above? No unbelieving onlooker could tell whence and whither the begetting was, but there was the evidence from God giving testimony to their being begotten of the spirit. What was that evidence? This: their being inspired to speak foreign languages and to magnify God in such languages.

It was first after this begetting of such Gentiles with the water of truth and with the spirit that the matter of literal wa-

ter entered into the affair. "Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the holy spirit as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ." (Acts 10:46-48, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) From this it is manifest that, although the water baptism was not and should not be omitted but is commanded by Jesus Christ, yet it does not necessarily precede the faithful creature's being "born of water and of the spirit". It is further manifest that the term "water" in conjunction with "the spirit" does not mean literal water as for baptism. Instead, "water" symbolizes that which had to be preached to Cornelius and his fellow Gentiles before being begotten of the spirit, namely, the truth concerning Jehovah God and His purpose through Jesus Christ. Stated in other phrase, Jesus declared: "Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God"; that is to say: "Except a man be begotten of the truth and spirit, he cannot enter into God's kingdom of heaven."—John 3:5.

Such likening of truth to clean water is not unusual in the Bible, as shown above in the first two paragraphs. Even Peter said years later to the Christians: "Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently." Then to show that the word of truth performs its part in the begetting of a believer to be a new creature in Christ, Peter added: "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. . . . And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you." (1 Peter 1:22-25) This, then, is the way the requirement is met, namely, to be "born of water and of the spirit", and only such as meet this requirement will ever go to heaven at the resurrection from the dead.



Want More

STEAKS
and
MILK?

SELECTIVE breeding is not a discovery of modern times, but dates back as far as man's history. In ancient times, when it was necessary to kill domestic animals the largest, speediest and most beautiful were spared. Man had no scientific instruments with which to measure the exact difference between his animals, but his intelligence and observation told him that the strongest and best animals produced the best offspring.

On this *Encyclopedia Americana* says:

There is no question that selective breeding was understood in a practical way at the dawn of history. It is most strikingly manifested in the care taken in ancient as in modern times in southwestern Asia, and in northern Africa, to keep pure and perfect the standard breeds of horses and camels. Little progress was made in Europe in this direction, for various reasons, previous to or during the Middle Ages.

The "various reasons" were those imposed upon the people by the rule of the papacy, whose policy was to keep all knowledge, even that concerning the proper breeding of animals, in the hands of the clergy. Here, then, is more evidence why that period of European history is so correctly called the "Dark Ages".

By the middle of the eighteenth century the matter of breeding cattle along scientific lines was begun in England by a Robert Bakewell, and what is known as "breeding by points" is based upon his early work. A male and a female may excel in certain qualities or points but not all of their offspring will have the same amount of these qualities; some will be gifted more than others. This is

the law of heredity. However, by selecting the best of each succeeding generation and mating them together it is possible to increase the good qualities and eliminate the undesirable ones.

For illustration, in a herd of cows some have "A" and some have "B" qualities. If cattle having A qualities are mated with cattle having B qualities, then a balance is restored in the next generation, but if A is matched with A then the offspring will have a superabundance of A and a deficiency in B.

It must be remembered, however, that a thoughtful Creator provided for this to be carried only so far. After that, undesirable results are attained. This was demonstrated in the middle of the nineteenth century by two men, Bates and Booth, of Yorkshire, England. By their excessive inbreeding to attain extravagant strains practical points were endangered and weakened. It took the work of men like the Cruickshanks, Duthie and Willis of Scotland and England to restore the constitutional vigor of the breeds. It is one thing to produce an artificial type of animal; it is quite a different thing to make it strong, useful and valuable for future breeding. More than a slide-rule science, cattle-breeding is an art.

The advantages of good breeding are numerous. If a cow produces only 100 pounds of butterfat a year she eats just as much, and it costs as much to keep her, as a cow that produces 300 or 400 pounds a year. Actual records show that if a cow's production of fat could be increased four times the net income which

she would bring to the farmer would increase ten times over and above operating costs. Breeding is far more important than feed and care in raising the milk and fat production of a herd.

There are three general types of cattle: beef, dairy, and dual-purpose cattle. Among the outstanding breeds of beef cattle are the Shorthorn, Hereford, Aberdeen-Angus and Galloway. In breeding these, emphasis is placed entirely on meat production, and fine results have been obtained. Until recently the highest price ever paid for a bull was for a Hereford, \$51,000. The new record price of \$61,335 was paid by a Kansas breeder for "the best Shorthorn in all Scotland". The same breeder also paid the top price of \$21,000 for an Aberdeen-Angus heifer.

Notwithstanding these record prices paid to improve and strengthen beef herds, dairy cattle are more important than the beef type. In 1930 milch cows in the United States averaged \$83.40, to compare with \$40.70 for other types. Or from another viewpoint: for every 100 pounds of digestible matter eaten a dairy cow that produces 139 pounds of milk gives actually 18 pounds of edible solids, to compare with a dressed steer which yields only 8.3 pounds of marketable material of which only 2.8 pounds are edible.

The outstanding breeds of dairy cattle are Jersey, Guernsey, Ayrshire and Holstein-Friesian. A comparison of the average milk and butterfat produced by these four breeds is very interesting. The figures are for the better breeds in each instance.

	Weight of Cow (lbs.)	Annual Milk (lbs.)	Butterfat
Jersey	850-900	7,500	4.5-5.0 %
Guernsey	1,500	8,500	5.0 %
Ayrshire	1,100		3.5-3.75 %
Holstein- Friesian	1,250-1,400	15,000	3.0-3.5 %

To show what can be accomplished by special breeding with pedigree stock the following records of prize cows in each of the four groups may be compared with

the above figures. Passport 219742, Jersey, milk, 19,695 pounds; Sophie 19th 189748, Jersey, fat, 999.14 pounds; Murne Cowan 19597, Guernsey, fat, 1,098 pounds; Lily of Willowmoor 22269, Ayrshire, fat, 955.56 pounds; Lutseke Vale Cornucopia 110505, Holstein-Friesian, milk, 31,247 pounds; Duchess Skylark Ormsby, Holstein-Friesian, fat, 1,205 pounds.

From these figures it is evident why there has been so much interest and activity in building up the pedigree of Holstein-Friesian herds throughout the dairy belt of America. The New York Holstein-Friesian *News* of September, 1946, tells of the marvelous results obtained in one herd. It says:

Kingdom Farm Association is a newcomer to the purebred industry, but its carefully selected herd already stands third for production in New York's DHIA [Dairy Herd Improvement Association]. In 1945, 35 cows produced an average of 554 lbs. fat and 15,264 lbs. milk, 3.62% test on 3X milking. [Less than 5 percent of the 26,000,000 milk cows in the United States produce more than 8,000 lbs. milk a year.]

The farm is located at South Lansing, a few miles north of Ithaca, and is owned by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc. . . . The Kingdom Farm Association was organized solely to supply the Society's workers and students with dairy products.

Dairy operations were begun about ten years ago, but only within the past two and a half years has the management worked vigorously to establish an excellent herd of purebreds. In this short time not only has the herd made an unusually high record, it has been classified for type with a score of 84.3. . . .

The management attributes the high average to selection and good care; and unless a cow can make 500 lbs. of fat in a year she is judged unworthy of a stall in the barn. [Sketch shows the barn at Kingdom Farm.]

Here again is emphasized the importance of good pedigree, and farmers who are awake and progressive will give attention to the breeding of their cattle.

One Divorce for Every Three Marriages

AMERICA boasts the highest divorce bill in the world. One out of three American marriages today crashes.

The divorce rate rose to the appalling number of 31 divorces for every 100 marriages during World War II. In 1945 there were 502,000 divorces.

The outlook for the postwar period indicates no immediate letdown. Chicago, which last year broke all records with 15,184 divorces, had already reported a 21-percent increase over that during the first five months of 1946. The divorce rate in Oregon in 1945 rose 110 percent over 1944.

Actors, traveling salesmen and bartenders are the most divorced men. Women college graduates are four times as unlikely to make successful marriages as men graduates.

The first year of marriage accounts for the greatest number of crack-ups. However, there are enough couples with children divorcing to lead one juvenile judge, after a study of 188 cities, to conclude that broken homes are responsible for 80 to 90 percent of all juvenile delinquency.

The American divorce rate is rising at such a pace that, not counting the war booms, if the present state of things still stands, by 1965 one-half of all marriages will be doomed for divorce. People are beginning to grow afraid the more they realize that such social depravity cannot be charged merely to war conditions. The fact that humanity has grown callous and lacking in natural affection simply adds up to one of the signs of the times in which we live.—2 Timothy 3:1-5.



Peter the Hermit, Typical Rabble-Rouser

"His stature was small, his appearance contemptible; but his eye was keen and lively; and he possessed that vehemence of speech, which seldom fails to impart the persuasion of the soul. He was born of a gentleman's family (for we must now adopt a modern idiom), and his military service was under the neighboring counts of Boulogne, the heroes of the first crusade. But he soon relinquished the sword and the world; and if it be true, that his wife, however noble, was aged and ugly, he might withdraw, with the less reluctance, from her bed to a convent, and at length to a hermitage. In this austere solitude, his body was emaciated, his fancy was inflamed; whatever he wished, he believed; whatever he believed, he *saw* in dreams and revelations. From Jerusalem the pilgrim returned an accomplished fanatic; but as he excelled in the popular madness of the times, Pope Urban the Second received him as a prophet, applauded his glorious design, promised to support it in a general council, and encouraged him to proclaim the deliverance of the Holy Land. Invigorated by the approbation of the pontiff, his zealous missionary traversed, with speed and success, the provinces of Italy and France. . . . When he painted the sufferings of the natives and pilgrims of Palestine, every heart was melted to compassion; every breast glowed with indignation, when he challenged the warriors of the age to defend their brethren, and rescue their Savior: his ignorance of art and language was compensated by sighs, and tears, and ejaculations; and Peter supplied the deficiency of reason by loud and frequent appeals to Christ and his mother, to the saints and angels of paradise, with whom he had personally conversed."—Edward Gibbons, *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol. 5, pages 14, 15.

"The Prince of Peace"

Gladdens Many Nations

IS THERE any sign or evidence today that the United Nations are making the people of the earth glad? Or is there any indication that such organization in the future will make the multitudes rejoice? No, there is none whatsoever. The comparatively few people today whose hearts are jubilant are those who have been made glad by the Prince of Peace, the King of The Theocratic Government, Christ Jesus.

At Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11, 1946, there were gathered together some of these happy people, known as Jehovah's witnesses, from 30 or more nations. On the last day of that Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly 80,000 were present to hear the talk "The Prince of Peace". These then dispersed to their homelands, where echoed and re-echoed the many gladdening things that they had learned. Just listen, as these reports are read from other lands.

In the British Isles during four days, September 12-15, many thousands assembled at Bristol, Birmingham, Edinburgh and Stoke-on-Trent, where they learned of the many wonderful things told at Cleveland. From Bristol the first reverberation of their joy flashed out in cablegram form: "6,015 conventioners assembled Bristol send greetings and love. Thrilled with new releases and welcome

you next year. Meantime express determination to fearlessly uphold Prince of Peace." Reports that followed went into greater detail.

As one approached the outskirts of Bristol, a city of 425,000 population, it was observed that a large "canvas city" of tents had been spread out over 28 acres (depicted in the artist's sketch below). It was self-contained and complete with water supply, electric light, telephone kiosk, public-address system, field kitchen, etc. In all of this there was such a similarity between the Bristol "tent city" and the great "trailer camp" at Cleveland. It was like a miniature model with its 759 inhabitants compared with Cleveland's with its 20,000 dwellers. And, like Cleveland, not all the witnesses that came to Bristol were housed in the canvas city; the majority of them, nearly 4,700, stayed in the homes of good-will people, and this meant that many pioneers for weeks prior to the Assembly were busy canvassing the city for rooming accommodations. There is a housing shortage in England as well as in America.

But this canvas city had something the trailer camp at Cleveland did not possess: the convention assembly-places. There was a central tent, a "big top" of mammoth proportions; and linked by



sound amplifiers to it were half a dozen marquees for overflow audiences. Hence the camp was not only a canvas city but also a gladsome convention city.

One who was there writes about the cafeteria: "The catering arrangement was very well carried on, I thought, and I heard many praising it. First the queue for the tickets, then into the eats. Talking of queues, what a contrast between those at this assembly and the everyday ones in old-world routine. I noticed a complete absence of grumbling, cursing and general irritability—symptoms of the restlessness of the 'sea' in this world's last days. (Luke 21:25) Instead, there was a line of glad faces in this convention queue; and eager voices discussed the lectures of the day, and the grand new equipment provided for future activity in Kingdom preaching."

The greatest similarity with the Cleveland Assembly, however, was in the program and the "releases" that they mentioned. The textbook *"Equipped for Every Good Work"* and its companion book, *"Let God Be True"*, were surprises that brought great joy to the witnesses of that country. For six years during the war they had only heard of the new releases at their assemblies, but now it was possible for them to get one personally. And, as if not enough for these release-hungry witnesses, they also received the new Song Book and were told about this new magazine, *Awake!*

A cablegram from Edinburgh told how they also had a similar assembly of gladness. "Joyful greetings from 3,000 glad publishers Edinburgh assembly grateful to Jehovah and organization for further equipment. Eagerly anticipating your next visit." They too received the new "releases", and when the lecture on "The Prince of Peace" was given on Sunday 200 were turned away because Ushers Hall was too small.

Another cablegram reads: "Greetings 2,000 Birmingham glad feasters. Thrilled with all releases. Grateful Jehovah's

bountiful provisions. Await national convention."

And from Stoke-on-Trent came the word: "Glad Nations Assembly at Stoke send greetings. Thrilled with new releases. Wholeheartedly with you in expansion and reconstruction." Three thousand were thrilled with the lecture "The Prince of Peace", given in Victoria Hall, with three other halls tied in by wire.

All together there were 15,600 in the British Isles that were made glad by the lecture "The Prince of Peace". By being baptized 448 showed their determination to henceforth follow the Prince of Peace.

Joy over Europe

Imagine what rejoicing there was in countries like the Netherlands, Poland and Finland, which were under totalitarian rule for so long, when they too were privileged to hear the gladdening message of "The Prince of Peace". Finland wrote that 2,400 witnesses attended sessions, but that attendance rose to 5,600 for the public lecture on "The Prince of Peace". There were 146 immersed.

From Poland comes the report that 5,320 of Jehovah's witnesses assembled in Katowice, Upper Silesia, on September 22, 1946, in the biggest Theocratic convention ever held in that country. The *Cleveland Messenger* report reached there by air mail in time for them to prepare a similar table of fat things for the Lord's people in that land.

In Stockholm, Sweden, 1,823 witnesses attended the convention there. At the public meeting there were 3,070. The Oslo, Norway, assembly increased from 594 regular session attendance to 1,574 for the public meeting.

Switzerland stood out like an island in the midst of Europe as the raging torrent of World War II swirled around its borders. It was only reasonable to expect that good-will people from surrounding countries would gather in Zurich when they learned that there was to be a Glad Nations Assembly there. And so it was;

AWAKE!



(1) Assembly grounds at Bristol.
 (2) At Bristol, the chairman releases "Equipped for Every Good Work". (3) A session in progress at Birmingham.

there were representatives there from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Italy, France, Alsace, Netherlands, Luxembourg, and even the United States and Japan. A total of 3,105 packed out the Convention Hall in the House of Arts.

For the year 1939-40 there were 443 publishers of the Kingdom reporting in the Netherlands, and when Hitler's forces marched in this handful had to go underground to carry on their proclamation work. After the war, when they emerged and held their first convention there were 4,000 present. That was in 1945. A year later this thrilling cablegram was received: "Wonderful two-day convention The Hague. More than 7,000 attendance, 525 baptized. Theocratic love and greetings."

Gladness to the South

Many of the 80,000 that were at Cleveland have since gone to the south, some to the Caribbean area, some to Central America, some to South America. With them they have taken the joy and enthusiasm that was so manifest at Cleveland; they have relayed the message "The

Prince of Peace" to many thousands of good-will people. The Society arranged for its representatives to attend several conventions in Mexico and Central America, where they could tell the Spanish-speaking people in their own language what Jehovah had done for His people at Cleveland.

In Mexico there were three assemblies, held at Monterrey, Mazatlan and Mexico city, with a total attendance of 2,906. There were 174 baptized. When these assemblies were shown the releases in English and were told of their contents, and anticipating that in time they might have them in Spanish, they rejoiced greatly at the bountiful provisions of Jehovah. But when the *Concordancia de la Santa Biblia* was announced!—well, let one who was there tell about it: "The joy of the brethren surpassed anything we could ever have expected, and the enthusiasm they displayed beat anything seen at former conventions."

This same fire of enthusiasm swept on down through Central America and ignited the zeal of Jehovah's witnesses in those countries also. They manifested

the same determination as expressed at Cleveland, and resolved that they would have nothing to do with any human scheme with a UN label on it, for such can never bring peace and prosperity. Instead these assemblies throughout Central America, like the other assemblies in other countries, declared that their only hope was in the Prince of Peace and His Theocratic government.

The interest shown by the oppressed people of these Latin countries in the lecture "The Prince of Peace" is apparent from the figures of attendance. In British Honduras the peak attendance at the regular sessions was 47, but when the lecture was given on "The Prince of Peace" 160 were in attendance. Similarly, in San Salvador, where there were 32 publishers reporting for the month of September, there were 250 out to hear about the Peace-giving Prince. In Guatemala 186 attended.

South American reports are beginning

to come in, and the first from British Guiana tells of the same joyful response of the people as manifested in other countries. The largest attendance at any of the regular sessions was 165, but how many do you think came to hear the lecture "The Prince of Peace"? 541! The 69 publishers who engaged in the first "sandwich" march the startled populace of Georgetown ever saw were well satisfied with the results. Ten were immersed.

Thus we see that in the assemblies so far reported some 118,000 have heard the convincing talk "The Prince of Peace", and they have hailed him as earth's rightful ruler. Many other countries are yet to be heard from, and, no doubt, many, many more thousands will hear this talk from the public platform. And now, with the announcement that the speech is available in booklet form, millions more will read it, and reading it they too will be made glad by Jehovah God's Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus.

"Peace on earth, good will toward men"

How that has been heralded abroad! But has the heralding ever brought peace? Has it relieved oppression? Has it lessened the pangs of hunger? Has it cheered those bereft of the millions dead from the recent war? From all over the world comes a thunderous No!

Will there ever be genuine peace and happiness? Yes; but only through the long prophesied "Prince of Peace", Christ Jesus. Learn of this peace provision by reading the 64-page colored-cover booklet

"The Prince of Peace"

This booklet is ready for you and many others that you may read it and pass it along to your friends. Send now for 30 copies on special offer for \$1.00.

WATCHTOWER

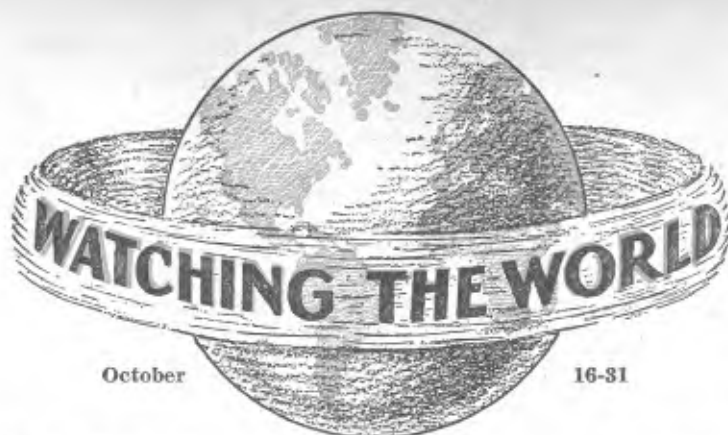
117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me 30 copies of "The Prince of Peace", for which I enclose a contribution of \$1.00.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State



viet. The main object of Mr. Molotov's concern, however, was the atomic bomb, and he proposed a plan to outlaw the weapon and destroy the stock on hand. Mr. Baruch, of the United States, who had previously submitted a plan for atomic control, said that the Russian plan was acceptable, or would be, if provisions for compulsion were added, so that it would not remain merely a statement "of pious intent". There must be, according to Mr. Baruch, an arrangement to see that every nation carried out the agreement. Final conclusions were still a long way off.

United Nations Assembly

◆ When the United Nations Assembly opened at Flushing Meadow in the city of New York on October 23, the term "united" was soon to appear a misnomer, for the nations assembled quickly revealed a fundamental division. However, the opening stages of the gathering were fairly smooth. The 510 representatives from the 51 member nations, composed of five delegates and five alternates from each, gathered in the appointed hall. The entrance was decorated with the flags of the fifty-one nations and within the president's dais was backed by a huge map of the world, without national boundary lines. The president of the Assembly was Paul-Henri Spaak, of Belgium. He entered at 4:10 p.m. accompanied by President Truman and opened the sessions of the Assembly with a brief speech, after which the president of the United States addressed the gathering. He stressed America's role for peace and support of the United Nations; the present 'needless' fear of war; the importance of agreement on the peace settlements; the proper use of veto and majority rules, and finally the need of international controls of atomic energy and removal of the fear of other weapons of mass destruction. The Assembly felt it had gotten off to a good start.

But there were weighty problems before the delegates for decision. Among them were such vexatious questions as the use and abuse of the veto power, which Russia did not even want discussed, but finally consented to have placed on the agenda. Then there was the problem of the atom bomb, which hangs over the world as the sword of Damocles. Another thorn in the sides of the United Nations was Franco Spain. With regard to this last irritation, Trygve Lie, secretary general, said, "It is . . . my hope that those who gave us victory and peace may also find ways and means by which liberty and democratic government may be restored in Spain."

During the hundreds of sessions to follow these questions would be discussed at length.

Molotov Bombshell

◆ Early in the course of the United Nations assemblies the Russian delegate, V. M. Molotov, tossed a bombshell into the gathering by a proposal for disarmament which, somehow, bristled with apparent animosity, chiefly directed at the United States. Nor was the proposal accompanied by the statement that the nations should submit to inspection to see that disarmament was actually being carried out. Such inspection has always been opposed by the So-

Pope Appeals to Laity

◆ As the United Nations assembled in New York a conclave of Catholic dignitaries met in Boston. It was the National Congress of the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine. The pope addressed them by radio, and stressed among other things the fact that "the weakness and ignorance of its own people periled the Roman Catholic organization. Said he: "The laity must lend their valiant co-operation and deem it their sacred duty to equip themselves so that they may be able to explain at least simple catechisms to their inquiring children." It seems almost as if the pope had heard of the Glad Nations Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at Cleveland, Ohio, this year, and of some of the things there considered.

Communists Attend Mass

◆ "Reds Attend Mass," said the papers, but it was not a "red mass" they attended. The "red mass" is reserved for members of the legal profession. However, the Communists, or their representatives, did attend "mass", believe it or not. They came in response to a special invitation from St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York. Similar invitations had been addressed to representatives of the other fifty nations at the United Nations Assembly. It caused somewhat

of a stir when the "Reds" actually came, i.e., N. V. Novikov, the Russian ambassador, and Andrei V. Vishinsky, vice foreign minister. After the performance they were greeted at the door by assistants of Cardinal Spellman, who officiated in the absence of the cardinal. Meanwhile the cardinal himself has warned the U.S. on Communism in another anti-Communist article, appearing this time in *Cosmopolitan Magazine*. Said Spellman, "Every Communist is a potential enemy of the United States and only the bat-blind can fail to be aware of the Communist invasion of our country." Viewed in the light of the cardinal's attitude his invitation to the Communists to attend his cathedral is noteworthy.

"We Won't Pay It"

◆ The last two weeks of October witnessed decontrol of numerous commodities, following the removal of controls from meats, which prepared the way. Meat prices went sky-high, and American housewives began to assert themselves in refusing to pay the exorbitant and unnecessary increases. The Price Decontrol Board reduced its staff. Meat production went up to an all-time high, reaching a total of 484,000,000 pounds in the first full week without curbs. Prices dropped slightly as the public began to register resistance. There apparently was no danger they would drop very much.

End of U. S. Maritime Strike

◆ The complicated maritime strike and the resulting tie-up of shipping broke when a two-coast referendum (Atlantic and Gulf), resulted in the unions' backing a pact with operators in a four to one vote. The unions won 15-percent pay increases and increases in overtime to \$1.60 an hour, and other concessions.

Locomotive for Furnace

◆ After doing without heat and hot water for weeks workers in

the Federal Building of Pittsburgh, paralyzed by the power strike, obtained relief when a locomotive was connected with the heating system. The 27-day power strike ended on October 20.

Elections in Europe

◆ German elections in Berlin and other regions revealed an anti-Russian trend in October. Berlin's vote of 1,945,981 gave but a fifth of the total vote to the Socialist Unity party, backed by the Soviets. The Social Democratic party polled almost fifty percent of the total, while the Christian Democratic Union took 22 percent. The Liberal Democrats came last, with 9 percent.

In Bulgaria the Communists were far in the lead, in the national assembly elections. The Soviet Union had rejected a United States request that the three-power Allied Control Commission take measures to guarantee free balloting in these elections, which took place on October 27. As 4,000,000 votes prepared to name the first Republican government in the history of the country, Geirgo Dimitrov, head of the central committee of the Bulgarian Communist party and leader of the Fatherland Front bloc warned opposition parties not to vote against the coalition. He said such a vote would be traitorous, adding, "It is worth reminding them of Draha Mikhailovitch's fate."

In Rumania the government was accused of following a program that would prevent a free and fair election November 19, by "intimidation of individuals" and by other means. The accusation came from the State Department of the United States. Britain sent a similar communication.

Unpopular Franco

◆ As Bishop Gregonio Modrego Casaus, of Barcelona, Spain, arrived by plane to attend the Boston Conference of Roman Catholic clergy, insistent de-

mands were being made upon the United Nations at New York to take action with regard to Franco Spain. A cable sent to the security council in the name of 400,000 Bulgarian trade unionists demanded sanctions against Franco's government, stating there could be no security in the world as long as he imposed his rule on Spain. Spanish exiles, too, urged the United Nations to act against Franco. The Socialist foreign minister of Italy, Pietro Nenni, was called upon in hundreds of telegrams to sever relations with Generalissimo Franco immediately. In an effort to open action on Spain in the General Assembly of the United Nations, the Polish representative, backed by Molotov, moved to drop the deadlocked Franco case from the agenda, in order that it might be possible to bring it up in another form. Those who continue in defense of Franco place themselves in exceedingly bad company.

The Queen Elizabeth

◆ The Queen Elizabeth, the world's largest liner, made its maiden crossing of the Atlantic as a passenger ship, leaving Southampton October 16. The 83,673-ton boat was turned into a troopship at the beginning of the war, carrying a total of 811,324 members of the armed forces during the six years. It carried a total of 2,249 travelers on its initial passenger crossing, among them delegates to the United Nations Assembly.

International Jurists

◆ The formation of an International Association of Jurists to promote international law and defend civil liberties was approved October 26 by a resolution passed by the International Jurists Congress at Paris. Suggestion that such an association be organized came from Martin Popper, of the U.S. National Lawyers Guild. The resolution provides that the seat of the association is to be in Paris and another secretariat in New York.

Preparing for Depression

◆ Britain plans to be ready in the event of a threat of depression. The plans include blueprints of projects in the way of buildings, railways, forests, ports, airfields, parks and industrial plants. Herbert Morrison, lord president of the council, said, "Full employment is not enough. We must also secure a greater output of goods and services all around if we are to have a decent standard of life."

Truce in Indonesia

◆ Sutan Sjahir, premier of the unrecognized Republic of Indonesia, shook hands with Prof. Willem Schormerhorn, chairman of the Dutch Commission-General, after agreement to a truce at a meeting in Batavia. Nevertheless, the merchants of Amsterdam, who for three hundred years have acquired personal fortunes and wealth for the Netherlands from the rich trade with the East Indies, were not altogether at ease about the approaching settlement. Fifteen percent of the national income of the Netherlands was derived from Indonesia in the past.

About the same time (October 28) the Dutch army made its first entry into Sumatra, with its rich oil and rubber areas. These troops came to take the place of British Indian troops, who are leaving. The change-over was the first test of the truce between the Dutch and the Indonesians. The Dutch troops will protect important refineries and other installations, including the Standard Vacuum Oil Company's \$1,000,000 establishment at Palembang.

Jews in the News

◆ The desperation of the Jews in seeking some solution of their age-long problem continues to keep them in the news.

President Truman in recent weeks addressed urgent entreaties to both the United Kingdom and the king of Saudi Arabia that 100,000 Jewish refugees be admitted into Palestine, which

the Zionists seek to obtain as a national home.

Arthur H. Sulzberger, publisher of the New York Times, urged that the Zionist policy of putting statehood of Palestine for themselves first and refuge for Jews second be reversed.

An effort in the opposite direction appeared in a paid advertisement in the Times from the "Political Action Committee for Palestine" which is urgent in pressing "the recognition by the United Nations of European and Palestinian Jewry as an ethno-political entity". Such Jews would then give up their citizenship in other lands. The problem would continue in some form.

Meanwhile Jewish terrorists in Palestine continue their violence and lawlessness in attacks upon British officials and public utilities. They are condemned by some of the more moderate Jews, who realize that the weapon of violence may at any moment be employed against the Jews by the more numerous Arabs, and the Jews would be without defense.

Double Trouble in India

◆ Religious riots swept the Noakhali district of Bengal about the middle of October. They were even worse than the earlier Calcutta riots in which 5,000 were killed. Looting, arson, desecration of religious shrines and killings followed one another in an unprecedented upsurge of religious enthusiasm. Ten thousand villagers were reported to have been forcibly converted from Hinduism and made to eat forbidden food. Small villages were burned, including the inhabitants. The disturbances spread over an area of 200 square miles. When the Moslems get religiously worked up the results are harrowing. Even the pundit Jawaharlal, chief minister of India's interim government, was attacked and wounded, though not seriously. His party was showered with cow dung. Both he and the leader of the Moslem League, Mo-

hammed Ali Jinnah, had long interviews with Lord Wavell at New Delhi, at different times. Gandhi's railway car was stoned, but he was unhurt.

A renewed outbreak of violence at Calcutta took place in late October. Thirty fires were started and transportation was paralyzed. India's government assembly, however, opened without disturbance on October 28 and the delegates managed to maintain polite relations, though representing the strongly antagonistic Hindus and Moslems.

Kuomintang and Communists

◆ The Kuomintang (Central Government) and the Communists of China continued at variance and negotiations made no progress. October 16 the latest effort toward breaking the deadlock was made by Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek. He proposed an immediate truce and a discussion between the rival factions on the subject of reorganizing the government and the armies of the opposing groups to bring them together. He submitted an eight-point peace bid, which included: (1) Restoration of communications; (2) settling of disagreements; (3) redistribution of troops in Manchuria according to a schedule; (4) government Communist troops to continue as at present until agreement for redistribution is reached; (5) decisions by the steering committee of the multi-party Political Consultative Conference to confirm understanding reached by the five-man committee headed by Dr. Stuart; (6) questions of local government, excluding Manchuria, to be settled by the newly organized State Council; (7) the Constitutional Draft Committee to be convened at once and submit a draft to the National Assembly; (8) the Communist party to participate in the National Assembly by delegates.

The Communist Central Executive Committee rejected the peace offer.

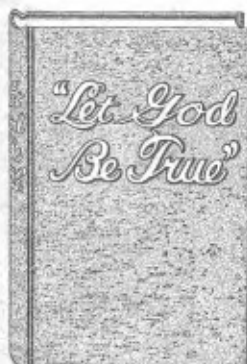
"Let God Be True"

Who will deny that? Yet many beliefs of men conflict with God's Word. For your enlightenment the book *"Let God Be True"* devotes more than 300 pages to showing Bible truth on many beliefs.

The quotation shown above is nearly nineteen centuries old, for then there were many who did not believe in God's promises. Today the same issues are to the fore. God's true Word is challenged on every side by words and deeds of men. But that is all the more reason for one to find out the truth and have a basis for faith in God.

Do this by reading—

This book is made to order for the present busy age. Each of its 24 chapters is complete and concisely written, and these, bound together under one cover, treat many vital subjects using the Bible as a guide. An aid to understanding is found in the questions at the bottom of each page, which bring out the key thoughts expressed. Reference is helped by a subject as well as a Scripture-text index.



Send now for this book along with the 64-page colored-cover booklet *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"* on a contribution of 25c.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me the book *"Let God Be True"* and the booklet *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State

AWAKE!

Twenty-one Nations Peace Conference

Were the accomplishments considered successful?

Plans for Destruction

Creations for war outdistance progress on the peace front

Your Eye Is Your Camera

Comparison of principles governing eyes and cameras

Clouds of Hate over Quebec

Once again this Canadian province
parades its hate of freedom



DECEMBER 8, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President*

W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*

Five cents a copy

One dollar a year

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: Please remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries where the Society has no Branch office may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order. Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.

Notice of expiration: Such notice is sent with the journal at least two issues before the subscription expires. Please renew promptly.

Change of address: Please send any change of address direct to us rather than in the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Twenty-one Nations Peace Conference	3	International Currency	16
Treaty Drafts	4	The Goal of Tobacco Kings	16
Speed-up	6	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Plans for Destruction	8	Begettal by a Heavenly Life-Force	17
Rockets in Leading Role	9	If a Man Will Not Work, Must He Eat?	19
Development of Submarines	10	Controls from Washington	20
The Profession of Creating Heroes	11	Clouds of Hate over Quebec	21
Disposing of Surplus Babies	12	What Shall We Do?	21
High Time to Investigate	12	Quebec's Burning Hate	22
Your Eye Is Your Camera	14	The Force Behind Quebec's Burning Hate	26
How Wonderful Is the Eye!	14	What We Shall Do	27
More Wonderful than Any Camera!	15	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., December 8, 1946

Number 709

Twenty-one Nations Peace Conference

BOYS sailed their miniature yachts in the pond that fronts the Luxembourg Palace at Paris as diplomats and their staffs assembled on July 29 for the sessions of the momentous peace conference. Flags brightened the exterior of the palace, but the interior, though ornate, was not impressive. Twenty-one nations were represented in the solemn conclave, which, in spite of its momentous responsibilities, was matter of fact and ordinary in many respects. Premier-President Georges Bidault of France, the host nation, opened the conference with the unpretentious utterance, "Gentlemen, I declare the peace conference open." The speech which followed was not inspiring, and there was no applause. It set forth briefly the necessity for patiently seeking solutions to the difficulty of arriving at a conclusion of World War II. The speech was translated into Russian and English, as were the other deliberations of the conference.

While the emissaries to the conference seemed unpretentious, there was, nevertheless, considerable talent represented. Each nation sent its experts to safeguard its interests. The United States limited its delegation to technically qualified personnel. Mr. Jas. F. Byrnes, the secre-

tary of state, would represent the United States on the general conference committee, which was limited to one delegate from each government. But he had as assistants and advisers Senators Arthur H. Vandenburg of Michigan and Tom Connally of Texas, the latter chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. Russia was represented by the doughty V. M. Molotov, formidable champion of the Soviet cause, who was accompanied by able but undiplomatic Andrei Vishinsky and other aides. Ernest Bevin represented the British people, while France was represented by Georges Bidault, already mentioned. Other nations were not less ably, though perhaps somewhat less conspicuously, represented by their delegates, some of whom will come to the fore as we proceed.

The conference at the outset backed the proposal of United States delegate J. F. Byrnes that there should be complete freedom of the press to report the conference and its deliberations and conclusions. Molotov stated that he favored free access on the part of the correspondents not only to the plenary sessions but also to the meetings of the various committees and commissions, dealing with details.



Treaty Drafts

The conference was early supplied with treaty drafts proposed by the Council of Foreign Ministers composed of the Big Four, Russia, United States, Great Britain and France. There were five of these drafts, setting forth terms of peace for Italy, Bulgaria, Hungary, Rumania and Finland. The drafts revealed that the Big Four had come to some agreement or compromise on quite a number of problems, such as demilitarization of the named enemy nations, boundary revisions and reparations; but there were also points that were left unfinished.

The so-called "smaller" nations represented at the conference, however, were not disposed to act merely as a rubber stamp for the Big Four decisions. This determination was put into words by Dr. Herbert V. Evatt, Australia's minister for external affairs. He started out to criticize the draft treaties severely, saying that they assured a privileged position for Russia in the economic affairs of the five minor Axis powers. He set out four fundamental principles which he emphasized as being essential for just peacemaking, demanding (1) adherence to the Atlantic and United Nations Charters (which many of the smaller nations felt were being ignored); (2) impartial examination by the conference of all facts bearing on the treaties; (3) avoidance of unjustifiable burdens on the losers in the war, to foster democracy; and (4) the effort to attain a just and durable peace.

Dr. Evatt was not the only one who was dissatisfied with the efforts of the Big Four to draft peace treaties for the five recent enemy powers. These five powers themselves were keenly disappointed in them.

General Dismay

Italy was dismayed in the decisions set forth in the treaty it was expected

to sign eventually, although subject to review by the conference. The Italian delegates said they saw no indication in the treaty draft of any recognition on the part of the Big Four that the Italians had fought on the side of the Allies for two years before final victory. They said that other enemy states which had done much less than the Italians had been favored by a powerful friend (Russia). The Italians were particularly bitter about the proposed internationalization of the port of Trieste, which had been held by Italy since the conclusion of the first World War. Yugoslavia, which had been on the side of the Allies, was also bitter about the Trieste proposal. They wanted the city and surrounding territory for themselves.

Bulgaria's representatives were said to be "stupified" with the terms of the treaty drawn up for them. They said, "We cannot understand why we are treated like a beaten enemy when we never once took up arms against any of the Allies." However, Bulgaria was rather closely linked with the Nazis and very belatedly declared war on Germany on September 7, 1944. The Bulgars protested against being cut off from the Aegean sea. The Bulgar-Greek frontier, however, had been left unsettled by the Big Four, although hope for a piece of the coastline was slim.

Hungary felt it had considerable cause for unhappiness in the provisions of the treaty made on its behalf. Among other things, its military setup had to be drastically reduced to an impotent minimum. Then it must pay out \$300,000,000 in reparations, and must cede to Rumania the territory of Transylvania.

Rumania, while it would gain Transylvania, must give up to Russia the equally extensive territory of Bessarabia, together with North Bukovina, both of which territories Russia had already taken over. The arrangement gives Russia a direct interest in the Danube river, as the Bessarabian territory borders on

that important artery of trade at its very mouth. Rumania must, further, give up to Bulgaria that piece of territory known as Southern Dobruja.

Finland, too, would lose something as a result of its association with Nazidom. A greatly minimized military setup was a feature of the Finnish treaty (as, indeed, of every one of the five) and the Russians were to get the territory of Petsamo at the extreme north of Finland, which would close to Finland her only arctic port. Russia also gained the right to construct on the Finnish island of Porkkala-Udd a naval base, on a fifty-year lease. Finland must, moreover, pay reparations to Russia in the amount of \$300,000,000, a crushing burden for the small country.

Such, very briefly stated, were some of the terms which the Big Four had proposed for the defeated nations. The treaties, admittedly incomplete, were now to be considered by the plenary conference of the twenty-one victorious powers, great and small, for recommendations, additions and changes.

Conference Minutiae

The peace conference was heavily policed. Detectives and uniformed police were everywhere in evidence. They were also on duty in hotels occupied by the delegates. Nothing untoward must happen to these important personages, for such a mishap would only complicate the already tense situation.

The pace of the conference was slow. There was much speech-making, which tended to become wearisome and boring, but was considered necessary to let the various delegations make their attitudes known. At the rules committee, an important part of the conference, it took more than two hours to elect a chairman. This committee also had to decide how many votes would be required to adopt a recommendation with reference to the draft treaties. It was here that Secretary Byrnes of the United States made

known his decision that a two-thirds vote would constitute a recommendation which the Big Four, and more particularly the United States representative, would consider worthy of serious consideration, when they met for final decision of the treaties. A British compromise, however, was finally accepted by the rules committee, that a two-thirds vote be considered a recommendation, while a simple majority vote would have less weight and be viewed in the light of a suggestion.

The treaties were now before the conference to be taken up one by one, first by the various commissions, then by the conference in plenary session, for lengthy consideration. Some of the features of the treaties, very important, were, nevertheless, but compromises between the members of the Big Four and were, therefore, presumably open for revision and alteration. Some points were entirely unsettled, and in these instances the recommendations of the conference would have greater weight.

As the days passed the initial hopefulness of the conferees, not too strong to begin with, waned. It was evident that there was no over-all aim to work together for peace. Rather, the majority realized, the greater nations were carrying on a contest for power in which the smaller powers, and particularly the former enemy nations, were the pawns. It was a continuation of the struggle which antedated the war itself. The chief contestants were apparently the United States and Soviet Russia, with Britain discreetly in the background yet vitally concerned in the maneuvers. At one point Mr. Molotov of the Soviet made a charge that certain nations had enriched themselves through the war. Mr. Byrnes, sensing that the United States was chiefly in the mind of Molotov, took occasion to refute the charge, saying that over \$11,000,000,000 had gone to Russia under the lend-lease program, and that America's expenditures during the war aggre-

gated \$400,000,000,000—money borrowed and which the people must repay. Byrnes contended that this tremendous debt did not indicate national enrichment.

Among the interchanges, which became rather frequent as concerned the United States and the Soviet, Mr. Byrnes took occasion to say, "We will not permit admiration and respect [for the Russian people] to be lessened by Mr. Molotov. We want to work with all nations. We are not going to gang up against any nation. But we do not intend to make all the concessions. We have not fought for a free world in order to dictate terms of peace to our allies or to let them dictate terms of peace to us."

Mr. Molotov was prompt to reply in a speech of his own, saying, "Mr. Byrnes has spoken in a violent and perhaps bellicose manner. There is no question of dictating decisions to the conference. Certainly it would be easier to dictate decisions, but we are doing everything to convince the conference of the justice of our opinion."

Some of the more startling and revolutionary proposals made at the conference came from the Australian delegations. Mention has been made of the proposal by Dr. Evatt setting forth four fundamental considerations in the peace-making. But the Australians were not content to set forth mere generalities. They submitted an amendment with respect to reparations which aroused the ire of the Soviet representative. Dr. Walker, speaking for Australia, proposed that an amendment with respect to reparations be passed to (1) create a seven-member reparations commission; (2) determine how much a country could pay without going bankrupt; and (3) provide for bilateral reparations agreements.

As the Big Four had in the Foreign Ministers Council spent much time on the subject of reparations, these suggestions were not at all welcomed by Mr. Molotov, especially in view of the fact

that the Soviet was the beneficiary in most of the reparations provisions.

Another striking proposal by Australia was the formation of a court of human rights which would enforce the treaties as far as individual freedoms (made a part of each treaty) were concerned. If each country can determine for itself to what extent it will see that such freedoms are observed, then, obviously, the clauses which guarantee such freedoms in the treaties are likely to be ineffective in practice. Both of these proposals were, however, set aside.

Speed-up

As the conference entered its fifth week, it was realized that something must be done to speed matters along, and the British urged that the deputies of the Big Four meet to try to accelerate the slow pace of the deliberations. But it was some time before the get-together actually took place.

Some of the delays of the conference were due to misunderstandings of an apparently trifling nature. On one occasion a translator rendered the word "attend" as "participate", and the question of the actual status of the delegation referred to was discussed for two hours before the snarl was finally untangled. A good deal of heat was in evidence during the discussions of this trifling difficulty.

On another occasion the chairman of a meeting walked out in a huff, ignoring all the rules, and shouting, "I will not recognize any delegate—the meeting is adjourned." Some of the members of the committee meeting were greatly incensed by his action, while the American representatives laughed and suggested the chairman read the rules before the next meeting.

In the midst of all the problems that faced the conference, matters were further complicated for the American delegation by a speech made by the then United States secretary of commerce,

Henry A. Wallace, to an anti-Republican rally in Madison Square Garden, New York. The speech had wide repercussions, and was seen to be a direct challenge to the policy which was being pursued by Secretary of State Byrnes at Paris. The ultimate solution of this world-shaking incident was found in the requested resignation of Secretary Wallace and a statement by President Truman that the administration unqualifiedly supported the secretary of state at Paris.

Mention may be made in passing of the visit at about this time of James A. Farley, former chairman of the Democratic National Committee, to the pope. He praised the stand taken by Byrnes but would not say that the pope had urged him to do so. Farley also visited Alcide de Gasperi, head of Italy's "Christian Democratic" (Catholic) party.

On September 24 the Council of Foreign Ministers (the Big Four) finally met and agreed to recommend to the conference measures that would speed up the deliberations. It was urged that the commissions finish their work by October 5, thus giving the full conference an opportunity to review their recommendations during the following week, and allowing the entire conference to finish its work by October 15. In order to accomplish this aim speeches were to be limited as to both number and length. The closing date of October 15 was set in view of the forthcoming United Nations Assembly in New York October 23, which would be attended by many of the diplomats present at Paris.

The commissions now got down to business in real earnest and by dint of evening work added to their daylight schedules finished their work in the appointed time. During these various commission sessions a total of \$1,335,000,000 in reparations was approved to be assessed against the five defeated powers. Other matters, too, were put in shape for final review.

On October 15 the plenary sessions wound up their deliberations by voting one by one on the 223 articles and 33 annexes in the treaties with Italy, Finland, Rumania, Hungary and Bulgaria. All of the five treaty drafts had recommendations and suggestions added, and were now ready to be presented to the Big Four for final consideration and action at their proposed meeting in New York, November 4. Further, this council will have to solve problems which the conference failed to solve, including the Greek-Bulgarian frontier; the Trieste arrangement, its administration and its boundaries; the freedom of the Danube, and other questions, all of a vexatious nature.

Molotov did not add to the already limited happiness of the conferees when he stated that the work of the conference was unsatisfactory. And this after eleven weeks of discussion and stormy debate. But these eleven weeks were themselves but a part of more than a year of deliberations, conferences and discussions, all of them still leaving the main problems untouched—those concerning the chief aggressors, Germany and Japan.

The feeling of many is expressed in the columns of the Camden, N.J., *Evening Courier*, when it observed in the course of the conference a conclusion that could not have been changed at its end: "We are convinced that the only hope for peace lies in realizing that we do not have peace, that this is another war of nerves . . . We know all this in our hearts. Let's face it in our minds. We dare not cry 'peace, peace, when there is no peace'."

One more thing will have to be realized by those seeking peace, and that is that only Christ Jesus the Prince of Peace and Jehovah God's Theocratic Government of Righteousness can bring peace to obedient persons of good-will. That this will be done at the time appointed is the reliable promise of God's unfailing Word.



Plans for Destruction

IT IS cause for general concern that behind the globe-reverberating discord at the peace parleys, and the ominous events in the Mediterranean trouble spots, another rivalry between East and West is observed. The armament race is on! Already rocket and jet propulsion and the super rocket, with atomic warhead, are casting their shadows of doom across the future.

Some authorities estimate that Russia is producing more war equipment and arms than ever before, while her experiments with the rocket have been observed as far as nine hundred miles from the launching bases in Germany—in northern Sweden and in Lisbon. It may surprise some that both Russia and the United States have the most skilled German scientists, who already had transatlantic rockets on the drafting boards, now busy on improvements of destructive apparatus.

While details are lacking about developments behind the iron curtain, considerable information has been released concerning American progress. At White Sands, New Mexico, the United States is busy perfecting the space-conquering ultrasonic V-2 rocket; while elsewhere she is engaged in manufacturing faster submarines with target-finding torpedoes; battleships to resist atomic bombs and themselves discharge rocket missiles; new planes to attain a speed of 1,500 mph.; while one AAF official contemplates a rocket conquest of the moon.

A general rule of warfare is that offense weapons spawn better defense weapons. But in the present field day for arms production, the killing devices have far and away outstripped any and all possible defenses known to man. And of all these the big rocket with atomic warhead (the warhead is the nose containing the detonator and charge) is the most staggering to contemplate. The known history of the V-2, fourteen-ton, 46-foot "Big Ben" rocket, projected by burning alcohol and liquid oxygen, is noteworthy because of destructive efficiency already accomplished. A number of V-2 rockets were fired on London at the time of the mass bombing with the V-1 or buzz bomb, and while the British were able to combat the latter with radar location, and blanket fire, the V-2 was never heard, seen, nor stopped!

It is no wonder that authorities declare the British Isles entirely indefensible against this monster, when the following description is contemplated (*Life*, September 2, 1946, page 105): "Loaded with 7,500 pounds of alcohol fuel and 11,000 pounds of liquid oxygen the V-2 of World War II rose 60 miles in the air and arced 200 miles in five minutes to deposit one ton of TNT in London." "There is no known defense against the atomic rocket attacking at mile-per-second speed." Further discussing the future of catastrophic doom, *Science Illustrated* (August), under the heading "Man vs. Atom", declares that this dev-

A W A K E !

astating missile is the "cheapest death" because it can be used to destroy each square mile of enemy territory for less than half a million dollars. The horrifying truth is that "in five to ten years any major industrial nation can make enough atom bombs to destroy all the major cities of any other country over night".

In 1945 the American army captured 25 of these massive projectiles. Before their capture, an officer told of his observation of devastation by the V-2 during the rocket shelling of Antwerp in the fall of 1944. The Nazis were only about fifteen miles outside the city they had just evacuated. Intimation of the use of a new weapon came to United States observers when terrific explosions threw whole city blocks skyward, no plane being heard or seen. Plainly this was something different from the buzz bomb, which could be seen and heard.

According to the eyewitness in the city, he had for some time watched a faithfully regular flower woman offer posies, sometimes a bit frayed but in good weather or bad, in a certain unnamed street in Antwerp. Death must have come without a premonition. Where once had been activity, buildings upon a busy thoroughfare, and a pitiful old flower vendor, was in the second's fraction converted into a gaping crater, from which not even a fragment of her black shawl or faded petals was discovered. Some had raised their eyes after the explosions and seen thin streaks in the stratosphere arcing down to the yawning hole that made a grave for so many. The semicircular smoke trail momentarily marked the missiles' trajectory. Already the war was casting its shadow not "by the rocket's red glare" but beneath rocket streaks of vapor that traced a path to the chasm of death! Killer V-2 was striking hard.

American experimentation with the rockets captured disclosed that the Germans had already accomplished much: a novel lifting device for setting it on end

for firing; fiber-glass insulation to protect against the terrific heat generated by the descent at 3,800 miles per hour (*Life* gives the maximum speed at about .83 miles per second; page 105 September 2, 1946); a synchronized telescope and motion-picture camera to record its flight for 150 miles. American radar records its speed and flight up into the terrible cold 70 miles above the earth's surface; while guiding devices have enabled them to drop the projectile regularly into a four-mile circle 600 miles distant. Record height for V-2 rockets is 104 miles.

Rockets in Leading Role

This is not all of the experiments with rocket propulsion. Plans are made to replace some of the heavy guns on cruisers with pits for rocket launching; while its use for propulsion for planes, ships and even submarines is contemplated. Thus marine speeds of 60 to 75 knots are foreseen. A rocket-equipped tank for jumping ditches and rivers, thus saving precious combat time, is being experimented with. The navy also announces: "It is conceivable also that the doughboy of the future may be equipped with an individual rocket to help him scale walls and other obstacles."

Introducing not only rocket propulsion to planes, the navy's new AD-1 Skyraider, built by Douglas, carries two 12-inch "Tiny Tim" rockets and a battery of twelve 5-inch rockets, all neatly nestled under its wings as a hen mothers its chicks. Then there is the radar-guided glider bomb called the "Bat" that was released from a naval plane during training exercises at the Naval Aviation Ordnance Test Station, Chincoteague, Va. Approximately twelve feet in length and with a ten-foot wing span, the missile has a range of more than ten miles and is capable of carrying a 1,000-pound bomb load.

On the Mojave desert another navy testing center experiments with firing

ranges, pilotless planes (target "drones" gas-driven and radio-controlled from the ground), and more rockets. One of these rocket experiments resembles the chassis of a handcar clamped to the rails and having three two-foot rockets "triggered" for progressive firing. When the first rocket is fired the car is catapulted at terrific speed and at the firing of the third rocket the strange vehicle becomes a blurred streak attaining the fastest speed known on a horizontal rail upward of 1200 mph. At the take-off end the track is slanted upward and directed at the firing point, a mountain about six miles distant. Without explosive charges these vehicles are said to make "cheese holes" in concrete emplacements on the mountain. (*Science Illustrated*, September, page 85) Rockets with atomic power have dated all equipment and defenses of World War II.

Just how difficult rockets and the newly developed faster planes will be to cope with is best understood by comparison of their speeds with that of sound. At 32 degrees Fahrenheit sound travels in dry air about 1,087 feet per second, although its speed is 4,708 feet in water at 8 degrees Centigrade (46.2° F.). This is about 740 miles per hour. The V-2 reaches a descent speed of about five times the speed of sound! This ultrasonic speed makes the "problem of radar tracking and interception as agonizingly difficult as coping with the atomic explosion itself".

Passing the threshold of the speed of sound also is the new XS-1, a rocket-driven airplane designed to travel 1,700 mph. at an altitude of 75,000 feet. Already the B-36 bombers that directed B-17 drones that flew devoid of crews from Hawaii to the West coast are old style. Recently also the army is setting new records in the size of planes. Up to the close of the summer of 1946 the largest bomber built was the Consolidated Vultee Super Bomber XB-36. This sky giant had a wing spread of 230 feet, a

fuselage 163 feet long, and is propelled by six 3,000-horsepower engines. An unusual device, the circulation of air through the hollow steel blades prevents ice from forming which had frequently impeded progress in subzero temperatures. Also recently built is the Howard Hughes Hercules with plywood hull of 214 feet, a cruising speed of 175 mph., and, while designed to carry war cargo, it could accommodate 700 passengers.

Development of Submarines

Meanwhile the navy is not at all satisfied with their submarines. Success against the Japanese and German shipping was due, so they aver, to mass production and numbers rather than quality of submarines. In quality both these Axis powers surpassed the United States. Before the war's end the Germans had developed a true "submersible" that by means of a breathing tube ("schnorchel") could cruise across the Atlantic at periscope depth. Two of the handicaps were largely overcome by the U-boat type 26, which fortunately was never produced by the Nazis. With a submerged displacement of less than 2,000 tons it had a submerged speed of 24 knots (slightly less than 28 miles per hour), faster than any convoy. Further, it was practically invisible because of anti-radar paint on the breathing tube and the periscope.

Besides torpedo-carrying submarines the Germans and the Japanese developed other types of underwater craft. The Nazis designed a submarine to carry 400 tons of rubber in underwater bilges, and underwater oil tankers. While the Japanese, in addition to building three of the largest underwater craft ever launched, built "mother" submarines for launching midget submarines; cargo carriers and submarine troopships capable of landing 120 men. Their giant of the seas, the I-400, largest "tin fish" ever launched, had a surface displacement of 4,663 tons, and carried three bombing planes each of which in turn carried 1,600 pounds of

destruction. This monster was designed to bomb the Panama Canal and American cities.

Just how much farther the submarine may be developed in speed, depth of submergence, and striking power by adaptation of nuclear energy, rocket or jet propulsion can be very dimly discerned. Besides atomic bombs the submarine of the future may also be used to spread bacteriological warfare. It appears as another weapon for destruction.

A United Press dispatch published in the *New York Times* of November 8, 1946, told of plans for electric torpedoes that can be fired from 1,000 feet beneath the sea and find their targets through automatic homing devices. Westinghouse Electric is making contract with naval ordnance for work on the missiles.

As fabulous as are the present accomplishments of man, his dreams of space conquest are even more so. According to the *New York World-Telegram*, July 30, 1946, the Army Air Force missile expert said "they expected to shoot a rocket to the moon within 18 months". According to *Collier's*, September 7, 1946, author G. Edward Pendray describes some of the difficulties which must be overcome: perfecting a rocket with "liberation" speed of 7 miles per second required to leave the planet earth; creation of moon suits with their own atmosphere, moisture, pressure and temperature equalizers (the moon has neither water nor

atmosphere, and temperature changes span about 500 degrees F., boiling to super-subzero). Such equipment, though weighing 700 pounds on earth, would weigh only 140 pounds on the moon, due to the lesser gravitational pull of the moon. The writer conceives that the moon would finally be colonized, and fortified for defense against marauders from Mars. Man is again invading the realm of the supremacy reserved for Jehovah when he imagines: "So far as sovereign power is concerned, therefore, control of the moon in the interplanetary world of the atomic future could mean military control of our whole portion of the solar system." Man will not reach this fabulous achievement. Even while one branch contemplates space conquest, another branch of the army estimates that man cannot live in the air at speeds much greater than 750 miles per hour.

It must be evident that man should turn his eyes away from future ways to kill and to commit suicide more effectively, and give attention to Jehovah's announcement that the peace-lovers of this generation may live forever, if they follow divine directions. "I have set before thee life and death, the blessing and the curse: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy seed; to love Jehovah thy God, to obey his voice, and to cleave unto him; for that is thy life, and the length of thy days."—Deuteronomy 30: 19, 20, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin.



The Profession of Creating Heroes

☞ Selfish propaganda preys on a gullible public as never before. Recently newspaper reports have leaked out the information that Captain Colin P. Kelly's body has been "positively identified" in the Philippines. He was shot down by Japanese planes as he returned from the attack on the battleship *Haruna*. Instead of being sunk by the publicized suicidal dive of Captain Kelly and his plane, the *Haruna* three years later was discovered still afloat. A veteran newspaperman who was in uniform during the war stated: "As Senator Elbert D. Thomas, Utah Democrat who heads the Military Affairs Committee, recently said, the Army Air Force hired a host of professional publicity men and advertising men, and set them to grinding out news stories glorifying the 'brass hats' and covering up their mistakes . . . Other branches of the armed forces did the same thing . . . It all became a world-wide backscratching game, with everyone co-operating to glorify and cover up."

Disposing of Surplus Babies



CHILDREN are a blessed heritage more precious than costly jewels and more desirable than gold. That being so, is it not strange to hear in this day of shortages that there is a surplus of babies, the disposal of which creates a great social problem? Stranger than this is the existence of a "black market" in babies, which seems to be out of reach of the law. To understand how this "black market" operates at a time when there is a surplus, is to have a fair understanding of the whole social problem of child adoption.

A young girl that has "gone wrong" finds herself with child. She becomes desperate. Leaving home she goes to a strange city, finds a physician to whom she tells her story, and begs him to help her out. If he is one of the "baby brokers" he will "arrange everything": the prenatal care, the hospital, the delivery. He will even take care of her until she is back on her feet again and able to return home.

And what is his fee? All he asks is that the girl sign an agreement to give up her baby when it is delivered. Wanting to keep the whole matter a secret she cannot take it with her, so she gladly signs. The doctor then consults a waiting list of well-to-do clients, who, for one reason or another, want to adopt a baby. A deal is made and the baby is sold for \$1,000!

The estimate is that in 1938 there were 16,000 adoptions made. How many were obtained from the baby "bootleggers" is not known, since there are other sources that have a surplus of babies. The various states have what are known as child adoption agencies; as, for example, the Child Placing and Adoption Committee, Spence-Chapin Adoption Service, Placing Out Department of the Foundling Hospital, Catholic Home Bureau, or the Free Synagogue

Child Adoption Committee. Though some of these agencies are financed by private interests and organizations, they are approved and under the supervision of the state.

The history of child adoption upon which these agencies are founded goes back nearly a hundred years to the time of C. L. Brace, who organized the New York Children's Aid Society in 1853. Instead of placing homeless and needy children in orphanages Brace placed them in private homes. That raised a dispute as to whether the private home with its irregular form of parental care was better than the regimented, heartless and machine-like life of an institution. Not until the turning of the century was the question finally settled in favor of the private home.

In 1899 President Theodore Roosevelt called a meeting of 200 delegates from every state in the Union to discuss the problem. The platform they unanimously adopted said, in part:

The carefully selected foster home is for the normal child the best substitute for the natural home. Such homes should be selected by a most careful process of investigation, carried on by skilled agents through personal investigation, and with due regard to the religious faith of the child. After children are placed in homes, adequate visitation, with careful consideration of the physical, mental, moral, and spiritual training and development of each child on the part of the responsible home-finding agency, is essential.

Since then adoption agencies have followed these principles more or less. But are they right? If so, then, why have they not prevented the racketeers from robbing the cradles?

High Time to Investigate

Several committees have studied the adoption problem, one of the newest of which is sponsored by the United Hos-

pital Fund, the Welfare Council and the New York Academy of Medicine. But, so far, these social workers that have set out to solve this "great human problem" have come up with the wrong answers. One of these is a sort of "adopt-a-child" campaign in which the adoption agencies are advertised in an effort to make them popular to both unwed mothers and the adopting public. The idea is that this will bring the surplus baby supply into the hands of welfare agencies for distribution instead of letting the "black market" handle it. The public, they think, should buy their babies as well as their meat from a licensed dealer.

Some think the shortcomings of the adoption agencies are the cause for existing conditions. The charge is that the agencies are understaffed because of insufficient funds. Others advocate stricter state laws, forbidding the adoption of children except through approved agencies. Increase our funds, give us more help, and clamp down on all other avenues of adoption, and then we can put a stop to the baby racket, say the welfare committees.

But right here is where social workers miss the whole point. One of the reasons why the "black market" is patronized is so that existing regulations and restrictions may be by-passed and avoided. People are willing to pay extra in order to cut short the "red tape" of investigation into their private lives. The wife of a soldier overseas who becomes unfaithful and reckless is found with child. Fearing publicity that might be incurred through the welfare channels she seeks another way of disposing of her "harvest of wild oats". Consequently increased legal restriction is not the remedy, for there is a general social breakdown in law and order.

Instead of striking at the underlying causes for this adoption problem many sincere social workers race around talking about new vices that sprout up here

and there. Why not strike at the roots of social delinquency from which these unwanted babies spring? There is a general abandonment of all social, moral and ethical standards by this modern "free love" world (more appropriately, free lust), which sells its "love babies" for a thousand dollars a head, many of whom (poor things) are infected and cursed from their conception with the blight of venereal disease. And yet, for shame! these "investigating" committees offer no criticism of such wicked practices. If they really want to put an end to the adoption "black market" let them cut off the racketeers' supply of babies. Let them strike at the whoredom in the land!

Notwithstanding her feeble efforts to care for the abandoned babies and fatherless children Christendom stands condemned before the judgment throne of God. By the mouth of His prophet Jeremiah, Jehovah says: "For among my people are found wicked men . . . they judge not the cause, *the cause of the fatherless*, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?" (5: 26-29) Yes indeed, and shortly now, at the battle of Armageddon. At that time God will destroy Christendom and all of her abominations, for she cannot be reformed.

So rejoice in this knowledge, you people who sorrow over the orphan's plight today. In the righteous New World that will replace this present wicked one, children will be the blessed charges of those who beget them. No more will orphans and little ones be cast out, nor will they be bought and sold over the counter, nor will the sacred fruit of the womb be treated like a stray cat or dog. Men and women will rejoice in their children, concerning whom it will be said: "As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them."—Psalm 127: 4, 5.

Your Eye Is Your Camera

IT WOULD be difficult to measure the satisfaction and pleasure that people receive from the many accomplishments of modern cameras. Their delight is due, in a large measure, to the great improvements that have been made in both black-and-white and in color photography. These advancements have also made people more critical of both their own and other people's photographs, and many, as a consequence, have the desire to own a better camera. By a better camera they mean one with better lens and shutter; one that will capture and record a picture with greater fidelity and accuracy.

But how many of such photography enthusiasts appreciate that they already possess a far better camera than money can buy? Their eyes are in reality cameras, but because they are of such a high order people seldom consider the great similarity between the two. A little comparison, therefore, between the camera and the eye will prove enlightening and profitable to both the photographer and the layman.

Practically all cameras, whether they are midget bantams, folding or box types or whether they are jumbo press cameras, have four principal features in common: the lens, the shutter, the diaphragm, and the film. Of the four the *lens* is generally considered the most important single feature of a camera.

The simplest and cheapest lens is only a single piece of glass convex on both sides. Lenses that correct distortion, astigmatism, and color are made of four to seven individual elements that are cemented and mounted together in a single unit. Those of great precision are very costly.

The *shutter* of a camera is usually composed of overlapping leaflike plates that are operated by springs or gears in such a way that they momentarily open and close. Common shutter speeds for

the better class of cameras range from one second to one five-hundredth of a second, though speeds of one-thousandth of a second are not uncommon for focal-plane shutters. The ordinary "snapshot" is about one twenty-fifth of a second.

The *diaphragm* is made up of fan-like plates so arranged that they can be spread out to form an opening or aperture in the center through which the amount of light entering the camera can be controlled. This permits the taking of pictures under a wide variety of light conditions. More experienced photographers also use the diaphragm as a control for what is called the "depth of focus" in the picture, since the smaller the diaphragm opening the greater the depth of focus. The majority of cameras have the shutter and diaphragm mounted between the front and back elements of the lens.

One can have the best lens in the world, the finest shutter with a precision-made diaphragm, but if there is no film or sensitized material in the camera one might as well try to take pictures with a bow and arrow. The *film* then is the central feature of the camera around which the other parts are built for the purpose of recording a light image. The film is more fragile and delicate than the expensive lens.

How Wonderful Is the Eye!

More delicate and far more miraculous than any camera is the human eye. Essentially it has the same four parts that a camera has, but of a much higher order, with greater sensitivity, versatility and utility than possessed by any camera yet devised by man. A comparison between the two will quickly disclose the advantages and superiority of the eye over the camera.

The eyelid that covers over the eye "camera" serves both as the carrying

case and as the shutter. Its "shutter-speed" is about one-fifth of a second. The white or opaque part of the eye is called the *sclera* by medical men, and covers over about five-sixths of the spheroidal globe, and acts like the box or bellows of a camera, keeping out all light except that which enters through the lens. The clear, horny part in the front of the eye that makes up the remaining sixth of the area is called the *cornea*. It refracts or bends the light rays so that they pass through the lens.

The diaphragm, or, as it is called, the *iris*, is found in front of the lens. When one says that a person has blue, brown or gray eyes one is referring to the color of the iris. Like the diaphragm in the camera the iris expands or contracts to regulate the amount of light that enters the eye through the hole or aperture in the middle called the *pupil*. Similar to the entrance of a cave the pupil appears to be a black spot in the center of the eye because the interior of the eye is black, like the cave. The expansion and contraction of the iris may be observed by looking at the size of a person's pupil in the daytime and again at night.

Behind the iris is the *lens*. It is a crystalline substance, transparent, like glass, and double-convex in shape, that focuses the light rays on the back part of the eye in the position corresponding to that occupied by the film in a camera. This "screen" upon which the image is formed is called the *retina*, and, as in the case of the film in the camera, it is the most sensitive as well as the most important part of the eye. The retina is

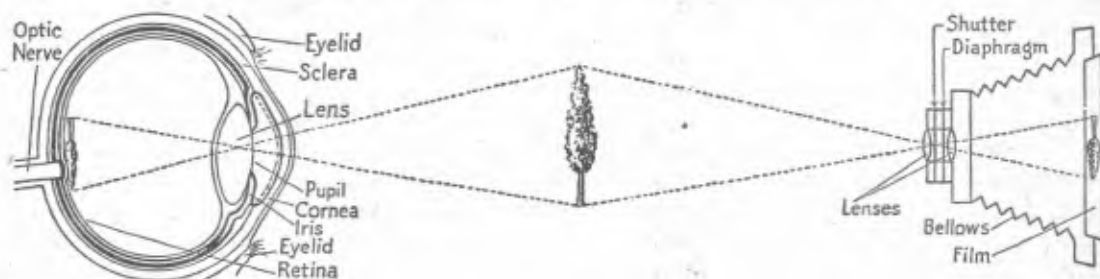
a soft membrane having in it an infinite number of rods or cones that receive the light energy and transform it into nerve stimulus that is relayed to the brain.

More Wonderful than Any Camera!

When it comes to versatility and speed and simplicity of operation no man-made camera will compare with the eye. The eye, mounted in a head that can be turned in any direction by the universal joints of its neck, plus the fact that it can be quickly rolled in its socket by its six controlling muscles, makes the eye better than any camera mounted on a tripod head.

The eye has its own built-in light exposure meter that automatically adjusts its diaphragm, the iris. The eye will also record pictures over a greater range of light levels, and with much greater speed. Rush from the bright outdoors into a dark hallway and in less time than you could load a camera with film your eyes will be taking pictures under conditions that would require time-exposures with a camera even if it was equipped with a high-speed film and superfast lens.

The ingenious method used to focus the image on the retina surpasses any automatic synchronized range-finder that science can devise. Fix your eye on an object fifty feet away as you walk toward it. The lenses in your eyes will start bulging out, giving them a greater curve as you approach it. Yet, so smooth is the constant change in focus in your eyes that you are entirely unconscious of it. Moreover, the eye gives your brain pictures in three dimensions.



Who will compare the marvels of modern color photography with the normal human eye and say that it is equal or superior? No one with knowledge and understanding. At the best, color photography is such a poor imitation of the real thing that the eye can tell the difference at a glance.

Compared with the eye the camera is a newcomer to the field of photography. One of the latest developments is a huge hundred-pound telephoto lens built for aerial photography. Its principal feature is a built-in heating device with thermostatic controls for high-altitude flying. But the human eye had it first—its own built-in self-controlled heating system. Likewise the eye was first to have yellow filters to cut down on the ultraviolet rays. This yellow coloring matter is found in the eye's lens.

And let us not overlook the "dark-room" where the "film" from the eye is processed, that is, the brain. On October 15, 1946, it was demonstrated that a motion picture could be taken, developed, and flashed on a screen, all in 15 seconds. But still there is as much difference between this speed and that of the

eye as there is between the speed of the pony express and a P-80 jet plane. The eye can take a picture, rush it to the brain, and have it "developed" and imprinted in less than a second. And what about the mind's "negative file"? Deep in its recesses it has enormous files, yet they are not bulky or clumsy. Instantly an image that has been recorded for many years can be flashed on the mind's screen with the same beauty and brilliance as when first made. Only these wonders of the cerebral vaults surpass the marvels of the eye.

In spite of all the defects necessitating the wearing of corrective glasses, the average eye today is still more marvelous than man-made cameras. It is true, great advances will yet be made in photographic cameras in the future, for men who live in the New World will be able to make cameras a hundred times as good as these of today. But do not forget, at that time the human eye itself will be a thousand times as good as it is today, better than any handmade camera, perfect in every detail, the workmanship of Jehovah God, the Creator of that New World.



International Currency

¶ Mrs. Rhea McCarty, newspaperwoman and radio commentator, who returned recently from a tour of continental Europe, had this to say: "Everywhere in Europe the American cigarette is truly the international currency. It is used most potently to secure merchandise and food as well as services. In fact, I found that the American cigarette was appreciated more for tips than money. In Berlin's black market the value of one cigarette reached \$1.00 and a carton was worth as much as \$150."

The Goal of Tobacco Kings

¶ Here are the production figures with which one can plot the course of the cigarette rocket as it shoots skyward: 1902, 2,971,360,447; 1910, 8,644,557,090; 1920, 47,458,143,000; 1930, 123,809,553,000; 1940, 189,373,497,000; and 1945, 331,000,000,000. The production for 1945 alone provided 2,500 cigarettes for every man, woman and child living in the United States. It is the goal of the tobacco kings that this rocket will continue to soar upward until the babies are sucking cigarettes instead of nipples.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



Begettal by a Heavenly Life-Force

UNLIKE anything spoken in the Hebrew Scriptures from Genesis to Malachi, Jesus of Nazareth spoke to His disciples continually about the Father, "your Father which is in heaven." Differently from the way John the Baptist taught his disciples, Jesus taught His followers to pray, saying: "When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." (Luke 11:1, 2) On the day of His resurrection from the dead Jesus said to Mary Magdalene: "Be not clinging to me, for not yet have I ascended unto the Father; but be going unto my disciples, and say unto them, I am ascending unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God." (John 20:17, *Rotherham*, margin) Did all such instruction and such speaking concerning the heavenly Father mean that Jesus' disciples had already been begotten by a heavenly life-force and were children of God? Scripturally the answer must be a No.

There is no question that the disciples had consecrated themselves to do God's will according as Jesus taught them and set them the example. Peter said to Jesus in behalf of himself and His fellow disciples: "Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?" (Matthew 19:27) At His last supper with His faithful apostles Jesus said: "Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me." (Luke 22:28, 29) Those disciples were consecrated and fully devoted to God; of that

there can be no question. However, their being consecrated to God did not entail upon them an immediate begettal by Jehovah God as Father.

During all the time that they were with Jesus, including the forty days after His resurrection and until His being taken up from them into heaven, Jesus taught His disciples about God's kingdom. But even with their consecration and their knowledge of Kingdom truth, there was one thing lacking. They must be born, not of the water of truth only, but also of that heavenly life-force, in order to be born again, from above, and to become the spiritual sons of God. Till then they were simply prospective sons of God, that is, consecrated ones in the way to become God's children. The spirit or active force of God must yet testify to them that they were the children of God. Jesus had that testimony of the spirit: "for he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the spirit by measure. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand." As to other persons then, Jesus said: "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But this spake he of the spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the spirit was not yet given; because Jesus was not yet glorified."—John 3:34, 35 and 7:37-39, *American Standard Version*, margin.

True, on His resurrection day Jesus materialized to the view of His disciples in the shut room, and then breathed upon them and "saith unto them, Receive

ye holy spirit". (John 20:22, *Rotherham*) However, that was only a symbolic action, an advance notice of what was to come. Hence, on the day of His ascension to heaven He said to them just before parting: "John indeed immersed with water; but ye in holy spirit shall be immersed, after not many of these days. . . . ye shall receive power when the holy spirit cometh upon you, and ye shall be my witnesses, both in Jerusalem and in all Judæa and Samaria, and as far as the uttermost part of the land." (Acts 1:5, 8, *Rotherham*) The consecrated disciples could not be begotten of God before that outpouring of His holy spirit upon them. That event arrived on the day of Pentecost, ten days after Jesus ascended. On the preaching tours upon which Jesus had sent them out, the holy spirit had been upon the twelve apostles and also upon the seventy evangelists, to enable them to perform the miracles which Jesus commissioned them to do. Nevertheless, that was not the baptism of the spirit of which John the Baptist foretold. It was no more a sign or evidence of their being sons begotten from above by the Father than the fact that God's spirit rested upon John the Baptist and filled him was proof of his being begotten. (Luke 1:13-17; 3:16) Christ Jesus, the Son and Representative of the heavenly Father, was the One that "gave them authority to expel impure spirits, and to cure diseases and maladies of every kind".—Matthew 10:1-20, *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

On the fiftieth day from Jesus' resurrection came the expected baptism with the holy spirit, for which the disciples had tarried at typical Jerusalem or Zion as instructed by Jesus. (Luke 11:13) "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one mind in the same place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, like a violent wind rushing; and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And divided tongues appeared to them, like fire, and one

rested on each one of them. And they were all filled with holy spirit and began to speak in other languages, as the spirit gave them utterance." (Acts 2:1-4, *Diaglott*) A multitude of Jews and proselytes then assembled outside to learn what was going on. Peter told them that this was a fulfillment of Joel's prophecy (2:28-32) concerning the pouring out of God's spirit upon all His servants and handmaids in the flesh in the latter days.

The spirit's being outpoured was evidence that the way into the Kingdom had been opened for Christ's followers. Then Peter used the first of the "keys of the kingdom of heaven" by preaching to the assembled crowd that Jesus, whom they killed on the tree, was the King after the order of Melchizedek and had been raised to life at the right hand of Jehovah God. "Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy [spirit], he hath shed forth this [thing], which ye now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." Then Peter told them that remedy for their sins, and how they too might be begotten of God by His spirit. "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy [spirit]. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation."—Acts 2:33-40.

Thus, by begetting them with His spirit or life-giving force, Jehovah God the Father adopted Christ's faithful disciples as spiritual sons.

If a Man Will Not Work, Must He Eat?

THE National City Bank of New York has discovered that man is a lazy animal but that he likes to eat. From its October, 1946, report on economic conditions and kindred subjects come these wails that indicate the bankers' point of view:

Instead of relying upon work and co-operation to improve economic conditions, people have turned increasingly to the Federal Government, but government efforts to help have been in many cases not only abortive but harmful. In the effort to prevent runaway prices, ceilings are maintained at points where they suppress production and create bottlenecks blocking other production. In the effort—now seen to have been based on wrong premises—to avoid deflation and give an incentive to labor, government contributed to wage-price inflation. In the effort to cushion unemployment, it put subsidies on not working.

The feeling has gained ground that these difficulties are basic, and that a sound and lasting prosperity is unattainable until somehow these conditions change and all groups of the population accept the truism that economic progress is achieved only through work and co-operation.

With all due allowances, however, it remains true that too many people have been content to sit back and live off the Government rather than take jobs that are offered and hold on to them. Almost everyone knows of some instances of abuses. General Bradley, Administrator of Veterans Affairs, has referred publicly to the minority of veterans who are not really seeking work. The Veterans Administration has expressed concern over the number of veterans who are repeaters on the compensation rolls, claims filed by repeaters in July accounting for 43 percent of all new claims for the month. Unemployment compensation to non-veterans also shows a high rate of repeaters. This is government planning in reverse. The Government had planned liberal compensation benefits to tide over slack employment and deflation, but people are taking advantage of it.

DECEMBER 8, 1946

"The Carrot and the Stick"

All this suggests that there is such a thing as making it too easy for people. "The human donkey," as the London *Economist* asserts in an editorial in its issue of June 29, last, that may well become a classic, "requires either a carrot in front or a stick behind to goad it into activity." While the *Economist* is directing its remarks to the British scene, much of what it says is so apt to this discussion that we quote as follows:

"It is fashionable at the moment to argue that the carrot is the more important of the two: 'incentive' is the watchword, and all classes of the community are busy arguing that if only they are given a little bit more in the way of incentive (at the expense of the rest of the community) they will respond with more activity. From miners to company promoters the basic argument is the same. It may be true that one reason why people will not work hard is that they can buy so little with their wages. But it is much more true that they will not work because the fear of the sack has vanished from the land and because the Bankruptcy Court is a depressed area. If an active and progressive economy is to be founded on the frailties of human nature both (the carrot and the stick) are needed.

"But the whole drift of British society for two generations past has been to whittle away both at the carrot and the stick, until now very little of either is left. Commercial success itself has been turned, in the eyes of wide circles of society, into a positive disgrace. There is a conspiracy of labour, capital and the state to deny enterprise its reward. The state takes it away in high taxation. The trade unions will permit labour-saving devices only provided that they do not in fact save labour. Nor is the attitude of organized capital any better. The industrialist who discovers a way of making better things more cheaply (which is what he is sent on earth to do) is deprived by the state of all pecuniary return and by his own colleagues of any social reward. Instead of a carrot he gets a raspberry . . .

"The same process has been applied to the wage earner as well. Together with the leveling down of incomes there has gone a leveling up of wages. Day rates and "guaranteed weeks" steadily replace payment by results, with the deliberate intention of ensuring that the slacker shall earn as much as the hard-worker. The margin of advantage that a skilled artisan secures over an unskilled labourer . . . is only a small fraction of what it was before the First German War . . . The whole effect of the growth in strength of the trade union movement—indeed, one can say its deliberate intention—has been to divorce the worker's income from any dependence on the efforts he makes.

"The stick has been whittled away no less than the carrot . . . When full employment is added to social security, the sanction for slackness almost disappears; the worker knows that he is unlikely to lose his job and that his sufferings will be limited if he does. Moreover, there are already signs that the admirable principle of full employment is likely to be translated in practice into fixed employment, the doctrine that nobody must ever be thrown out of work."

The question, indeed, is—as the *Economist* puts it—"How can the carrot and the stick be combined with a pleasant life for the donkey?"

Controls from Washington

THE request made by the department of agriculture to farmers of the United States for a 13 percent increase in production of pork in 1947 will be welcomed by bacon-hungry citizens as something that makes sense at last. It will also be recognized as a long-delayed admission from Washington of the ridiculous state of unbalance that has developed in this country in the years that artificial controls have been applied by Washington theorists.

It is amusing to note that this new exhortation comes from the same department (with a different head) that early in the new deal era required the destruction of unnumbered piglets. Henry Agard Wallace was chief of the department in those days. At the same time farmers were being paid to refrain from raising wheat and government required the plowing under of cotton. All this was in furtherance of the so-called "economy of scarcity", keyed on the scant-brained concept that higher prices were all-important.

Part of the world is starving today and part is on short rations because of the application of this theory. The surplus which could have been accumulated would have stood us in good stead in war

and would be invaluable now. But the theorists were in power. America was their laboratory and they conducted their disastrous experiments on a lavish trial and error plan. It was largely error.

In spite of the conclusive demonstrations that the natural laws are the best and that farming cannot be done successfully by remote political control, tampering of the sort that has brought the country to its present predicament still goes on to an extent. Not many months ago the department of agriculture put on pressure to have output of eggs reduced. There were going to be far too many of them. Any housewife knows how abundant eggs are today. And then comes the current request for more pigs, as if the farmer would not have recognized the need—and the opportunity—without coaching.

If the department would just let things alone, we are of the opinion that a normal balance would be restored in a reasonable length of time. But, with a big pig crop, there will be sore temptation to clamp down on the raising of corn. We wonder if the department will be able to pass up this opportunity.—Editorial from *The Bend Bulletin*, Bend, Oregon.



NINETEEN centuries ago clouds of hate hovered over the city of Jerusalem. For three and a half years these threatening clouds had gathered and rumbled, until one spring night and day of A.D. 33 they burst and drenched the city with their contents. Hate stabbed out like lightning to strike dead its chief objective, Christ Jesus. That storm of hate had been gathered up and unleashed by religionists who claimed to be serving God, who contended that in nailing the Son of God to the tree or stake they were doing God a service. Impossible reasoning, of course. But why did they do it? Jesus himself answered that question when He said to the religionists a few months before His death: "Ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth." Those evil-doing religious leaders and priests loved the cover of darkness and hated the revealing light of truth. (John 3:19, 20; 8:40) Certainly they could show no legitimate cause for their venom.—John 15:24, 25; Psalms 35:19; 69:4.

Now, nineteen centuries later, clouds of religious hate still hover over this old world. No surprise, this, for Jesus told His followers, "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you." He positively said His followers would be hated, as a sign in these "last days". (John 15:18-20; Matthew 10:22; 24:9) That sign is now very manifest in the Canadian province of Quebec.

What Shall We Do?

In Quebec Jehovah's witnesses seek to preach the gospel or good news of Christ's kingdom. It will bring life to the hearers if they obey. Jehovah's witnesses preach the same message of Kingdom announcement that Christ preached; their methods of preaching match those laid down by their exemplar, Jesus. And for so doing these humble house-to-house ministers are likewise 'hated without a cause'. In Quebec religious opposition to God's Word and to freedom of worship has stormed violently for the past few years, and clouds of religious hate show no signs of letting up in their downpour and blowing over. As the situation became more and more acute, the question that confronted Jehovah's witnesses there was, What shall we do? Answer came at the time of the Theocratic Assembly in Montreal, Quebec, November 2 and 3, 1946.

Certainly persecution had not disheartened the 1,400 witnesses that assembled Saturday, November 2, or the 1,800 that overflowed the meeting-place on Sunday, November 3. The Saturday afternoon session opened at 1:45 p.m. with spirited singing of Kingdom songs, musical leadership provided by a thirteen-piece orchestra. The discourses that followed were presented by J. Nathan, P. Chapman (Canadian Branch servant of the Watchtower Society), H. C. Covington (Society's legal counsel)

and P. Couture. H. C. Covington reviewed the high lights of mob action in Iowa, U. S., which have been presented to *Awake!* readers in the issue of November 22. The three other speakers based their remarks on previously published *Watchtower* articles, and the last speaker gave his address in French.

The evening session convened with more stirring Kingdom songs, and soon led to the discourse "Whose Witnesses?" by C. D. Quackenbush, from the Society's headquarters in Brooklyn, N.Y. Following up this address came one by the Society's president, N. H. Knorr, on "Unity and Peace". This gratifying discourse will soon appear in *The Watchtower*. The president's closing words keyed up the audience for the next day. He told them that on Sunday afternoon he would tell them why this convention was being held. They anticipated the answer to the question, What shall we do?

Sunday morning session opened with a half hour of songs and experiences, chairmaned by K. M. Jensen from the Brooklyn headquarters, and followed through with three very stirringly delivered discourses by D. E. Held, W. G. How and P. Chapman. Previously published *Watchtower* articles supplied the foundation for these talks. The time yet separating the conventioners from the anticipated afternoon session pleasantly passed in visiting and in the noon meal served at the Assembly's own cafeteria.

Songs and experiences started at 2:00 p.m. carried over to 2:30 p.m., when H. C. Covington launched into a discourse on "Freedom". Sentence by sentence, in running style, the speech was translated into French for the enlightenment of many French-speaking witnesses present. The key point was that Quebec province has a Freedom of Worship Act just as strong in its guarantees of freedom as does the United States in its Constitution, and that Jehovah's witnesses would push their fight

for freedom. At 3:15 the speaker relinquished his microphone to the Society's president, the French translator remaining stationed in front of his microphone to give a running translation of what was to follow.

N. H. Knorr's opening words were: "What shall we do?" He soon after held aloft a four-page leaflet in French, and proceeded to read the bulk of it from a manuscript copy in English. The contents of that paper, with the artist's sketch that headed it, follow in full:



BEFORE the hot denials and protests and false countercharges boom out from the priestly keepers of Quebec province and whip up an unreasonable frenzy, calmly and soberly and with clear mental faculties reason on the evidence presented in support of the above-headlined indictment. Words in lip service to God and Christ and freedom can be as cheap as the free wind it takes to utter them, but actions speak louder to reasoning minds. As God's Word says, "Let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed." (1 John 3:18, *Catholic Douay Version Bible*) Is your mind reasonable enough to let you listen to loud-speaking deeds that count for more than easy words? Are you willing and unafraid to allow the evidence to be weighed in the just balances of God's true Word, and see whether Quebec is found wanting in love for God and Christ and freedom? The few minutes so spent in reasoning will not make it too late for you to thereafter believe the hot denials and protests and false countercharges booming out of religious Quebec, if you still wish to. But now, pause and consider:

Is it love for God that moves Quebec mobs

to tear copies of God's Word, the Bible, to shreds and burn them in the flames? Is it an evidence of love for Christ for these same religious mobs to club and stone Christ's followers, hound them throughout the province, damage their property, and otherwise go on deliriously wild rampages of vandalism against Christ's brethren? Did not Christ say: "As long as you did it to one of these my least brethren, you did it to me"? (Matthew 25:40, *Douay*) Did the parish priests that have stood by and approvingly witnessed such outrages show regard or disregard for Christian principles? And what about Quebec's law-making bodies that frame mischief by law to "get" those not favored by the ruling elements? and her police forces that allow mobsters to riot unchecked while they arrest the Christian victims, sometimes for no more than distributing Bibles or leaflets with Bible quotations, or even as these followers of Christ walk along the streets or wait for a streetcar? and what of her judges that impose heavy fines and prison sentences against them and heap abusive language upon them, and deliberately follow a malicious policy of again and again postponing cases to tie up tens of thousands of dollars in exorbitant bails and keep hundreds of cases pending? Do such legislators and police and judges of Quebec thereby show their love for freedom? Honestly, do you think such fruits are borne by love, or by hate? "By their fruits you shall know them." —Matthew 7:20, *Douay Version Bible*.

In a torrential downpour all the foregoing violences and injustices rain down daily upon Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec province. Now do we hear you say to yourself, "Ah, Jehovah's witnesses! I thought so. They are always in trouble"? Because they are often persecuted, or because they are an unpopular minority, or because they may have been misrepresented to you by incorrect reports, that is not just cause for a hasty dismissal of the matter. On the contrary, it is all the stronger reason for fair-minded persons to hear out all the evidence.

Were not Christ and early Christians persecuted often? an unpopular minority? and grossly misrepresented by religious liars? If

you can identify enemies by their fruits, by the fruits of Jehovah's witnesses you may also know them as true followers of Christ. Both the message they preach and the methods by which they preach it have full backing and foundation in the Bible, as you will soon see if you allow one of Jehovah's witnesses to explain them to you instead of listening to the lying and prejudicial reports of the witnesses' persecutors. But neither space nor subject permits full discussion of these matters here, and such discussion is not at all necessary. It does not alter the issue here at stake. Whether you agree or disagree with the witnesses, you do know for a certainty that it does not show love for God, Christ, Bible principles and freedom to burn Bibles and to mob and stone and falsely arrest and imprison those endeavoring to serve God. Such deeds are the outgrowth of burning hate, and cause the finger of shame to point to Canada.

Hateful Persecution of Christians

A brief sketch of only a few of the instances of persecution of and violence against Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec province is now submitted as concrete evidence. These facts are well known to many of the inhabitants of Quebec, and can be proved. Listen:

In Lachine, September 15, 1945, mob action blazed fiercely against Jehovah's witnesses as they advertised the holding of a Bible lecture. Street assaults reached their height when the large Catholic mob laid siege to the shop and home of Joseph Letellier, who, with three other witnesses, was inside. The plate glass display window was shattered and rocks and tomatoes poured through the windows in a steady stream. Witness Joyce was struck full in the chest, and as Witness Letellier tried to phone police one vandal dashed in and smashed the elderly man in the face, inflicting a long gash on his face and knocking his glasses to the floor. The witnesses barricaded themselves in and endured the rain of rocks for more than five hours. Until midnight, two hours after other witnesses had helped the besieged ones escape under cover of darkness through a narrow 25-foot rear passage, irate mobsters bombarded the building. The entire

front was wrecked, and the valuable clocks inside the shop were destroyed.

In the mobocratic city of Chateauguay, September 9, 1945, witnesses were advertising a Bible lecture to be held that afternoon in City Hall Park. City officials instigated the unlawful arrest of fifteen witnesses and decreed they could not use City Hall Park for the Bible talk. The lecture location was moved to the yard of R. W. Weaner's private home. Some 125 attended the lecture to hear, but by starting time a mob of 1,200 were there to break up. They had brought along a truck loaded with tomatoes and potatoes, and to these missiles added a generous sprinkling of stones as the barrage got under way. Two big fire sirens had been brought, and these were used to drown out the speaker's voice. In vain did the witnesses appeal to Provincial Police who had arrived following the emergency call to Montreal. The meeting broke up amid violence, and damage to the Weaner home was heavy.

Previously laid plans called for another Bible lecture in Chateauguay the Sunday following. This time the city's mob-ruled officials arrested 17 witnesses (Quebec police never molest the mobsters), and a mob of 1,500 was on hand at the Weaner home to break up the second meeting. Not satisfied with throwing tomatoes and potatoes and rocks, this time the Catholic hoodlums added to the bombardment cucumbers, rotten eggs and *human excrement!* The police ordered the witnesses' loud-speakers silenced or Mrs. Weaner would be arrested for disturbing the peace. Some of the buses that had brought the witnesses were returned to Montreal empty, stranding scores of witnesses. After several beatings at the hands of the mob, the Christian assemblers were evacuated. The last group, about 40, were fleeing cross country when they were overtaken by mobsters in cars. Though under the protective escort of five Provincial and three Chateauguay policemen, many witnesses were injured in the attack that followed and their literature, including Bibles (and the witnesses often carry Catholic Bibles, too), was forcibly seized and torn to bits and burned. And note this: it is

reliably reported that during the mobbing the Catholic priest in his long black robes stood just across the street calmly looking on! This is no insignificant fact, in a province where the priest rules the parish and one word from him would dispel any mob!

One year later, September 8, 1946, a riot at Caughnawaga, a village on the outskirts of Montreal, was reported. Resident Indian witnesses had invited fellow witnesses from Lachine to assist in their Bible service, and extended invitations to other residents of the reserve to attend. Strenuous effort was made to incite the Indians to violently break up the meeting. Upon being asked to furnish protection, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police flatly refused; but they did arrest the chairman of the Bible meeting and drove off with him amid the yells of the mob. The undispersed mobsters continued for half an hour to pelt with missiles the house into which the assembly had retired for shelter.

Here are some instances revealing Quebec's hatred for God's Word as well as for freedom: In Hull, E. M. Taylor, septuagenarian, of Namur, Quebec, was sentenced to seven days in prison for having distributed Bibles without a permit. In Recorder's Court his attempted explanation was curtly ended by the recorder's ordering him off to prison. Two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for distributing free a Bible pamphlet, charged with sedition, and sentenced to 60 days' imprisonment or \$300 fine. All the French Canadian courts were so under priestly thumbs that they affirmed the infamous sentence, and it was not until the case reached the Supreme Court of Canada that judgment was reversed. One Quebec witness of Jehovah was distributing a leaflet bearing only the words "The Holy Bible Is the Word of God. Read It", and some familiar verses of the Crampon Version Bible. So incensed were the Mounted Police that they arrested her, searched her home, and jailed her.

The following affidavit of one of Jehovah's witnesses reports what is regularly happening on the streets of Quebec City:

"Two men came to me while I was displaying the magazines *The Watchtower*

and *Consolation* and asked if I had a license to do it. One was very filthy-mouthed and caused quite a commotion. He suddenly tore my case and magazines and then used me for a punching bag for a few seconds until my teeth were rattling. They crossed the road, evidently with the intention of molesting my companion, an elderly minister. I crossed also, thinking he would get the same dose as I. They tore his magazines, and there was much confusion and ripping of magazine bag. Then they turned on me again, but two taxi drivers interfered and things cooled off. As I went back to get my magazine bag and gather up the torn magazines one of these men shouted, 'Don't let him do that; get him!' So again they gave me a good pounding. Eventually breaking away, I escaped and took refuge in a store by locking the door. The manager of the store refused to phone the police on my request. When the crowd cleared I gathered up my torn magazines and continued preaching at another intersection."

Still Quebec City, but with scene shifted to a private home, another recent affidavit of a witness paints this picture of vandalism and hate:

"A mob of 25 young men gathered around one of the homes where a Bible study was in progress and a chunk of ice was hurled through a double window into the kitchen of the house. The owner had been a commando in the army, but has now taken a definite stand for God's kingdom. When he ran into the street the mob disappeared into the community building next to the church. The next night, about 11:00 p.m., following the closing down of the recreation hall, a small gang began to gather. Finally a carload came, but two local policemen chased them away. The following morning the owner and his friend reported the matter at the police station, to have the man who was caught questioned. They soon found out that the priest had phoned the officers and told them to lay off. Similar mobs were active every night during that week and windows were smashed. The police caught 6 of the gang

and obtained 45 other names, but nothing was done. The mob, seeing that no action was taken, got more daring each night. Last night the mob began collecting at 8:00 p.m., and was the worst yet. More windows were broken. The gang got onto the roof and some made their way up onto the roof of the two-story house opposite and were throwing missiles down at the doors if anyone went in or out. The police were called twice and finally came."

Christ Jesus taught at the homes of the people, and also the apostles and other early Christians went "from house to house, to teach and preach". (Acts 5: 42; 20: 20; *Douay Version Bible*) Judge how they would now be received in the proud capital city of Quebec province, as indicated by what was meted out to one of Christ's followers as he trudged from house to house there:

"I had placed a Bible textbook with a woman and was standing at the next door when a man climbed over the veranda rail with the book in his hand, telling me to come with him, that he was going to phone the police. He was not the householder of the premises where I had left the textbook, but just a neighbor of this woman. He opened the door, bidding me go in. There was another man standing in the hall, and, of course, I refused. With this he seized me and told the young man to phone the police, and due to his violence he ripped my coat. I warned him not to carry his actions too far. He then told me he was a policeman and that I had to go in. The lady with whom I had placed the book then came to the door of the house and was very displeased with this man's action. Ignoring her, he put on his uniform and laid the charge himself when he arrived at the police station."

Religionists know no bounds in their zeal to persecute. A 9-year-old girl, daughter of one of Jehovah's witnesses, was distributing circulars when she was picked up and detained at police court, charged with soliciting without possessing a \$25 city permit. She had to appear at juvenile court for a hearing. Again, an 11-year-old child of one of Jeho-

vah's witnesses in the district of Ste. Germaine had been expelled from school for refusing to make the "sign of the cross" and to say the catechism. The parents explained the child's beliefs, and the teacher excused it from participating in the ceremony. But two weeks later a priest visited the school, and soon thereafter the child was expelled. Capping religious zeal, however, was the time when Royal Canadian Mounted Police charged into a hall in Montreal where Jehovah's witnesses were celebrating the Lord's Supper. The police broke up the meeting, refusing the presiding minister's request that the service might be completed. Can the most fantastic imagination picture the police disrupting mass at a Roman Catholic Church?

Jehovah's witnesses have waged battles for freedom in seeking to dislodge its haters from their entrenched position in Quebec. Due to the large number of arrests that have taken place in Montreal and district, the witnesses challenged the constitutionality of Montreal and Verdun by-laws, under which the charges are made. Jehovah's witnesses won in Superior Court, and Justice C. Gordon Mackinnon ordered writs of prohibition issued against the Recorders' Courts of Montreal and Verdun to restrain further proceedings against the witnesses. He ruled the by-laws were suppressive of free worship, press and speech.

But regardless of this decision, the lawless arrests of Jehovah's witnesses continue almost daily in Montreal and district, and in the Recorders' Courts they are subjected to abusive tirades. For example, in June of 1946 Recorder Leonce Plante denounced the witnesses as a "bunch of crazy nuts", set cash bail as high as \$200, and threatened that if some witnesses came before him again bail would be \$1,000. At present, 1946, there are about 800 charges stacked up against Jehovah's witnesses in Greater Montreal, with property bail now involved being \$100,000 and cash bail more than \$2,000. Court cases are adjourned time after time, to inconvenience and increase expense for Jehovah's witnesses. To have their cases heard, during one short period the witnesses had to appear on 38 different occasions!

The Force Behind Quebec's Burning Hate

Why this hate for God and His Word? for Christ and His followers? Why this hate for righteous principles and freedom? *Why? WHY?* Jehovah's witnesses preach in all the other Canadian provinces, without any smoldering hate bursting into flaming mobocracy. Why should it be so in Quebec province? Wherein is Quebec different? The following will enlighten you to see clearly the moving force behind Quebec's hate:

An officer arresting one of Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec City told the witness he was ordered to do it by Mr. Lavergne, the parish curate. A French Catholic lawyer defending one of Jehovah's witnesses was told by the city attorney, the court clerk and the deputy chief of police that the arrests were illegal, but that they were so hard pressed by the clergy that they had to make it as difficult as possible for the witnesses. Four witnesses arrested in Quebec City were told by representatives of the police department that delegations from the bishop's palace called daily and insisted that the witnesses were a menace to the Catholic Church and that it was the duty of police to get rid of them, law or no law. A deputy chief of police once admitted that he was never so annoyed by priests as when cases against Jehovah's witnesses were pending. And it is so often noticed that the officer emerges from the back door of the church or convent before making the arrest! Why, Catholic domination of Quebec courts is so complete that in the courtrooms the imagery of the crucifix takes the place of the British Coat of Arms, which appears in other courts throughout the Dominion!

All well-informed persons in Canada grant that Quebec province with its 86-percent-Catholic population is under church-and-state rule. In the Quebec legislature the crucifix is placed above the Speaker's chair, and in the Quebec Parliament buildings alongside the throne of the lieutenant-governor of Quebec is installed a throne for the cardinal. It was reportedly the cardinal who instigated the notorious Padlock Act, supposedly against a mere handful of Communists, but which Act left "Communist" undefined so that anyone

not suiting the priests and their puppet politicians could be prosecuted. The Act was used against Jehovah's witnesses. The Quebec cardinal also headed a campaign for a corporate state to regiment the people behind the clergy, a program based on Pius XI's encyclical *Quadragesimo Anno*. Catholic secret societies, backed by French Canadian hierarchy, have been charged before the Canadian Senate as conspiring to turn Quebec province into a French Catholic Corporate state; and these charges were made by Senator Bouchard, a Frenchman, a Catholic, and from Quebec! Quebec has an unsavory reputation for isolationism, fascism and anti-Semitism. She lives up to it hatefully well, and now seeks to root herself deeper in religious totalitarianism by her legislature's demand that the Canadian prime minister "bring before the Parliament of Canada the measures required to institute an embassy at the Holy See".

All the facts unite to thunderously declare that the force behind Quebec's suicidal hate is priest domination. Thousands of Quebec Catholics are so blinded by the priests that they think they serve God's cause in mobbing Jehovah's witnesses. Jesus foretold this, saying to his followers: "The hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth a service to God." (John 16:2, *Douay Version Bible*) Such blind course will lead to the ditch of destruction. To avoid it turn from following men and traditions, and study and follow the Bible's teaching; that was Jesus' advice. (Matthew 15:1-14) So doing, honest Quebec Catholics will show love for God and Christ and freedom not only by words but also by righteous deeds. They will join with the many thousands of other Quebec people, Catholic and Protestant and non-religious, that have vigorously protested the wicked treatment meted out to Jehovah's witnesses in that benighted, priest-ridden province.

Quebec, Jehovah's witnesses are telling all Canada of the shame you have brought on the nation by your evil deeds. In English, French and Ukrainian languages this leaflet is broadcasting your delinquency to the nation. You claim to serve God; you claim to be for freedom. Yet if freedom is exercised

by those who disagree with you, you crush freedom by mob rule and gestapo tactics. Though your words are, your actions are not in harmony with that for which democracies have just fought a long and bloody global war. And your claims of serving God are just as empty, for your actions find no precedent in the exemplary course laid down for Christians by His Son, Christ Jesus. You should remember that though Christ Jesus and early Christians were often mobbed, they never under any circumstances meted out mob violence. What counts is not whom you claim to serve, but whom you actually do serve by deeds. The Catholic Version Bible says: "Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey." (Romans 6:16) Quebec, you have yielded yourself as an obedient servant of religious priests, and you have brought forth bumper crops of evil fruits. Now, why not study God's Word, the Bible, and yield yourself in obedience to its commands, and see how bounteous a crop of good fruits reflecting love for God and Christ and freedom you will bring forth? The eyes of Canada are upon you, Quebec.

What We Shall Do

The applause that punctuated the reading of this leaflet was frequent and vigorous, but it rang out the loudest when the part was read that announced the paper's publication in English and Ukrainian as well as French. It had reason for swelling in volume when the president stated that 1,000,000 copies were printed in English, 500,000 in French and 75,000 in Ukrainian, and that starting November 15 they would be distributed throughout all Canada. Moreover, he added to the conventioners' delight that *Awake!* would tell this story of hateful persecution to the world.

But the answer to "What shall we do?" continued to unfold with the president's succeeding remarks. Western Canada has one witness to every five hundred population; Ontario has one to every nine hundred population; Catholic-

priest-dominated Quebec and the three maritime provinces have only one to every *fifty-nine hundred*! That morning N. H. Knorr had interviewed some 120 full-time ministers of the gospel, and now he told the convention that fifty of these pioneer preachers would attend the next class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, would be taught French, and would return to preach in priest-infested Quebec and the maritimes. Sixty more would attend the class that followed, with the same end in view. How hands did clap in sustained applause at these prospects of specially trained reinforcements! At 4:45 final announcements were made by the Canadian Branch servant, and at 4:55 p.m. rousing song joined in by all conventioners and closing prayer by the president terminated this thrilling Assembly.

The above-outlined battle campaign is not purposed for rebuking the scornful priestly keepers of Quebec. "Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee."

(Proverbs 9:8) Doubtless the arrogant Quebec hierarchy will continue by their actions to declare their hate for God and Christ and freedom. Such course leads to death, according to God's Word. (Psalm 21:8; Proverbs 8:36) But the preaching activity is for those who would be wise and serve God and not religious leaders. "He that regardeth the clouds shall not reap." (Ecclesiastes 11:4) Jehovah's faithful witnesses in Quebec and elsewhere will not cringe back in terror as they see the clouds of religious hate hovering overhead and feel the lightning thrusts of persecution stabbing down upon them. Nor will persons of good-will toward God regard in terror the clouds of hate, but they will associate with Jehovah's witnesses in the fight for righteousness. In peace and unity such lovers of righteousness will sow the seed of Kingdom truth; in due time they will reap the promised reward of eternal life. Till then they confidently rely in God's protection against religious persecutors that are moved by hate.

Read about

Peace Education in Progress

No, it is *not* done by world leaders! Their efforts go very little farther than conference halls. The peace educators are Jehovah's witnesses, who, in their first postwar year of action, are pressing ahead into nearly 80 countries, carrying their message of peace into the homes of millions. The graphic report of this work showing the hardships involved is vividly written in the

1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

This book of more than 400 pages comes in beautiful red binding and is available on a contribution of 50c.

WATCHTOWER

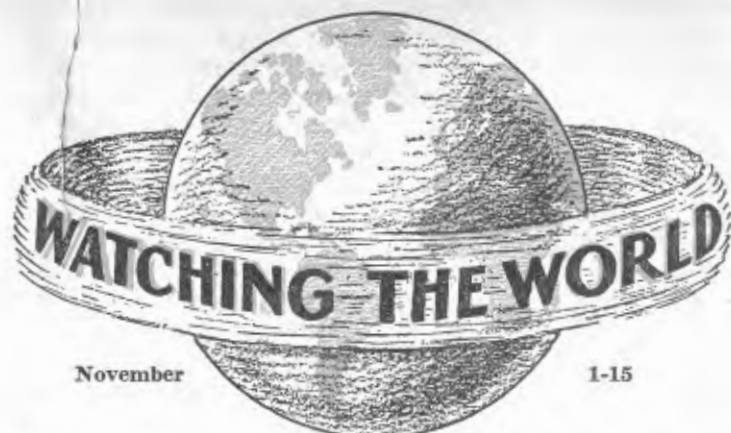
117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me one copy of the 1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses, for which I enclose a contribution of 50c.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State



UN Deliberations

◆ Having concluded general debate and adopted a fifty-seven-item agenda, the United Nations General Assembly in New York was ready to get down to business in committee meetings at Lake Success at the beginning of November. To begin with, Senator Vandenberg protested the proposal to make the United States pay nearly half of the running costs of the United Nations. Britain, with characteristic liberality, argued the United States was well able to pay.

The matter of a site for the headquarters of the United Nations was given consideration, and the United States delegation suggested New York or San Francisco. A Ukrainian motion for a site in Europe was rejected by the General Committee, which accepted the United States recommendation. A British proposal that any community in the United States that offered a site free or at low cost be eligible for consideration was put on the agenda. Arrangements were made for a subcommittee to make inquiry as to such sites, possible locations being Boston, Philadelphia and San Francisco.

The Soviet Union attacked the proposed 1947 United Nations budget, urging a reduction of staff of from 30 to 40 percent and a curtailing of activities. It also recommended elimination of the UN London office and of plans

for a world-wide public information system.

"Free speech" in European refugee camps was attacked by Russia's Vishinsky as a threat to world peace. White Russia proposed economic sanctions on Franco Spain and the breaking of diplomatic relations with that country.

Foreign Ministers Meeting

◆ The Council of Foreign Ministers began its meetings in New York November 4 and launched into lengthy discussions to reconcile differences as regards the final peace treaties with the five Axis satellite nations. The agenda also included opening of discussions of the German and, perhaps, the Austrian treaties. The first meeting, at the Waldorf-Astoria hotel, quickly revealed that the deadlock between the "Big Four" had not been broken. At the second session Russia's minister Molotov accused U.S. secretary Byrnes of trying to issue ultimatums to the council. At a subsequent session the council discussed the Italian and Rumanian treaties for nearly five hours without reaching any substantial agreement. Further deliberations on succeeding days altered the situation but little, while Secretary Byrnes labored to retain the Paris recommendations on the Italian draft treaty as the basis for considerations by the foreign ministers council

with apparent success. However, the presentation by Molotov of fourteen amendments to the proposed Trieste statute raised again all the issues rejected at Paris. The middle of the month found the council stalemated on a crucial question of police powers for Trieste as a free territory.

The Big Four Agree!

◆ In speeches made before the Foreign Press Association by Byrnes, Molotov, Bevin and Parodi, representing the Big Four, there was unusual unanimity shown. All were agreed and went on record that the armed forces of the world must and shall be reduced to prevent international bankruptcy and another international war. Capitals all over the world took note of the unusual phenomenon of agreement. The question now is, Who will bell the cat?

Short-Wave Veto

◆ Correspondents of American radio networks located in Russia have been denied the further use of short-wave facilities for sending their news broadcasts to the United States, as of November 4.

October Revolution Anniversary

◆ Celebrating the anniversary of the 'October Revolution', Mr. Molotov was host at a reception in Washington on November 7. At the same time all Russia marked the occasion with a round of parades and speeches. It was the 29th anniversary of the memorable day. At Red Square in Moscow thousands of troops, tanks, guns and cavalry paraded past Lenin's tomb. Mr. Stalin was absent from the celebrations.

Trieste for Gorizia

◆ Returning from a visit with Marshal Tito, Palmiro Togliatti, head of the Italian Communist party, reported that the marshal had offered to trade Trieste for Gorizia, stipulating that Trieste must have sufficient autonomy to guarantee democratic govern-

ment. Communist ministers in Premier de Gasperi's coalition government were instructed to work for acceptance of Marshal Tito's offer. The Italian Socialist party supported the Communists and urged the government to negotiate directly with Yugoslavia on the subject.

Danube River Craft

◆ Mr. Byrnes, of the American State Department, announced November 11 that orders had been issued to return to Danubian countries the river craft which had been held by the United States occupation forces in Germany. Yugoslavia, however, has made a demand for more than \$6,750,000 damages from the United States for tying up her Danubian river craft.

No Persecution of Catholics

◆ Marshal Tito, of Yugoslavia, denied that the Roman Catholic Church in that country was being persecuted. He attributed charges to that effect to the United States and Britain. He asserted, however, that priests should be "only people's priests and not serve alien interests".

Enemy of Democracy

◆ Portugal's prime minister, Salazar, declared November 9 that the United States and Russia were now the two dominant world powers. He denounced democracy as his first enemy. He praised the Russians as revealing "the best qualities of resistance and offensive value and military and economic organization". He spoke at a meeting of the National Union Center, the only political party recognized in Portugal.

'Jewish Destiny'

◆ The president of the World Zionist organization and the Jewish Agency, Dr. Chaim Weizmann, of London, in a cable to the 32nd Annual Convention of the Hadassah in Boston, said

(Nov. 9), "The future of the Jewish people, I am more than ever convinced, and its very existence as well, are bound up with the age-old hope for a return to Palestine and for statehood. The unexampled extinction of one-third of our people and the indifference of the nations of the world leave no doubt that we cannot rely on others. We must work out our own destiny, despite obstacles and frustrations."

Eight Zionist leaders who had been detained in camps in Palestine since June 29 were released November 5 as a gesture of conciliation by the British. Amnesty was also granted several Arab officials.

Parliament Opened

◆ Opening Parliament in the usual ceremonial fashion on November 12, King George VI outlined the Labor government's program in a thirteen-minute speech. It stressed the need for increased production, particularly of food and homes; and announced prospective measures to nationalize inland transport and electricity. Development of agriculture was another concern mentioned, as well as the conscription bill and plans for the establishment of a new ministry of defense.

In Occupied Germany

◆ Lieut. Gen. Lucius D. Clay, of the army of occupation in Germany stated, November 4, that France was now the chief opponent of unification of the four zones. He said, too, that the present annual cost of occupation to the United States, some \$200,000,000, can be reduced to zero in four years if plans under consideration are adopted.

General Clay informed the German Council of States in the American zone that unless they do a complete job of denazification within the next sixty days the American military government will take over. Denazification ministers in two of the three states in the zone offered to resign following this statement.

French Elections

◆ Communists again became the leading party in France, making large gains in the election to the new French Assembly. Socialists lost heavily. Popular Republicans held their ground.

Netherlands' Claims on Germany

◆ November 5 the Netherlands officially placed before the Big Four its claims for border rectifications and economic concessions from Germany. About 700 square miles of territory, largely rural, are requested, together with Ems estuary and the island of Borkum in the North sea. The chief aim is border rectification.

Dutch public opinion considers these demands entirely too modest, feeling that they do not cover a fraction of the great damage inflicted by the Germans. There is strong aversion, too, toward allowing 120,000 Germans to become part of the Netherlands, as Nazis and other undesirable persons would be included. No such objection was offered by the Catholic press, which stressed the fact that three-fourths of these Germans are Catholics.

Netherlands-Indonesia Union

◆ President Soekarno, of Indonesia, has undertaken to persuade the Indonesians to accept the nominal sovereignty of Queen Wilhelmina in a new arrangement which will put the Dutch East Indies on an equal footing with the Netherlands in a Netherlands-Indonesia Union. The Dutch East Indies will become, after due adjustments, the United States of Indonesia, which will, in turn, consist of two divisions: the Indonesian Republic and the autonomous states of Borneo and the Great East. The Great East will include Bali, Celebes, Netherlands New Guinea, the Moluccas and the Lesser Sundaes. The arrangement involves changes in the Dutch constitution and other legalities, which will require time. Janu-

ary 1, 1949, is set as the date for making the arrangement final.

Constitution for Japan

◆ Emperor Hirohito, of Japan, November 1, promulgated the new Japanese constitution, which renounces militarism and proclaims the sovereignty of the people.

'Cease Fire' Order Futile

◆ Chinese Communists, who had been insisting upon a 'Cease fire' order on the part of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, doubted his sincerity when the order finally came, on November 8, given in an effort to induce the Communists to take part in the then forthcoming Constitutional Assembly. Meanwhile Chinese Nationalists attacked Communist forces with increased ardor to achieve additional victories before the 'Cease fire' order was to go into effect. The Communists considered the 'Cease fire' order merely "a pretext". Earlier in the month Chinese Nationalists captured Yehsien in the drive along the Shantung peninsula.

Gandhi and the Riots

◆ Communal rioting between Hindus and Moslems in India, which until the beginning of November had brought death to 5,018 persons and injuries to 13,320, caused Mohandas K. Gandhi to say he would fast unto death unless the rioting were checked in twenty-four hours. Both Hindu and Moslem leaders appealed to the people of Bengal to end the rioting.

Political Shift in America

◆ Early November witnessed a major shift in the politics of the United States, and a conclusion to fourteen years of Democratic dominance. The Republican victory signaled the end of the "New Deal" policies of the Democratic party. When the Eightieth Congress meets, in January, there will be a Senate with six more Republicans than Demo-

crats, and a House with a Republican majority of fifty-eight. Gubernatorial elections reversed the ratio of 23 and 25 in favor of the Republicans. The Republicans declared they would seek a balanced budget and a reduction in taxes as a primary objective. They also contemplate modifications in the Labor Relations Act.

Prices Going Up!

◆ The dropping of controls, November 9, on all commodities except sugar and rice, and also on wages and salaries, leaving ceilings only on rents, turned the United States over to the law of supply and demand as manipulated by Big Business. Some adjustment of the rent levels also was contemplated, though control would be continued for the time being. Steeply rising prices of goods resulted almost immediately.

Coal Strike Threat

◆ John L. Lewis, president of the United Mine Workers, confronted Washington with a serious challenge when he formally advised the government that an agreement on coal reached by him and Secretary of the Interior Krug May 29 would expire November 20. Secretary Krug asserted that the mine workers did not have the right to end the agreement by unilateral action, as the terms of the agreement covered the period of government possession of the coal mines. The impasse raised the probability that the government would take action against Mr. Lewis and the union under the War Labor Disputes Act barring strikes against government-seized property.

Synthetic Penicillin

◆ The Cornell University Medical College succeeded after five years of experimentation in producing synthetic penicillin. British and American scientists co-operated in the investigations. The synthesis is hailed as "one of the greatest achievements in biochemistry".

"Man-made Snow"

◆ Announcement was made in early November that scientists had turned a cloud three miles long into snow. The reputed "conquest over nature" was accomplished by sprinkling dry-ice pellets over the cloud from an airplane over Greylock mountain in western Massachusetts. The announcement stated that 'dramatic potentialities of the new technique include the probability that moisture can, for the first time in history, be precipitated on the ground when and where man wants it', provided, of course, it is in the air over the ground where man wants it. The precipitated snow in the test case evaporated before it reached the ground.

Mammoth Transport Plane

◆ The world's largest transport plane, the navy's 168-passenger, two-deck Lockheed Constitution, flew for the initial trip on November 8, carrying a test crew of five men. They made a round-trip flight from Burbank, Calif., to the Muroc army air bases a hundred miles away. The plane is said to be capable of flying from the United States to Tokyo, non-stop. It has a 189-foot wing span and has a length of 156 feet. Its rudder is as high as a five-story building. The plane cost \$2,700,000 to build.

4,000-Ton Cyclotron

◆ November 4 the University of California announced that its 4,000-ton cyclotron, newly completed, had gone into operation, opening up a new field of atomic research beyond that which produced the atomic bomb. It was stated that the giant atom-smasher had produced two hundred million electron volt deuterons, ten times more power than any thus far produced in a cyclotron. In the first bombardment within the machine an internal beryllium target was used and resulted in the production of an intense beam of high-energy deuterons.

Peace

WHERE?

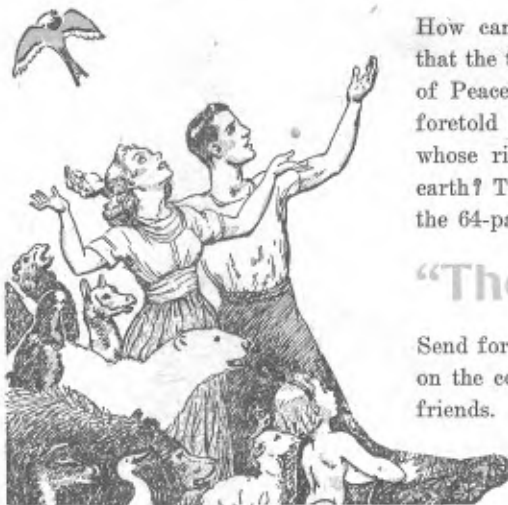
Angels sing in answer—"Peace on earth."

HOW LONG?

The psalmist shouts—"As long as the moon endureth!"

BY WHOM?

The prophet Isaiah calls out—"The Prince of Peace."



How can the above be reconciled with the fact that the triumphant ride into power of the "Prince of Peace", Christ Jesus, on His white horse was foretold to be followed by a symbolic red horse whose rider had power to take peace from the earth? The entire matter is cleared up by reading the 64-page booklet

"The Prince of Peace"

Send for this booklet on the special offer as shown on the coupon below and pass copies among your friends.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me the order checked below.

- ☐ Enclosed find \$1.00 for 30 copies of "The Prince of Peace".
- ☐ Enclosed find 25c for 7 copies of "The Prince of Peace".
- ☐ Enclosed find 5c for my personal copy of "The Prince of Peace".

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State

AWAKE!

What You Celebrate at Christmas

Knowledge that will amaze those who sincerely believe
they are observing the birth of Christ

Gambling, America's Biggest Business

"Bigger than the steel, the movies or the auto industry"

Siam, the Land of the Free

A jaunt by printed page to the Far East

When Is New Year's Day?

Conflicting dates for marking
the turn of the year



DECEMBER 22, 1946 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, *President*
Five cents a copy

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Secretary*
One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.
Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.	\$1
Australia, 7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	\$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

What You Celebrate at Christmas	3	Siam, the Land of the Free	16
Date of Christ's Birth	3	The Central Rice Bowl	17
The Origin of "Christmas"	4	A Bit of History	19
Christmas Trees and Santa Claus	5	Black Light Darkens Criminal Careers	20
Blasphemous and Commercial	7	British Colonies Crush Freedom	21
What Price Health?	8	Even the Pretzel Is Religious!	22
Vitamins	9	When Is New Year's Day?	23
Easy Come, Easy Go	12	Surplus	24
Gambling, America's Biggest Business	13	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Riotous Midwest Gambling	14	The Fighting High Priest	25
The Gambling Capital of America	14	Just a Celestial Speck	27
The Greeks Had a Word for It	15	Watching the World	28

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1946

Number 710

What You Celebrate at Christmas

EVERY year at this time there is great excitement within the nations of Christendom. Feverishly the people rush from store to store in the biggest spending spree of the year. Prices are higher; people go far beyond their means; debts are made that take months to pay. The precious jewels and trivial toys they get are carefully wrapped in glistening gift-packages for friends and relatives. The occasion calls for elaborate preparations, and so the houses and homes are decorated with holly, candles and wreaths. Evergreen trees are trimmed with pretty ornaments, colored lights, sparkling tinsel and fancy candies. As the shortest day of the year approaches in the northern hemisphere there is a last-minute rush to stock the pantry shelves and larders with special foods and provisions, sufficient at ordinary times to last a week. Large quantities of wines and liquors are also secured. Nervously, housewives cook and bake, for there must be plenty of tasty cakes, cookies and candies, and all kinds of delicious goodies on hand. Then, at last, after weeks of fuming and fussing and over-excitement, the climax is reached on December 25. It is Christmas Day!

But do you know what all this means? And do you know what you are celebrating on this day of festivity? In answer, no doubt, you will tell about the birth of Jesus; about a "star" of Bethlehem that led "three wise men" as they brought

gifts; about angels singing to shepherds: "On earth peace, good will toward men." You will say that Christmas is the greatest celebration of the year, for it is the celebration of the Savior's birthday!

But why the Christmas tree and all the trimmings? Why the mistletoe, holly, candles and yuletide logs, the fruits and nuts, and mince pies? Why the feasting and banqueting, the excessive wine and liquor, the drunkenness and licentiousness that goes to make up the "Christmas spirit"? Can you answer these questions? Or, if it is such a joyful occasion, can you explain why people say, "I'll be glad when it's over"? What has all of this to do with the Savior who was finally nailed to a stake? If you cannot answer, then you had better read the history of these traditional customs so that next year you will know what you celebrate if you observe Christmas.

First of all the date, December 25. There must be some question as to whether this is the correct date, since the Eastern and Orthodox churches celebrate Christmas on January 6. So let us check up and find out whether Jesus was born on December 25.

Date of Christ's Birth

The only reliable history on the subject, of course, is the Bible, which begins with a recounting of the birth of John the Baptist, the forerunner of Jesus. All the priests served at the temple during the three great annual feast weeks. Dur-

ing the balance of the year their temple service was divided up into "courses", each of a week's duration. (2 Kings 11:7; 2 Chronicles 23:8) The account in Luke shows that John's father, Zacharias, was serving at the temple in the eighth course of the year, called "Abijah". (Luke 1:5, 8, 23, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The Jewish lunar year began two weeks before the passover in the month Abib, around April 1. (Exodus 12:2) Allowing for the passover week, it follows that the eighth course in which Zacharias served occurred in the early part of our month of June. It was at that time that the Lord told Zacharias that his wife Elizabeth would conceive a son. Hence John's conception took place sometime during the month of June.—Luke 1:23-25.

When Elizabeth was with child, in the sixth month, the angel of the Lord appeared unto her cousin Mary, the mother of Jesus. (Luke 1:26, 27, 30, 31, 36) This was in December, six months after John's conception in June. Hence, the Scriptures show that Jesus was not born in December, but, instead, it was in that month that Mary was first visited by the angel's announcement. Consequently, Jesus was born nine months later, around the latter part of September or the first of October.

That the birth of Jesus was in the early autumn and not in December is further shown by the fact that the shepherds were in the fields with their flocks before the rainy season had set in. (Luke 2:8-20; Ezra 10:9, 13) Moreover, Luke's account (3:21-23) states that when Jesus reached thirty years of age He was baptized in the Jordan river; and that did not occur in the dead of winter. If further proof is necessary, then it can be shown from the Scriptures that Jesus was nailed to the tree when He was 33½ years old. And since this occurred at passover time, in the spring of the year, then He must have been born thirty-three years and *six months* previously, in the fall of the year.

The Origin of "Christmas"

Why, then, do the peoples of Christendom celebrate December 25 as the birthday of Jesus? For the answer we must go back in history more than two thousand years before Christ, to the time of Nimrod. Wicked Nimrod, who was worshiped as god, married his own mother, Semiramis. She was called "the queen of heaven", the "mother of god". This is where the "mother and son", or "madonna" idea, found in many pagan religions and in some so-called "Christian religions", originated.

Those devil-worshippers, believing that life and immortality proceeded from Nimrod, worshiped the never-dying sun in the heavens as the personification and representation of Nimrod's "divinity". When those idolaters were scattered at the time of their tower-building experiment at Babel, their sun-worshipping religion migrated with them. Every year the Persians, Egyptians and others held a great feast in honor of the "birthday" of the sun at the winter solstice or the shortest day of the year, when the sun was "re-born". December 25 therefore became the established day when in reality the pagans celebrated Nimrod's birthday.

There were minor variations of this Nimrod-sun worship. For instance, the Arabians, thinking that the sun was a female, held their annual Nimrod feast in honor of the moon, but at the correct time. Says Stanley's *Sabean Philosophy*: "On the 24th of the tenth month [December, according to our calendar] the Arabians celebrated the birthday of the Lord—that is, the Moon."

Rome, to quote the historian Tacitus, was "the common sink into which everything infamous and abominable flows like a torrent from all quarters of the world". They too held their great "feast of Saturnalia" in honor of the sun. To the north the early Scandinavians, Anglo-Saxons, Celts, and those of the Druid religion, all held their December

feast in honor of the sun's return. The conclusion, therefore, from all of these facts is plain that the celebration of December 25 is purely pagan and demonic in its origin and was celebrated long before Christ was born. For proof of these statements see Hislop's well-known history, *The Two Babylons*, as well as the standard encyclopedias. The *Catholic Encyclopedia*, while attempting to cover up these indisputable facts, is forced to grudgingly admit: "The well-known solar feast, however, of *Natalis Invicti* ['Birthday of the Unconquered'], celebrated on 25 December, has a strong claim on the responsibility for our December date."

Early Christians had nothing to do with this pagan idolatry. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia*: "Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the Church. Irenaeus and Tertullian omit it from their lists of feasts." However, not long after the apostles fell asleep 'grievous wolves not sparing the flock' entered in and corrupted pure Christianity. (Acts 20: 29) Tertullian, about A.D. 230, observed that those calling themselves Christians were celebrating this pagan feast in December.

The century after the Catholic Hierarchy had officially adopted practically all the pagan practices, they celebrated on December 25 what they called the "mass of Christ", "Christ-mass," or Christmas. "The Syrians and Armenians," says the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, "who clung to Jan. 6, accused the Romans of sun-worship and idolatry," which it was. But calling such abomination by the name of Christ is more than idolatry; it is the height of blasphemy.

Some people take the attitude, "Oh well, why argue about a date? It makes no difference what date you celebrate as long as you remember the birthday of Christ." Such persons, of course, are ignorant of the fact that when Christ lived on earth no one celebrated His birthday, and when He was about to die He com-

manded His followers to henceforth celebrate His *death*, not His *birth*. (Luke 22: 15-20; 1 Corinthians 11: 23-26) The only birthday celebration mentioned in the Bible is where Salome danced to make the birthday of adulterous King Herod "merry"; yes, merry by having the head of John the Baptist chopped off! (See Matthew 14: 6-12; Mark 6: 21-29.) Even Origen of Alexandria (A.D. 185-254) was sharp enough to see the point when he said that "in the Scriptures sinners alone, not saints, celebrate their birthday". (The *Catholic Encyclopedia*, vol. 3, page 724) Hence, the whole idea of celebrating Christmas as the birthday of Christ is entirely foreign to true Christianity.

When confronted with these facts the clergy take the position of that expressed by the editor of the *Catholic World*, "Rev." James M. Gillis, C.S.P., when he said: "It is a well-known fact that popes and councils in the early Church deliberately placed a Christian festival on or near the day of a previously existing pagan carnival, with the purpose of ousting the heathenish and generally licentious celebration." (*Catholic News*, Dec. 2, 1945) But did the Catholic church, or, for that matter, any of the other churches that have since celebrated Christmas, oust "the heathen and generally licentious celebration" of the pagans? No, they have not. Go down the line and you will find that instead of ousting the pagan customs Christendom has adopted them to the shutting out of true Christian worship as commanded in the Bible.

Christmas Trees and Santa Claus

The first Christmas tree in the United States was decorated in 1847. Today there are some 10,000,000 trees cut down and sold every year in this one country alone. England had its first Christmas tree in 1841. A common misunderstanding is that the Christmas tree originated in Germany, some say in the

seventeenth century, others in the eighth century. However, the facts are that the first evergreen tree was set up by Semiramis on the grave of Nimrod to symbolize that he did not really die, but as an immortal god he had triumphed over death. Thereafter the evergreen became a part of the December pagan festival. In Egypt, where the pine was not available, the green branches of the palm tree were used. In India also there was a scarcity of pines, so they made their own imitation out of straw wrapped with rope and plastered over with mud, into which were stuck oleander twigs for branches. The pagan Romans likewise decorated their homes with green boughs for the great feast of Saturnalia. But they also added apples, nuts and balls to their Saturnalia decorations.

And what about Santa Claus, where does he come from? It seems that back in the fourth century there lived a "saint" Nicholas, bishop of Myre, whom the early Dutch settlers in New York called Santa Klaus. His insignia was three golden balls which became the familiar symbol of pawnshops, and such places are anything but Christian. Originally Santa was pictured as a rather pale, ascetic and simple fellow, but in 1863 he was dressed up by a cartoonist as a "jolly good fellow". In such costume he stands on the street corners with hand extended begging. Christian? Never!

So often people call their Santa Claus "St. Nick", and this name has real meaning. Says *The Century Dictionary*: "Nick [Not found in ME.; known in mod. use only in *Old Nick*, the devil, supposed to be a perverted use of (St.) *Nicholas* . . .]." And if it will help you to remember that *Santa* is really the Devil, then think of *Satan*. The same letters are used to spell both. Down Mexico way they have a better way to represent the Devil. Their mythological Santa Claus is called Quetzalcoatl, Quetzal for short, and is pictured as a plumed or feathered *serpent*.

More Pagan Customs

Candles, yule logs and fireworks that are used at Christmas time are all of pagan origin. Little wax candles just like the ones used today were used in the feast of Saturnalia. The word "yule" comes from the Chaldee name for "infant" or "little child". Long before Christ was on earth Scandinavians burned the yule log in their annual December festival. To add to the din and noise of the celebration, in Italy, in the fourteenth century, fireworks were introduced from the Orient. The Chinese and Hindus had used fireworks in their demon-worship long before Europeans knew of gunpowder. Hence there is no Christianity in any of these things.

And what about the unrestrained feasting and drinking that has become a traditional part of Christmastime? Indeed there is nothing Christian in all of this. The ancient pagans all celebrated the December occasion with much feasting, drinking, dancing and unrestrained orgies. Said Tertullian, in the third century, "gifts are carried to and fro, new year's day presents are made with din, and sports and banquets are celebrated with uproar." At first the Saxons drank ale to excess out of the skulls of their vanquished enemies. Later they drank their brew out of huge wassail bowls.

Gluttony in eating as well as drinking is very much a part of Christendom's Christmas. The director of a large Philadelphia hospital once said that on Christmas more cases were treated for acute indigestion than during all the rest of December. These pseudo-Christian gluttons are condemned in no uncertain terms by Holy Writ. (See Galatians 5:19-21; Philippians 3:19; Proverbs 23:21.)

Much of the Christmas feasts are built around special dishes that are traditional for this time of year. But the tradition has come down from the pagans. In many European countries Christmas meat is usually roast pork, a

custom that finds its origin with the Druids, who sacrificed a boar's head to their goddess Freya at this season. Cookies made in the shape of humans and animals for decorations originally were used to represent the animals and humans that were sacrificed by the Druids to their demon gods. Even in Jeremiah's day the heathen were making special cakes for "the queen of heaven", who was Nimrod's wife, Semiramis (Jeremiah 7:18). Mince pie with its spices harks back to the same land of the Persians.

Orgies of the Mistletoe

The history back of the ivy, holly and mistletoe which are hung in homes at Christmastime is also eye-opening. Ivy in ancient times was associated with the drinking parties that were held in honor of Bacchus, the god of wine. In worshipping the sun as the source of life holly was thought to be sacred because it was always green. The Druids considered mistletoe especially sacred, and hence mystic rites were performed with mistletoe at the winter solstice. "The privilege of the mistletoe" permitted a youth to kiss a girl beneath the mistletoe as many times as he pleased provided he gave her a berry each time. With such beginning there was no telling what debauchery followed after the berries were gone. So violent were those kissing orgies that it became a common saying that any girl that was not kissed under the mistletoe would not be married during the year. So what place have these trimmings in homes unless, in fact, to commemorate these pagan customs?

After tearing away all these pagan traditions from the Christmas celebration are there not some good things left? What about the gifts to the poor, the Christmas carols and beautiful orchestral music, as well as the fine Christmas art? Does not the cry of 'Peace on earth, good will toward men' do some good in this troubled old world?

Take the matter of gifts for the poor.

Few destitute families are forgotten on Christmas. But what about the rest of the year, who remembers them then? Or does one basket of food last them the whole year? Religionists soothe their conscience by once-a-year giving to the poor, which relieves their misery but a moment. Christians remember the poor and destitute throughout the year. The giving of gifts on Christmas is entirely pagan. It was the "wise men", or magi, who were heathen of the East, that brought gifts at the birth of Jesus; not the shepherds notified by God and that came praising God. (Matthew 2:1-11; Luke 2:8-20) The exchanging of gifts at the feast of Saturnalia by the pagans is testified to by Tertullian and others.

Some lovers of music and art will say that the real spirit of Christmas is interpreted by Bach and Handel in music, and by Giotto and Durer in art, and therefore God must approve of Christmas by inspiring these old masters. God did not inspire those men any more than He inspired the scientists to produce an atom bomb! The hymns that the pagans sang in their feast of Saturnalia were the forerunners of the Christmas carols.

It was the holy angels that first sang about 'peace on earth and good will toward men', with humble fisherman-followers of Christ later taking up the theme. At no time did the Pharisees, lawyers, commercialists and political rulers take up the 'peace and good will' song. So today, when you hear the big preachers, big financiers and big politicians discordantly crying about a "just and lasting peace" that they intend to set up, then beware of them. They are not asking Christ the King of The Theocracy to rule over them. Rather they are howling the peace-song spoken of in 1 Thessalonians 5:3: "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them."

Blasphemous and Commercial

From the beginning to the end Christ-

mas is pagan and demonic. There is nothing Christian about it except the first part of its name, and this is where great harm is done. Satan the Devil, "old Nick," caused the name of Christ to be attached to this demoniacal celebration in order to bring great reproach upon both Jehovah God and His beloved and anointed King and in order to turn creatures away from God and His kingdom, from which life and blessings come. Not only is the eternal welfare of the people thus injured, but also their material interests are damaged by the commercial Christmas racket.

Christmas can be spoken of in terms of so many dollars and cents. It is predicted that the pagan racket this year will take in from 10 to 25 percent more than it did last year. Savings accounts alone, such as the "Christmas Club" arrangement, poured out nearly \$760,000,000 this year. The "Christmas card" idea is one of the most lucrative there is. Look at the impractical novelties and worthless junk that are left in the wake of Christmas every year! Under commercial advertising pressure, which is increased by the newspapers and radios and forwarded by religion, the people, who, for the most part, can ill afford it, are forced to pay exorbitant prices for the stuff.

And here is something more to think about. Early Christians had nothing to do with the Nimrod-sun worship of the

pagans. Early Americans, Puritans and Quakers who fled from religious persecution to freedom's shores did not celebrate the re-christened pagan holiday. In Massachusetts it was outlawed in 1659 and did not become a legal holiday until 1855. In England it was forbidden for eighteen years. Today real Christians do not dishonor Jehovah God and His Christ by celebrating December 25, notwithstanding the boastful claims of the Vatican that they have "sanctified" the pagan practices and orgies of the heathen by their adoption into the Catholic calendar of "holy" days.

However, there is no prohibition on Christmas today. If you want to celebrate this pagan holiday you are free to do so. Only be honest with yourself and your children. Tell your children that there is more to it than gumdrops and lollypops. Tell your children what all the heathenish things mean: the Nimrod trees, yule logs, firecrackers, mince pies, animal cookies and the mistletoe. Tell your children who Santa Claus really is. Tell your children that Christmas is a God-dishonoring fraud that enslaves the people mentally, morally and physically. In short, tell your children the truth, and not lies. Then only, with such good parental example, they may be expected to tell you the truth. Your children also are entitled to know what they celebrate at Christmas.

What Price Health?



Youthful countenances brightened at the announcement of newly developed spinach-flavored ice cream. It looked like deliverance from the pricking horns of the dilemma, eat distasteful spinach and be strong or shun it and accept weakness. But alas, with passing years the glad prospects of eating spinach and liking it have faded, for the announcement was made eight years ago, and yet no "spinach ice cream".

Modern medicine has not developed a vaccine to combat wanton greed. Said Dr. Lendrum, assistant professor at Illinois medical school, when discussing temptations of surgeons, "A doctor can collect \$500 for operating and only \$25 for discovering there is no need for an operation." In a world where honesty is often considered a weakness, doctors need staunch integrity to resist the infectious disease of greed.





FOR hundreds of years information has been accumulating which pointed to the fact that certain diseases were caused by improper diet. That some diseases were due to dietary deficiencies first began to be understood when scurvy, a disease which killed thousands of sailors during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, was cured simply by administering citrus fruit juices. Greater light was thrown on this theory when an outbreak of beriberi in the Japanese navy was brought under control by means of a complete dietary change.

Then came the discovery by two American investigators, McCollum and Davis, that young animals fed upon purified foodstuffs, such as purified casein, starch and lard together with an appropriate salt mixture, failed to grow and that normal growth was resumed when natural butter fat and egg yolk were added to the diet. They concluded that certain fats contained a dietary essential not heretofore recognized. Other experiments by Osborne and Mendel showed that lack of this essential factor not only retarded growth but that in older animals it led to known characteristic diseases. This unknown factor was called an unidentified dietary factor, fat-soluble A.

In the year 1912 the name "vitamine" was originated by Dr. Casimir Funk to describe a substance which he had concentrated from yeast and rice polishings, and which proved to be effective in treating beriberi. He believed that there were other substances similarly essen-

tial to good health and to life itself, and that all of these undiscovered substances contained nitrogen. Therefore he used the term "amine", derived from the chemical description of the nitrogen-containing compounds, and prefixed to "amine" the Latin term "vita", meaning life. Thereby the word "vitamine" came into existence. The final "e" was later dropped when it was found that not all of these nutritive substances contained nitrogen. The term vitamin was applied then to the known dietary factor, fat-soluble A, and this factor became known as vitamin A. The two subsequently discovered "water soluble factors" were called vitamins B and C. Today the existence of several vitamins is known and established, and the existence of several is suspected.

In scientific research much knowledge has been accumulated relative to vitamins. It is known today that vitamins are not foods nor substitutes for foods. Vitamins are food constituents, that is, protective factors found naturally in most foods, and must be ingested in sufficient amounts to preserve good health. Vitamins come from both animal and vegetable foods. In general, however, vegetable foods must be regarded as the primary source, since animals depend upon plants for most of their vitamins. Vitamins are built up in plants as they grow and are transferred to the human or animal organism by the use of plant foods in the diet. Vitamins are natural chemical substances or groups of substances which are found in very minute

quantities. Chemically they are compounds of carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, and sometimes nitrogen, sulphur and chlorine.

The first of these found naturally in foods was vitamin A. It exists in three forms in nature. Most dark-green and yellow colored vegetable products contain one or more of a group of yellow-colored substances known as carotenes. The body is able to absorb these carotenes and convert them into active vitamin A, which it then stores, generally in the liver, for its own use. For this reason these carotenes are referred to as "provitamin A", or as vitamin A "precursors". It may be noted, then, that color in vegetables generally indicates a rich source of vitamin A. Two forms of true or active vitamin A have been identified: one found in the livers of salt-water fish, known as vitamin A₁; the other in the livers of fresh-water fish, known as vitamin A₂. Structurally these two forms are closely related, and biologically they exhibit the same activity. Therefore they are referred to simply as vitamin A. In foods of animal origin, such as butter and cheese, vitamin A may be present in the provitamin form or in the converted active A form; or both forms may be present. Foods rich in vitamin A which have not been mentioned are broccoli, lettuce, liver (beef), peas (dried) and pumpkins.

The view now accepted is that a deficiency of vitamin A has two main consequences. First, the drying or hardening of the cellular tissue (epithelium) covering the skin and mucous membranes. One of the most unpleasant manifestations of this is that of the eyelids and cornea becoming dry and inflamed and the failure of the tear glands to secrete, resulting in a drying condition of the eye. This disease is known as xerophthalmia. In severe cases this condition may be followed by bacterial attack leading to permanent loss of sight. The second consequence of vitamin A de-

ficiency is the condition known as night blindness (nyctalopia). The ability of the eye to see depends on the presence of a complex substance known as visual purple; on the exposure of light this is converted into the material called visual yellow. If vision is to continue, the visual purple must be reformed and it is in the regeneration of visual purple that vitamin A functions. If an adequate supply of vitamin A is present the rate of regeneration is rapid; if a deficiency exists, the rate will be slow, thus producing the condition known as night blindness.

Generally an adequate supply of vitamin A stimulates secretion, which lubricates the mucous membranes and skin tissue, preventing dryness. The body has a higher resistance to infection. Vitamin A is an important aid in reproduction and lactation. It is beneficial in promoting normal growth, teeth formation, and maintaining of good health.

Vitamin B was first found to be present in yeast and in the germ and outer layers of wheat. It was first thought to be a single substance which prevented and cured beriberi. The study of the sources of vitamin B showed that there must be more than one kind of vitamin B present. Heat treatment, which destroyed the ability to prevent beriberi, left the substance remaining endowed with growth-promoting potency and the ability to prevent skin lesion known as pellagra. When this growth-promoting factor, which was heat-stable, was omitted from the diet, animals showed symptoms that resemble pellagra, growth was retarded, loss of hair occurred, sore mouth, dermatitis and other complications arose. From this it was reasoned that yeast and wheat germ contained at least two kinds of water-soluble vitamin B: one, the beriberi preventive; the other (the more heat-stable), the pellagra preventive vitamin. The search for this second factor resulted in the discovery that there were not only two substances,

but a group of vitamin B factors. Thus the name vitamin B complex was applied to the group as a whole. Vitamin B complex is now known to contain factors B₁ (thiamine), B₂, B₃, B₄, B₅ and B₆, also known chemically as pyridoxine. Other factors are niacin, pantothenic, para-aminobenzoic and folic acids, choline, biotin, inositol, antianemic substance, and other less known factors. Claims have been made for at least five of these factors.

The first is B₁. This is found in wide variety of foods, but the amounts are never very high. The largest proportions of B₁ are found in Brewer's yeast and the embryo of cereals and wheat. Other fairly rich sources of B₁ are egg yolk, muscle meats, nuts, beans, peas and peanuts. Vitamin B₁ is water soluble, and large portions are extracted by the water used in cooking. The presence of baking soda and prolonged heating is also harmful. A deficiency of this vitamin results in general weakness, nervousness, poor appetite, gastric and intestinal disturbance and a general loss of energy.

Another important factor of the B complex group is the second member, known as B₂, or sometimes called vitamin G. The chemical name is riboflavin. A lack of this vitamin causes bloodshot eyes, with extreme sensitivity to light, burning, itching and dimness of vision. The tongue is often magenta-colored and rough. In more severe deficiency there develops a condition known as "cheilosis", with fissures in the corners of the mouth and sebaceous disturbance of the nose, eyelids and ears. If due to riboflavin deficiency, these conditions correct themselves promptly when the vitamin is restored. Sources of this vitamin are found in bananas, beans, lean beef, whole-wheat bread, eggs and milk.

The third constituent of the vitamin B complex group is the substance that prevents pellegra and is now known as niacin, sometimes referred to as nicotinic

acid, or the "P-P" factor, meaning pellegra preventive. Niacin is not affected by the amount of heat involved in cooking, canning or drying. Canned foods such as salmon, corned beef, vegetables and tomato juice are almost as good as fresh foods for sources of this factor.

It is possible, by means of fuller's earth, to extract from yeast the substance known as vitamin B₆. Cases have been reported of humans who have been cured of pellegra and beriberi by doses of niacin, thiamine, and riboflavin, but who did not completely recover until given the B₆ factor. It seems, therefore, that it is essential to human nutrition and is believed to play a significant part in the vitalization of what are known as unsaturated fatty acids that are present in a number of vegetable oils.

Knowledge of the remaining factors of the B complex is still meager.

The first disease definitely recognized as being due to an inadequate diet is probably scurvy. The chief characteristic of this disease is the tendency for bleeding to occur because the capillaries, carrying the blood, fracture very easily. This bleeding takes place under the skin, forming red spots; in the joints, causing pain; and the gums bleed and become loose, so that the teeth fall out. In extreme cases the disease is fatal. The British navy discovered that the most effective remedy to bring this disease under control was oranges and lemons. This antiscorbutic (that is to say, anti-scurvy) substance was later called vitamin C, which name it still retains. The known function of vitamin C is that it favors good bone and tooth formation. It is necessary in the maintaining of the health of blood vessels.

Oranges, lemons and grapefruit, or their canned juices, are the richest, most easily available year-round sources. A small glassful of fresh or commercially canned juice usually provides the official "minimum", or a little more.

Vitamin C is the most easily destroyed

of any, air and heat being its bitter enemies. Certain fruits lose up to 95 percent of their vitamin C content when cooked, and loss begins the moment the knife pierces the skin. Commercially-canned vegetables and fruits often retain good percentages of their original content because they may be processed fresh from the field, and are cooked in partial vacuum.

Vitamin D is known for its effectiveness in the prevention and cure of rickets. Because of this it is known as the "antirachitic" vitamin. There are several D vitamins. In fact, at least ten substances have been reported as having rickets-healing potency. The two most important will be considered here. These are vitamin D₁ (calciferol) and vitamin D₂ (activated 7 dehydro-cholesterol). The term vitamin D is commonly used to include both of these forms. These two forms of vitamin D are produced by the action of ultraviolet light upon substances known as sterols. The effect of sunlight on the human body is similar. The skin contains suitable sterols, and under the influence of certain radiation present in bright sunlight they are converted into vitamin D. These sterols, therefore, can be regarded as provitamins. Vitamin D₂ comes from plant life; and vitamin D₃, from animal fats. Irradiated yeast widely used in medical preparations is the vitamin D₂ form. Vitamin D₃ is the form occurring in fish liver oils, irradiated milk, and other irradiated animal products.

Vitamin D helps regulate the body's utilization of calcium and phosphorus.

It is essential for the formation of strong bones, teeth, and normal growth.

In 1922 a substance was found to be present in wheat germ oil that enabled sterile rats to reproduce successfully. This substance was called vitamin E, or the antisterility vitamin. Various claims have been made relative to the beneficial effects of large amounts of vitamin E on the fertility of cattle and hogs, but as far as human creatures are concerned the importance of E is still in doubt.

Vitamin K, named after the German word Koagulation, aids in the coagulation of the blood and is therefore known as the "anti-hemorrhagic" vitamin. The use of this vitamin is confined principally to the medical profession. It is of value in certain operations, particularly those affecting the liver and gall bladder, and is frequently used as a general pre-operative precaution. This vitamin is present in a variety of foodstuff, such as green leafy vegetables, tomatoes, hempseed, soybeans and liver. It is not certain to what extent vitamin K is necessary for humans, but the general consensus of opinion is that there is not likely to be any deficiency in a normal diet.

In conclusion, it may be said that vitamins act in co-operation or interrelation with each other as well as with the minerals, carbohydrates, proteins and fats. Therefore vitamins alone should not be considered as a panacea for human ills, but rather as a dietary essential, interplaying with other dietary factors, which is necessary for buoyant health. The diet should be well balanced and well varied and every effort should be made to depend on natural food whenever possible.

Easy Come, Easy Go

There is more money in circulation in the United States than ever before. Before the Wall Street crash in 1929 there was \$4,840,000,000 circulating. In 1940 it was \$8,732,000,000. Today there is more than \$28,000,000,000 flowing through the fingers of the people. However, Mr. You and Mrs. Me are no better off. If we get higher wages it means that our living costs are higher, our taxes are higher, and our fevers are higher.



"AMERICA is riding high and dizzily on what is perhaps the greatest gambling binge in its history." Those were the opening words of a lengthy report received over our *International News Service* teletype in October. INS staff correspondents had just completed a coast-to-coast survey of the many and devious gambling rackets throughout the country, and their report uncovered some very startling facts.

From the "numbers" racket to the "thousand-dollar-a-minute" game called chemin de fer, gambling is a going concern with a daily intake running into the millions. Horse racing, baseball, football and prize fight pools, dice games, poker, gin rummy and roulette, bingo and blackjack, are only some of the leeches that are sucking money out of the spineless public. But take a closer look at this billion-dollar business.

In New York James L. Kilgallen of INS introduces us to Michael MacDougall, famous gambling detective, who says that at least \$6,000,000 is bet on the horses at a track in a single day. This is but one of the rackets. "A northern New Jersey syndicate," says MacDougall, "takes a couple of million dollars a week from New Yorkers. 'Steerers' for the syndicate have cars at strategic spots in Manhattan and carry the suckers over to Jersey. The limousines leave every half hour every night." The poorer classes, like those living in Harlem, can't afford to ride these limousines across the Hudson river, so they gamble at home with what is called the "numbers"

game. This consists of betting on the last three digits of the stock exchange total sales or on the last three numbers of the receipts at race tracks as given by the totalizer.

If we fly down to Washington, D.C., James Lee of INS will take us around the nation's capital to see how the "big-wigs" gamble away their money. Open gambling is not permitted, but undercover horseplayers are in full gallop, pouring out cash to the tune of nearly \$32,000,000 a year. "Many a pretty government girl," Lee says, "conceals a tip sheet in her desk and dashes out daily to make a furtive telephone call to a bookie."

Just outside the capital in Virginia and Maryland gambling establishments are doing a landslide business with Washingtonians by telephone and by "runners". Although the police force has made the open gambling house as hard to find as a vacant hotel room, the people still support the racket. Lee puts it this way: "The difference between Washington gambling and the kind of play that goes on in more uninhabited cities like New York, Chicago and San Francisco is that most of the chance-taking in the nation's capital is under cover. After all, a lot of people in Washington work for Uncle Sam and their boss doesn't like gambling. Officially, that is."

Florida is a winter playground in more than one way. Each year a cosmopolitan horde of professional gamblers, businessmen, labor leaders, sportsmen and fashionably-dressed women trek

down to Florida for a fling at gambling, and incidentally, a bit of sunshine. Those "in the know" say that the 1945-46 season down there amounted to \$200,000,000 "take" by the racketeers.

New Orleans, says Pat McDonnell of INS, was crammed with a great number of "joints", some called "sporting clubs", where those who wished to woo Lady Luck could bet anything from a thin dime on up. That is, up until May 6 of this year, when a new mayor put the lid on gambling. That "official" closing down, of both the swanky places where \$1,000 blue chips were used and the residential places where old ladies played penny ante, only meant that much of the \$45,000,000 annual business was moved to the near-by parishes or counties of Jefferson and St. Bernard.

Riotous Midwest Gambling

Swinging on up to St. Louis we learn that remnants of the old Al Capone gang of Chicago are "muscling in" on lucrative St. Louis gambling. In East St. Louis, where it is said that slot machines are more easily found than telephone booths, the Chicago gangsters in six months skimmed off more than \$60,000 in profits. Dave Park of INS explains why gambling flourishes so out here. Says he: "It has been rumored that East St. Louis gamblers have been making substantial contributions to political campaigns for some years. Such contributions, it is said, always go to both political parties. The party that looks like the potential winner in an election campaign always gets the largest contribution, according to those who profess to know."

"Metropolitan Cincinnati is studded with casinos and clubs," says the INS man, Thornton Argyle. Here gambling rages at a hectic pace day and night—by day it's the horse, and by night it's cards, dice, poker, chuck-a-luck and blackjack. The estimated "take" is more than \$1,500,000 weekly on a year-round

basis. The police and reform groups threaten crusades against gambling from time to time but, like the Ohio river, the games of chance "just roll along".

But the hot spots are across the river in the foothills of Kentucky; that is where the real night-life gambling is played. The lush clubs in those regions serve plenty of food with an artistic background of glamorous entertainment. It is not unusual in those places to see stacks of chips with a face value of \$3,000 to \$5,000 in front of players.

In the state of Indiana gambling goes on as in other places. Some towns, particularly along the Kentucky border, are more open than others. Eugene Cadou of INS says that Indianapolis has its share of baseball pools, pick-and-win tickets, policy numbers and punch boards. The baseball pool alone has an annual "take" of \$3,500,000.

The crime commission of Chicago says that the gambling industry in that city yearly takes in \$250,000,000. But Mayor Edward J. Kelly says that there is no organized gambling in the windy city. Lee Ferrero of INS didn't believe the mayor, and so he began to investigate for himself. What he dug up makes one think it is the mayor, and not the city, that is windy.

Ferrero can take you around to peek into any number of disreputable beer parlors, pool halls and dives where they gamble from morning till dark. Or he can show you lush-plush joints and poker palaces, where dice and the "\$1,000-a-minute" French card game called chemin de fer are exceedingly popular. With plenty of money afloat gambling goes on apace, Kelly notwithstanding, in the big, lusty city of Chicago.

The Gambling Capital of America

For a visit to the "Monte Carlo" of America we must leave Chicago and fly to Las Vegas, Nevada, where Julian Hartt of INS will show us around the town that has more legal gambling

palaces than any other community in the nation. "Even Reno," says Hartt, "has taken a back seat to Las Vegas as the top attraction of free-and-easy Nevada, as tourists being divorced of their dollars have exceeded unhappy wives being divorced of their husbands."

Only 90 minutes away from Hollywood by air, Las Vegas received \$20,000,000 in profits from the thousands of gambling visitors in 1945. Many tourists fully expect to lose, but this is not an original idea, since the operators of the "gravy train" also expect them to lose. After all, this is the gambling capital of America.

Out in California the people wildly play the ponies at the tracks the same as the rest of the country. Gin rummy and poker are favored around Hollywood. One of the most spectacular enterprises in recent times was the converting of a mine sweeper into a gambling ship and anchoring it several miles off Long Beach. Taxi service, à la salt water, took the customers out to the ship, where professional gamblers cleaned them of their cash as quickly as

a fisherman de-scales a fish. The Coast Guard finally seized the vessel.

From this round-up of news it is evident that a great wave of gambling has engulfed America. Everywhere, harassed businessmen and people with jittery nerves, seeking relief from the cares of life, steal off to some swanky hideout, country club or race track, where they plunge themselves into an orgy of gambling. Even housewives who ten years ago would have been shocked at the thought of "laying a bet" on the nags can now read the form sheets as readily as an OPA price list.

Gambling is "the biggest business in America today—bigger than the steel, the movies or the auto industry", and the victims are the millions of gambling fools. People are getting higher wages than ever before, but, as the Scottish proverb says, "A fool and his money are soon parted." Riotous and carefree living marks these "last days".

But who are to blame, when the people are taught the gambling bingo game in the churches? Trust religion's business clergymen not to miss this source of easy mammon.



The Greeks Had a Word for It

BEYOND the realm of probable speeds at which airplanes will travel in the future are the "estimated" speeds space ships will have when bound for the moon. If you cast a look of skepticism in the direction of the exponents of such "lunaships" they will tell you that a rocket has already risen 104 miles in altitude, and others are now under construction that will reach 500 miles out into space. They may even quote the *New York Herald Tribune*: "The War and Navy Departments revealed today [June 30, 1946] that plans are under way to launch a guided missile or rocket to the moon. If all goes well, it was said, the attempt will be made within the next twelve to eighteen months."

And how fast will these moon-bound missiles travel? Some senators say 100,000 miles an hour. For obtaining an estimate on the speed of a space ship with men aboard we are indebted to the *Hindustan Times*: "Major Alexander de Seversky, famous airplane designer, says that the first man to reach the moon will do so not in a rocket but in a space ship, powered by atomic energy at 139,000 miles per hour and controlled by artificial gravity." One wonders if the ancient Greeks, when they coined the word *lunatic*, meaning 'one who is moonstruck', had a vision of men today who are planning a trip to the moon.

Siam, the Land of the Free



FREEDOM is a prize that men of all nations seek to gain and retain, and those who obtain some measure of freedom take pride in displaying their jewel before others. Such a people are those who inhabit the central part of the Asiatic peninsula lying between India and China. They call their country *Muang T'hai*, meaning "the land or kingdom of the free"; hence the name Thailand. To the rest of the world Thailand has been known as Siam since the days when Portuguese traders first landed there. They called the country *Siao*, after the word Shan, for at that time the people of the country were known as Tai-Shan. But whether Thailand or Siam, to many the country will still be thought of as the "land of the white elephants".

Travel to Siam's capital, Bangkok, can be by boat or by plane. Landing at the modern airport and riding into the city in an American-made automobile, things seem very much like what one may have been accustomed to back home. But watch out, driver! there's an elephant shuffling along on the road just ahead! The guide assures that stranger things than this will be seen in this land where East meets West.

Siam's Capital

Until recently, Siam had only two classes of people, the rulers and the rest of the people. There was no "middle class". However, it should be remembered that since 1932 the king of Siam has not been the absolute monarch that he was prior thereto. They have what is called a constitutional monarchy. One of the titles of Siam's king is "Lord or Keeper of the White Elephants", because in Siam the white elephant is worshiped and kept in the stables of the king. In Bangkok, the royal capital, one

can see the regal gardens and view the famous elephants. But hold on! they are not white at all! More of a dirty gray than anything else. Actually, they are albinos, with light eyes and white toenails and less pigment in their skin than ordinary elephants. After seeing the lavish care and huge expenditures showered upon the rare beasts one can appreciate the force of the expression that a person has a "white elephant on his hands" when he is stuck with business or venture that bleeds his resources.

Leaving the riches of the king's beautiful oriental gardens, the traveler heads for the center of Bangkok, down along the waterfront, where the masses of the population live. One does not go far till he must take a water taxi, for the streets become canals and the visitor wonders whether he is not in Venice instead of Siam. A zigzagging course through this system of canals leads to the muddy waters of the Menam Chao Bhraya. This mighty river of central Siam flows through this metropolis of 800,000.

Here are to be seen some strange sights: houses floating on pontoons, others built on piles, whole families living in tiny boats tied together, other boats darting about with food and wares for sale; indeed they are an amphibious people, these Siamese. But are they Siamese? Not altogether, for there are a great number of Malays, Indians and Chinese mixed in this teeming crowd. Over there on the wharves are endless queues of barebacked coolies, perspiring under the tropical sun as they load foreign freighters. But enough of Chinese junks and lighters jostling one another. And also enough of the confusing smells that assail the nostrils of the visitor to this main port of Siam. One smell alone proclaims its identity above all competi-

tors, the odor of fish. Fish and rice are the main foods of the population.

Walking through the streets of Bangkok one sees two civilizations living side by side, the old Siam and the new Thailand. The old Siam has its narrow streets with vertical signs above the shops, its white, dusty roads that become filthy, muddy lanes in the rainy season, and its throngs of yellow-robed monks. New Thailand has modern boulevards, automobiles, houses and factories of wood and brick, and air-conditioned theaters. On the right is the Red Cross and on the left is the Boy Scouts headquarters. Over there is a modern university. For entertainment the younger generation enjoy such Western sports as football, tennis and golf, and in the evenings they patronize cabarets and theaters. Such is the capital of Siam.

The Eastern Basin

Geographically, Siam divides into four parts: eastern, central, northern and peninsula. But before the tourist strikes out to explore these sections he must exchange his foreign money for the coin of the realm, the *baht*, worth about thirty-eight cents. Traveling northeast from Bangkok the ground steadily rises, till about one hundred miles from the coast a range of mountains is reached that forms the western rim of a huge elevated basin, unproductive and of miserable climate, being either extremely dry or wet. As a result the population

of 2,000,000 in this region eke out a scant existence, and even the traveler is glad to board the next train at Ubon back to Bangkok.

The promise is that the central and northern parts of Siam will be much more interesting to see than the eastern section, and so after a short rest the tourist takes a river boat up the Menam Chao Bhaya, the "Nile of Siam". The Menam is not a swift-moving river. In fact, twice a day it seems to stop flowing, reverses itself, and runs upstream! The country is so low and flat that the ocean tide affects the stream for a distance of fifty miles.

The Central Rice Bowl

On either side of this river is a great expanse of fertile country, 55,000 square miles in area. Each year during flood season the river overflows its banks, leaving a rich alluvial deposit of silt. This makes it one of the richest rice bowls in the world. And to speak of rice is to speak of Siam itself. Rice is the main dish; rice is the source of the native drink, arak; rice is the grain on which the livestock feed; rice is the chief export of Siam.

If one goes ashore here he will meet the real Siamese people, the agriculturists attired in their native panung. This dress consists of

a piece of cloth a yard wide and three yards long wrapped around the middle of the body with the ends passing between the legs, and looking like the conventional diaper. But the



panung is very practical for working in the rice paddies, and is therefore worn by both men and women. The children scurry about naked. In Bangkok one sees many Chinese (at least 100,000 reside there), but out here in the central plain they are few. The Chinese are noted for their honesty, and they dominate the wholesale and retail businesses. At one time ninety percent of Siam's commerce flowed through their fingers.

However, back to the native Siamese, the people of the soil. They are medium in height, well-formed, of olive complexion, with broad flat noses and prominent lips. Many of the men and boys have their heads shaved by the priests in some kind of religious rite. But capturing attention are their black teeth! Their blackness is due to the Siamese practice of chewing the nut of the betel palm. Wrapping the nut with some tobacco and lime in the betel leaves, they make a quid which they tuck away in their cheek. Some think that only thus can the true Siamese accent, which sounds like a mumble, be spoken, being punctuated, as it were, with frequent squirts of bright red juice.

One thing that impresses visitors is the politeness of the Siamese. They are also gentle, sympathetic and patient, not given to violence or quarrelsomeness. However, there is nothing of an inferiority complex about them and they have an air of confidence. Perhaps this is because they consider themselves a free people. The Siamese women enjoy as much freedom as do European women.

No longer do great herds of wild elephants roam over the central plain, and the few that remain are seen lazily shuffling along roads as beasts of burden. The water buffalo is the principal domestic animal hereabouts. It is used for cultivating the rice fields, and for pulling carts it replaces the ox.

Meeting these Siamese and listening to them talk arouses curiosity as to their language. The Siamese alphabet con-

sists of forty-four consonants and thirty-two vowels, and these combine to form monosyllabic words, of which there are less than two thousand. This makes it necessary to use the same words to express different thoughts, and this is provided for by five different inflections of the voice. For example, the word *khao*. By a combination of inflections this one word can mean *rice, they, badly, white, old* or *news*.

The Highlands of the North

About 150 miles up the river Menam from Bangkok the waterway forks to form the Me Ping and the Menam Yome. To reach the city of Chiangmai up the Me Ping it is necessary to abandon the steam launch and take an up-country boat powered by a half dozen natives. With poles and ropes they struggle over the many rapids in this rough country. Northern Siam consists of parallel ranges and valleys running north and south, the valleys being from 800 to 1,200 feet in elevation, and the ranges towering skyward to make peaks of from 5,000 to 8,000 feet. Heavy forests cover the mountains, and the banks of the streams are blanketed with tropical growth.

At last the tourist reaches Chiangmai. It has taken him longer to get here from Bangkok than it would have taken him to sail to London. However, the trip can be made much faster by rail, but the scenery is not as delightful as that seen by boat. Chiangmai is Siam's second city, both in size and in importance. It was founded in the eleventh century and is now the center of the great teak trade. Teakwood is highly valued for its durability and resistance. It is a very dense wood and will not float until it has dried out; so the elephant is relied upon to get out the 100,000 logs a year.

The Lower Peninsula

Returning to Bangkok, the traveler catches a Diesel train for the fourth section of Siam, the peninsula area. Down

A W A K E !

the middle of the Malay peninsula on the right runs a chain of mountains that forms the western boundary of Siam. On those mountain slopes hugs one of the densest jungles in the world. This part of the country holds the natural wealth of Siam. Besides the valuable woods and copal gums in the forest there are deposits of manganese, tin and quicksilver, together with some silver and gold. Of tin alone there is an annual output valued at \$9,000,000. Precious gems, particularly rubies and sapphires, also enhance the wealth of the area.

In this country of Siam, 1,350 miles long and 450 miles wide and with a 1,000-mile coastline, there is a great variety of animal life, including leopards, tigers, rhinoceroses, wildcats, bears, gaurs, boars, water buffaloes, besides thousands of elephants. In the treetops are chattering monkeys, and the flashings of brilliant plumage testify to the seemingly infinite number of tropical birds. On the ground beneath glide at least fifty-six varieties of snakes, twelve of which are poisonous. Monstrous "daddy longlegs" bounce along on their three-inch legs. Fish in abundance dart about in the streams and estuaries. The flora of the country is luxuriant and includes both tropical and temperate-climate plants. In addition to the mangosteens, bamboos and palms there are oaks, pines, chestnuts, and peach and apple trees. Also stored back in the forest vaults flourish ebony, rosewood, ironwood and teak. Rice is the main crop, but also cultivated are peppers, sugar cane, pineapples, bananas, cotton, tobacco and rubber.

The explanation for this wide variety in plant and animal life is the weather, best described by the word *monsoon*. From May till October it rains, and when the rain lets up the heat makes the countryside like a steam bath. In November the shifting wind brings cool nights and hot, dry days.

A Bit of History

When Rama IV became king, in 1851, great advancements were made in the arts of printing, shipbuilding, road and canal construction, and in the improvement of the public health. His son Chulalongkorn carried these reforms even farther. Under his reign slavery was abolished, law courts were established, Siam joined the Postal Union, the first railroad was constructed in 1892, civil administration was improved, and education was extended. This was due to the fact that Chulalongkorn brought in not only Western ideas but also Western technicians as advisors. At one time the general advisor was an American; the managers of the railroads and postal telegraph services were Germans; the naval officers were Danes; the public works employed Italian and French engineers; officials in the finance, customs, police, education, mining, and survey departments were British; while the ministry of justice was held by a Belgian.

Though adopting these Western institutions into his country, Chulalongkorn still maintained his Eastern pomp and glory, and at his death, in 1910, he left behind him, in typical oriental fashion, 134 sons, 236 daughters and 600 widows! Siam has since made long strides toward attaining greater freedom. In 1932 there was a bloodless revolution when a constitutional monarchy was substituted for the absolute form. But when asked why the Siamese hang on to the monarch at all, they reply that for generations they have been taught that he is a direct descendant of Gautama Buddha himself. The people must be freed from this "divine right" superstition gradually.

It will be recalled that the day after the bombing of Pearl Harbor the Japanese marched in and took over in Siam, and on January 25, 1942, Siam declared war on the United States and Great Britain. The attitude of the Siamese generally is that that was the work of a few "quislings" in the government, but the

whole country suffered therefrom. Not only were Siam's cities bombed by the Allies, but the Japanese imprisoned and ill-treated those who opposed her iron rule. Economically the occupation cost Siam about \$600,000,000. The Siamese were very happy when the war ended. Since then Siam has not leaned toward Asiatic spheres of influence centered at Chungking, Batavia or New Delhi. Siam's 16,000,000 population has chosen to remain free of all of these.

And What About Freedom?

There is one lingering impression that clings to one after visiting this "land of the free", and that is how much the Siamese are in bondage to religion. Truly it has been called the land of 20,000 temples. The monasteries and temples have about half a million inmates, and that is about one for every thirty persons. Every male sometime during his lifetime is supposed to serve in the priesthood for two months or more.

Buddhism is the official brand of religion, but fetish superstition, that is, believing that the rivers and jungles are full of spirits that must be charmed, is a general belief. A more recent manifestation of demon worship in Siam is the reading of the horoscope. Like other varieties of religion, the high priests of Siam bless the armed forces when they go out to kill their fellow men. Indeed the Siamese are slaves to religion.

Nor have the Catholic and Protestant missionaries freed the people from this bondage. Catholic priests have been active in Siam since the middle of the seventeenth century, but in all that time they have not given the people the enlightenment and freedom contained in the Bible. Protestant missionaries went out there in 1828. They accomplished good, for by 1843 they had the Greek Scriptures translated into the Siamese language and the whole Bible was finished in 1896. But when it came to giving the Siamese freedom through an understanding of the Bible, the Protestants failed as miserably as did the Catholics. Most of the Siamese think they are a free people (Thai) because they are free from the superstitions of Brahmins, but in reality they stand on the very precipice of Armageddon.

Back once again in their homeland, Siam's tourist visitors can say that they have seen a country where there is a strange mixture of the Old Oriental and the New Occidental, where elephants share the highways with motorcars, where medieval concoctions made from rhinoceros horn and snake gall compete with the modern medical dispensary, and where the great masses of the people, calling themselves "free men", are in slavery to religion. Only when the knowledge of Jehovah covers that country as the waters do the great deep will Siam truly be "the land of the free".

Black Light Darkens Criminal Careers



RAYs of light that cannot be seen by the human eye are joining the fight against crime. The rays of this black light, as it is called, when thrown against an ore-bearing body in the night, will cause the metal in rocks to flash brightly.

By this means ore bodies have been discovered. This new light has been used to catch criminals. In one instance, bills turned over to kidnapers were overprinted with an invisible chemical. In due time they were turned in to a bank. The bank teller turned the black light upon them, when they showed in fiery green letters the words "Ransom Money". The kidnaper was arrested and other bills similarly marked were found in his possession.

British Colonies Crush Freedom

BLOOD, sweat and tears paid out by British subjects have not purchased freedom throughout the empire. They have not received their "money's worth". In the two African colonies of Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland one is not at all free to worship God; rulers under Jesuit and sectarian missionary thumbs sit as arbitrary spiritual overlords to say what inhabitants of those colonies may or may not have in the way of Bible instruction.

Early in the present century Bible helps published by the Watchtower Society began to circulate in Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland. The clarified Bible truths embarrassed and angered religious missionary bodies, particularly the Jesuit priests of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Unable to meet the challenge as to the unscripturalness of their teachings and methods, the religionists resorted to tactics long ago foretold in the Word of Almighty God: "The throne of wickedness . . . frameth mischief by statute." (Psalm 94: 20, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The "framers" set to work in earnest in 1935. The Roman Catholic attorney-general of Northern Rhodesia, Fitzgerald, piloted through the legislative council legislation aimed at suppressing the literature of Jehovah's witnesses. This section of the Penal Code empowers the governor-in-council "by proclamation (a) to prohibit the importation into the territory of any newspaper, book or document" and "by proclamation (b) to declare any newspaper, book or document to be a seditious document".

No provision is made to contest the governor-in-council's decision or make



representations to him. Successive governors-in-council have used the dictatorial law to prohibit the importation, distribution or possession of Watchtower literature. For the past dozen years many of Jehovah's witnesses have suffered months of imprisonment just because they had these Bible helps.

After this legislation was engineered in Northern Rhodesia labor difficulties occurred in the Copperbelt, resulting in the shooting of six African mine workers by the police. First reports of the disturbance emanated, not from the Copperbelt, but from Broken Hill, the Jesuit headquarters. These telegrams spread inflammatory statements that "agitators connected with the Watchtower movement were suspected to be behind the strikers". A government commission appointed to investigate determined: (1) That Jehovah's witnesses did not participate in the disturbance and had no share in instigating it; (2) that the ring-leaders were the Awemba, a tribe whose spiritual interests are cared for by the Catholic "white fathers"!

Conspiracy

Shortly after the banning of Watchtower publications began in Northern Rhodesia the governor visited Nyasaland. Within a week or two the governor-in-council in Nyasaland issued an identical list of Watchtower publications to be banned. Infamous collusion between the two governments is proved by the fact that both lists contained a supposed publication of the Watchtower Society, namely, "The End of the World." Actu-

ally, the Society never issued such a publication.

In Southern Rhodesia the same religious elements, Jesuit priests and various missionary bodies, pressed that government to follow the lead of Northern Rhodesia. The mischief-framers did not have such satisfying success. When the bill was introduced in the House of Assembly the Society warned the legislators of the threat to freedom, and there was strong opposition from members of the Labor party. Hence, when the bill was made law it contained the provision that the individual affected could seek redress before the Supreme Court, a freedom safeguard not in the Northern Rhodesian legislation. During the debate on the bill it was freely admitted by government representatives that the bill was aimed at the Watchtower Society and that they were acting as a result of representations made by "various church bodies". As soon as the bill became law fourteen publications of the Society were banned.

Quickly a test case was instituted in the Southern Rhodesia High Court. The Society's literature was under review for three days. No trace of sedition in any one of the fourteen publications, the court ruled. Dissatisfied, the government appealed to the Supreme Court of South Africa. But that highest court in South Africa confirmed the decision handed down in Southern Rhodesia. The three justices on the bench ruled that there was nothing in the books "expressive of an intention to excite disaffection", and the presiding justice concluded: "The court below was right in ordering the

books to be released and returned to the respondent, and that the appeal should be dismissed with costs."

In view of that carefully deliberated judicial decision, what honest grounds has either the Northern Rhodesia or the Nyasaland government for its suppression of free worship? Recently, in Nyasaland a petition calling upon the governor to release the Society's publications was signed by 25,000 persons. The governor's reaction to this petition of the people is not known as yet.

When the rulers of Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland began banning Bible-study books around 1935 there were 340 of Jehovah's witnesses in Nyasaland and 350 in the Rhodesias. As the years rolled by from then till now the witnesses have been beaten, imprisoned, deported from their homes to distant sections of the country to serve in labor gangs; and also through those passing years they have been diligent in preaching by word of mouth the message of God's kingdom. With what results in the face of religious and governmental persecution and prosecution? Today there are upward of 5,000 witnesses in Northern Rhodesia and about 3,000 in Nyasaland! How the words of the apostle Paul ring true in their ears!—"The things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel." (Philippians 1:12-14) But the searching question still faces the executive councils of these two British colonies: When will words of freedom ring loud enough in your ears to drown out the clamorings of religious advisers for suppression of liberty to worship?

Even the Pretzel Is Religious!

¶ "They have a very glamorous and romantic history dating back to the mists of antiquity. The word itself stems from the Latin 'pretiola', meaning small reward. The monks used to give pretzels to children as a reward for learning their prayers. As a matter of fact, the twist so peculiar to the pretzel was first designed to represent arms folded in prayer." So said J. C. Walborn, Jr., president of the National Pretzel Bakers Institute, as he launched a campaign to glamorize the humble product.

When Is New Year's Day?

THE ancient Egyptians, Phoenicians and Persians began their year on September 21, at the autumn equinox. At other times in Persia the year began at the spring equinox, on March 21. The Sabians celebrated their new year when the sun entered Aries. The Mohammedans started their calendar in July, A.D. 622. The Chinese, though officially adopting the Gregorian calendar in 1912, still celebrate, in many parts of the country, their old New Year's Day when the first new moon enters Aquarius, sometime between January 21 and February 19. In Russia, up to the eighteenth century, September was the first month of their year. The ancient Germans celebrated December 21, the winter solstice, as the beginning of the year. At one time France and the Low Countries took Easter as the first of the year, notwithstanding the fact that it varied from year to year.

Among all these nations, regardless of the date, New Year's Day was celebrated with great festivity and religious rites in honor of their demon gods. The Chinese made their New Year's one of the greatest festivals in which even the emperor mingled with the peoples in unrestrained merriment. The Japanese, after decorating their portals with greenery that had deep religious significance, made the occasion one of feasting and mirth. The Persians released their prisoners on this day of high festival. The Sabians, together with their priests, marched in procession to the temple, where they offered sacrifices to the gods of the various planets. In religion-drenched India the Hindus call *Prajapatya*, meaning Lord of creation, their New Year's Day. They offer up male kids, wild deer and buffalo in sacrifice, not to Jehovah the Creator, but to their "god of wisdom" named *Ganesa*. The Druids in Europe celebrated

March 10 as New Year's with mystic rites performed under their sacred oaks on which grew the mistletoe. Little is known of that phallic rite except that the mistletoe was supposed to give fertility to both man and beast.

Even the American Indians had a New Year's celebration which they called *So-yal-u-na*. It consisted of an elaborate mythical drama in two parts. First, offerings were made to effigies of the great plume-headed serpent, supposedly the enemy of the sun. This was followed by a great sun dance. All together, it was worship of the unseen demons. The native Mexicans on the first day of their year also held a particularly devilish festival in which a human sacrifice was offered up to their gods. Says McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia*: "The wretched victim, after having been flayed alive, was carried to the pyramidal summit of the sacred edifice which was the scene of these barbarities, and after his heart had been torn out by a priest in presence of assembled thousands, his body was consumed to ashes by being placed on a blazing funeral pile."

God Fixed the Time

When Jehovah God brought His chosen nation of Israel out of Egypt He made them a free people, even free of all these heathenish New Year's practices. For their good and protection the Lord said: "This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you." (Exodus 12:2) That was the month Abib, in the springtime, two weeks before the first passover, a time when the earth began to bring forth, a time of joy and gladness, a time later marked by the blowing of silver trumpets. (Numbers 10:2, 3, 10) This Jewish month Abib, or Nisan, started each year with the new moon nearest the spring equinox. But the Jews do not

care for God's arrangement, and so they start their new year in the autumn, in the month Tisri. The Jews, while saying that their ecclesiastical year begins with the month Abib, nevertheless celebrate New Year's in Tisri with religious show.

The Roman New Year's

Both the Greeks and Romans at one time began their year at the winter solstice, December 21, but later it was changed to the feast of *Ancylia* in March, a month named after Mars, the god of war. The priests of Mars called *salii*, or leapers, put on their biggest performance of gymnastics on March 19 in order to bribe their god for another year. It was an occasion of great revelry.

This early calendar, however, was so inaccurate that by the year 46 B.C. Julius Caesar had to add two months to bring it around to the correct season. At the same time January was made the first month of the new Julian calendar. January 1 was celebrated in honor of Janus, the two-faced "father-god" of Rome. He was supposed to have been the highest mogul of all, in addition to being the "janitor" of heaven. (Our word "janitor" is from Janus.) The New Year's celebration by the Romans was an occasion of over-indulgence. Says McClintock & Strong's *Cyclopædia*: "Pliny tells us that on the first of January . . . the people gave themselves up to riotous excess, and various kinds of heathen superstition. The first Christian emperors kept up the custom, though it tolerated and afforded the opportunity for idolatrous rites."

At first the Catholic church thought of weaning the people away from the riotous feasting, dancing and revelry of the pagans by observing the day in fast-

ing. "Christian writers and councils condemned the heathen orgies and excesses connected with the festival of the *Saturnalia*, which were celebrated at the beginning of the year." (*Catholic Encyclopedia*) Tertullian, an early "church father", condemned the practices. The Council of Auxerre, in the sixth century, forbade observance of the diabolical revelry in connection with the worship of *Strenia*, the goddess of New Year's Day. But when, in the eighth century, the Hierarchy saw their fasting idea was a total failure they abandoned the idea altogether and have since blessed the capers of New Year's.

At that time many countries, including England, were observing March 25 as New Year's. This was based on the erroneous conclusions of Dionysius, an abbot of the sixth century, who falsely reasoned that, since December 25 was supposed to mark the birth of Jesus, then the annunciation to Mary came on March 25, and hence it should be the beginning of the year. Pope Gregory XIII, in replacing the Julian calendar, in 1582, declared that January 1 was to be celebrated as New Year's. Catholic countries changed over immediately; Scotland, in 1600; Germany, Denmark and Sweden, about 1700; and England, in 1752. The calendar that came out of the French Revolution in November, 1793, with 12 months of 30 days each plus a few fete days at the end of each year, soon perished, in 1805.

The whole New Year's celebration with its high jinks and drunken revelry is not Christian, regardless of the day on which it occurs. Early Christians did not observe it, neither did Americans of Colonial days, nor do informed Christians of today.

Surplus

♦ If you are a young girl of 14 your chances in the United States of having a husband and a home of your own are only 75 percent. There are 12,000,000 single women over 14, but only 9,000,000 single men.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"



The Fighting High Priest

THIS High Priest was once "brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth", just as foretold at the prophecy of Isaiah 53:7. However, Jehovah God makes a Fighter out of Him, for He knows that the lamb-likeness of this One was no sign of weakness and fear, but was proof of the greatest courage and integrity even to the death under fire of the enemy. Therefore Jehovah has called that One to lead the most terrific fight in universal history, "the battle of that great day of God Almighty," which is due to break out in this atomic age. This fighting High Priest, once a perfect, innocent, inoffensive man on earth, died then like a lamb. He did so that He might enact the part of "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world". Because of this sacrifice of His human life forever, God raised the Lamb from death to a new life, life in the invisible spirit realm. God exalted Him to the highest place ever accorded to a creature, Jehovah's own right hand on the celestial throne. It is with this new life, and in this exalted position, that the Lamb of God will wage the final war that ends off all man-made wars and vindicates Jehovah's name and Godship.—John 1:29.

In voluntarily offering himself for sacrifice as the "Lamb of God", Jesus Christ was foreshadowed long previously by the Jewish nation's first high priest, namely, Aaron, the brother of the prophet Moses. But as the royal One who fights

against all opposers of Jehovah's universal sovereignty and whips them at the battle of Armageddon, He was prefigured by that priest upon a royal throne, Melchizedek, the king of Salem. That He did not self-conceitedly assume to grab either of these offices for himself, but waited upon Jehovah's call and responded to it, God's own Word says: "Every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: . . . And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made perfect [in obedience], he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec."—Hebrews 5:1-10.

— When the perfect man Jesus was baptized and the spirit of God descended upon Him at Jordan river, He was begotten of the spirit and God's voice from heaven announced that this spirit-begotten One was His Son: "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." There, at His begetting by the spirit to

be a spiritual Son of God, the call applied to Jesus to be the great High Priest of Jehovah God and He was chosen for that office. There, too, the prophecy of God applied to Jesus: "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." (Isaiah 42:1) That such prophetic scripture applied to Jesus and was fulfilled in Him is shown by the apostle's quoting of it, at Matthew 12:15-21, as fitting Jesus: "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him," etc. His enemies challenged His being "the chosen of God". (Luke 23:35) Yet He is the One whom Jehovah, the Builder of His capital organization Zion, has chosen and laid as the foundation member of it, saying: "Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded." Those who would be united with Him in the capital organization Zion must come to Jesus Christ: "Coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious." —1 Peter 2:4,6; Isaiah 28:16.

God's choice proved to be right and best. Christ Jesus, under the most severe test of faith, devotion and integrity toward God, held faithful, dependable, and true to His commission or office from God. At the end of the test God saw good to raise Him out of death and to elevate the chosen One to the loftiest place in the universe, the capital place, next under the Most High God. Wherefore it is written as an eternal Record of Him: "In all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him

that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his [God's] house." (Hebrews 2:17; 3:1,2) Also Revelation 1:5 speaks of Him as "Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth." Revelation 19:11,16 pictures Him as the fighting High Priest, as riding in righteous warfare upon a white battle-worthy horse at Armageddon: "Behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." He is greater than the king-priest Melchizedek.

This Fighter, who is the Word of God and who represents Jehovah God, is pictured as crushing the enemy and as saying: "I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come." (Isaiah 63:1-4) The people of this world are not with or in favor of Him in the fight for Jehovah's honor and rule. They are the ones that He treads down in execution of the vengeance of God against Satan's organization. However, there are others who are with Him or who are active on His side in the fight. These are the delivered ones whom He speaks of as "my redeemed". There are also a multitude of persons of goodwill who take a stand alongside these "redeemed" ones. These Jehovah's Fighter gathers to His right side for protection and for preservation with His redeemed. The redeemed are the ones spoken of at Revelation 17:14 and who share with their High Priest in His victory over the wicked designs of the worldly rulers. This verse, in modern translation, reads: "They will make war upon the Lamb,

and the Lamb will triumph over them; for He is Lord of lords and King of kings. And those who accompany Him—called, as they are, and chosen, and faithful—shall share in the victory.”—*Weymouth*.

The victory which this fighting High Priest gains at Armageddon is due to the Almighty God, Jehovah, whom He serves as High Priest. In proof of this, Jehovah God speaks by His prophet at Psalm 110: 4-6 and says: “Jehovah hath sworn, and will not repent: Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. The Lord at thy right hand will strike through kings in the day of his wrath. He will judge among the nations, he will fill the places with dead bodies; he will strike through the head in many countries.” (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) Those who now reject the human sacrifice of this fighting High Priest for human sins will be slain at Armageddon; those who accept His sacrifice and who yield them-

selves to Him as the One that bought them shall live under His favor and protection.

Just a Celestial Speck

HOW small this little speck called “earth” is can be determined by weighing it. The estimate is that it weighs 6,550,000,000,000,000,000 tons. That makes it five and a half times as dense as water. And if the atmosphere above is included, then 7,000,000,000,000,000 tons more must be added.

Well, if the earth is that small, then how small are these little earthly creatures called “men”, who can only calculate, but cannot actually weigh this planet which is numbered among the smaller ones of the universe? No wonder the great Creator says, “Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he [Jehovah] taketh up the isles as a very little thing”!—Isaiah 40: 15.

PEACE—FROM WHAT SOURCE?

Today agencies claiming to bring forth peace are many. They all say “Peace! Peace!” But there is no peace. While the Bible foretells this failure of self-styled peacemakers, it also holds out the hope of the rule of the “Prince of Peace”, saying: “Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end.”

Read the vivid and prophetic discussion revealing the false and the true peace agency as outlined in the 64-page booklet

“The Prince of Peace”

Better still, obtain several booklets and share this hopeful message with others.

WATCHTOWER

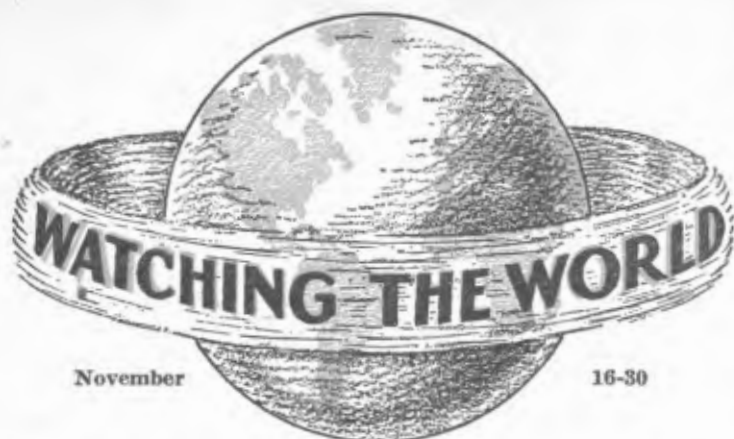
117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

- Please send ☐ Enclosed find \$1.00 for 30 copies of “The Prince of Peace”.
the order ☐ Enclosed find 25c for 7 copies of “The Prince of Peace”.
checked ☐ Enclosed find 5c for my personal copy of “The Prince of Peace”.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State



United Nations at Lake Success

◆ Three new members were formally admitted to the Assembly of the United Nations on November 20: Afghanistan, Iceland and Sweden. The total number is now 54. Applications for membership by Albania and Outer Mongolia were rejected, and those of Ireland, Portugal and Trans-Jordan were vetoed.

Much time was devoted to discussion of a troop inquiry plan, covering data on the forces which the occupying powers have in enemy countries, and the forces of any power in non-enemy lands. British agreement was conditioned on the setting up of a United Nations Inspection Body, to confirm the information. Russia's representative at first barred this plan. He also wanted data on bomb and rocket weapons included in the survey. This proposal was defeated. Reports on the strength of armies at home were included after further discussion. The date for the reports to be made was set for January 1, 1947.

On the matter of food distributions to needy nations the United States proposed for 1947 the arrangement by which such provisions would be made by agreement between the supplying nation and the receiving nation. This was opposed by other representatives, but the Netherlands delegate endorsed the proposal fully. No decision was reached.

Much of the time of the United Nations assembly was spent in making charges and countercharges. Denunciations and attacks were not wanting. If newspaper reports reflect the actual temper of the gathering the name United Nations is a misnomer.

Big Four in New York

◆ The council of foreign ministers (Big Four) which is meeting in New York appeared toward the end of November to be getting somewhere, having arrived at an agreement that the governor of the Trieste territory should have wide powers, including control of the police and legislation. He is to be appointed by the Security Council of the United Nations. As soon as this little matter was settled the Big Four started to haggle about the withdrawal of the British and American troops. Russia said, 90 days after the treaty goes into effect; the U. S. minister proposed the evacuation begin 45 days after the governor of the territory decided it was safe to withdraw them.

At length the Russian and United States ministers, Molotov and Byrnes, decided on trying private get-togethers, apart from the other members of the Big Four. These "cloakroom" conferences resulted in an agreement that troops would be evacuated when the governor decides he can maintain order without them.

An interim regime is to administer the territory and will be set up by the governor, selecting a provisional council from among local inhabitants. Elections for a permanent government will be held four months after the governor takes over.

The Big Four also decided upon the freedom of navigation on the Danube.

UNESCO

◆ The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) held its first plenary session at Paris on November 20. Its executive secretary, Dr. Julian Huxley, addressing the delegates, told them that Russia had declined to participate. He said he thought a "common philosophy" might be formed between the beliefs of the Marxist Soviet Union and the ideas of capitalistic powers. Some of the speakers thought the conference would not attain important results without Russian co-operation, but the United States delegation felt much could be accomplished even without Russia, whose absence was, however, regretted. Projects before the conference included the revision of textbooks with a view to reducing international friction, also a survey of "barriers to the dissemination of information across national frontiers with a view to later action". The second day Yugoslavia's official observer, V. Ribnikar, rejected the idea that a world-wide philosophy could be formed that would reconcile Russian and Western ideas. New Zealand's representative attacked "the story of the Inquisition" which he said had engendered so much injustice, fear and hatred in the minds of children. He urged greater stress on education in the organization's budget (fixed at \$7,565,000). The program for press, radio and films sought to group all three instrumentalities together to improve communications, particularly in countries with poorly developed information services.

Nations Agree on Trade

◆ Representatives of seventeen nations assembled in London as the Preparatory Committee of the International Conference on Trade and Employment, ended work on the details of a world trade charter on November 23, agreeing on all major points. The charter is to establish rules governing international trade, dealing with admission to the organization, prevention of unemployment, economic development of backward areas, and numerous other important trade regulations.

House of Commons Notes

◆ Support of Foreign Secretary Bevin's leadership of Great Britain's foreign policy was in the balance when efforts were made to pass a critical amendment in the House of Commons (November 18). It was vindicated, however, in a vote of 353-0 defeating the motion. A large number of Laborites, some of whom had moved the amendment, refrained from voting. An amendment opposing peacetime conscription was defeated by a vote of 320 to 53 with many abstentions. The total vote for the government in both of these matters was considered disappointing, in view of the abstentions. On the same day it was announced that Britain will take over the mines on January 1, 1947, and terms on which the railway and canal companies will be nationalized were announced also.

Hindu-Moslem-British Triangle

◆ The Moslems and Hindus of India are suspicious of each other, and both are suspicious of Great Britain. The results can be imagined, but only dimly. They are surely not conducive to peace. Almost continual upheavals mark the scene in India. Pundit Jawaharlal Nehru, leader of the (Hindu) Congress party, charges Britain with forming a "mental alliance" with the Moslem League. The leader of the Moslem League, Mohammed Ali Jinnah, on the other hand, charg-

es Britain's viceroy, Viscount Wavell, with playing into the hands of the Indian Congress. Nehru said the Moslem League was pursuing its aim of enlisting British support and establishing itself as a "King's party" in the interim government. He charged Viscount Wavell with failing to carry on the government in the spirit in which it was begun. The British government at London, in desperation, called the viceroy to London, and he was to bring with him two representatives each of the Hindu Congress and the Moslem League, and one sikh to represent a minority group.

Riots in Egypt

◆ On the eve of the debate in the Chamber of Deputies on terms of a new treaty of alliance with Britain, riots flared in Cairo. The extreme nationalists are violently against such a treaty. In the rioting, which broke out November 25, streetcars were overturned and bombs thrown. The rioters struck in various parts of the city simultaneously, indicating a plan that would prevent police from dealing effectively with any of them. Explosive missiles left at the headquarters of the weekly Akhbar el Yoj were accompanied with a note which read: "This is the first gift for your support of the treaty, which will be followed by another to send you to heaven." The riots broke out in the evening, at the close of a Moslem holiday commemorating Mohammed's flight to Medina when Mohammedanism was developing, some 1300 years ago.

No Peace in Palestine

◆ It is becoming almost superfluous to write that violence is flaring in Jerusalem. It did so again on November 30, when road mines were detonated at a police station near the Damascus gate. Numerous hand grenades were thrown at the city wall. Troops battled fleeing terrorists with heavy machine-gun and rifle fire. The disturbance con-

tinued for two hours and a half. Leaflets distributed in Tel Aviv by the Irgun Zvai underground said, "We have passed sentence of death on all those authorities who are responsible for the deportation of 4,000 Jews from Palestine." The deportation took place November 26, but consisted of unauthorized Jewish immigrants. They were transhipped to Cyprus in spite of violent resistance.

Chinese Constitution

◆ The picture of Sun Yat-sen, father of the Chinese Republic, decorated the platform from which Chiang Kai-shek on November 28 presented the National Assembly of China with the draft of a new and permanent constitution. While recommending the adoption of the draft, Chiang said that Dr. Sun's principles of government were superior, but the Chinese had not gained sufficient political experience to follow it; hence the departures which the new document made from the five-power arrangement set forth by Dr. Sun. Chiang said: "Now that the Assembly has taken over, I have no more political ambition." He had carried the responsibility of China's government for twenty years and had arrived at the age of 60. While the National Assembly met in Nanking strong Chinese Communist forces continued fighting government troops in northern China.

Dutch-Indonesia Pact Opposed

◆ Right-wing Catholic leaders inside and outside of the Netherlands Cabinet have expressed opposition to the Dutch-Indonesian pact for Indonesian freedom in union with the Netherlands monarchy. There is also opposition in some other quarters, but the outright rejection of the pact is unlikely. The draft agreement for the formation of the United States of Indonesia was presented to the Cabinet on November 28. After due consideration by the Cabinet the case goes to the States General (Parliament).

Argentina Conscription

◆ Argentina is considering peacetime military conscription of all "men and women from 12 to 50". The physically unfit, those holding essential government positions and those supporting dependents, are to be exempted. Priests and those in holy orders of any religion are also exempt. The provision for the conscription was slipped into the National Aeronautical Organization Bill.

Austria Recognizes Pope

◆ Austria on November 30 sent its first ambassador to the pope since the Anschluss with Germany, at which time it lost representation at the Vatican. The pope now hailed the Austrian tie with glee, because, he said, "Austria is always very important from a European standpoint." Austria is a sort of strategic gateway between East and West on the Continent. The pope always takes note of such considerations. He mentioned "an infamous doctrine which triumphed through treachery and violence which in its theoretical and practical terrorism could not recognize the inalienable rights of the church". He was supposedly referring to Nazism and its domination of Austria, but failed to mention that it was the papal knight von Papen who betrayed Austria into Hitler's hands, representing the Anschluss as desired by the Vatican. As a papal knight he doubtless was in position to know.

Communism in Europe

◆ Following protests by the United States and Great Britain as to the undemocratic methods followed in its election arrangements, Rumania's election returns at the latter part of November indicated that the Communist bloc (a six-party coalition) had won by some 70 percent.

In Poland a bloody and fratricidal conflict between the Communist-dominated government and the underground was taking many lives of both government agents and its civilian support-

ers. There are three groups in the underground, the WIN, NSZ and UPA, standing respectively for "Liberty and Independence", "National Armed Forces" and "Ukrainian Partisans' Army". The main aim is to overthrow the present regime. The NSZ is also anti-Semitic. Its members halt travelers with the questions, "Are you a Communist?" and "Are you a Jew?" An affirmative answer means death. The government is hoping that cold and hunger will drive the underground out of the forests and contribute toward its defeat this winter.

In France the Communists again topped the election lists, this time in the vote to pick electors. There were, however, many voters who abstained.

The Yugoslavs have sovietized land in Istria, including areas nominally belonging to Italy. Lands together with buildings and tools are being divided among the peasants.

In Greece the Communists were reported to be holding west Macedonia, with the exception of the larger towns, where there were Greek military forces. Yugoslavia has informed the Greek minister at Belgrade that she is strengthening her forces along the Greek frontier, due to the flight of large numbers of Greeks into Yugoslavia to escape terrorism.

The Soft Coal Situation

◆ Mid-November saw the United States confronted with the prospect of a soft coal strike. Railroads had to cut their coal-burning train schedules 25 percent. Country-wide dim-out orders were issued.

An order restraining John L. Lewis, head of the UMW, from breaking the contract was issued. Lewis ignored it. November 21 the strike went into full effect. An exodus of 400,000 miners from their jobs took place. John L. Lewis was cited for contempt of a Federal Court order. Both the AFL and the CIO condemned the government's action in the

matter. The strike went on. Other industries were affected and unemployment spread. At the end of November the number of idle including the miners had increased to half a million.

Inquiry on Bilbo

◆ The Senate Campaign Investigating Committee voted on November 16 to find out whether Theodore G. Bilbo of Mississippi, violent anti-Negro Democrat, was fit to serve as senator. Complaints which were the basis of the action charged that Bilbo had "advocated, counseled, inspired, encouraged, incited, aided and abetted" whites to commit acts of violence and intimidation against Negro voters. Bilbo won re-election by a bare majority.

Heavenly Spectacle

◆ New Yorkers and other U.S. citizens, concerned with the problems of earth, took little notice of a heavenly spectacle, when more than half the sun (56 percent) was obscured by the moon's disk on November 23. The phenomenon took place in the middle of the day, at 12:20 p.m. In Maine the eclipse was 64 percent in extent. The partial eclipse was the fourth and last visible in the United States during 1946.

Production of Isotopes

◆ Radioactive isotopes are being produced on a large scale at Oak Ridge to be distributed to laboratories and hospitals for use in the tracing of causes of disease. The announcement was made on November 29, and it was stated that since sales began, four months previously, 160 orders have been filled. Isotopes are different forms of an element outwardly identical.

The most "popular" of the isotopes is Carbon 14, which is used to "tag" molecules with a view to determining the mysteries of photosynthesis, metabolism, rubber chemistry and cancer.

Iodine 131 is the second most "popular" isotope. It is used experimentally for the cure of hyperthyroidism.

Index to Volume XXVII of *Consolation and Awake!*

October 10, 1945	February 27, 1946	July 31, 1946
Why the Hierarchy Fights Free Worship in Latin America 3	"Germans Like to Be Governed" (?) 3	A Symposium on Tobacco 3
Beginnings of Bad Conscience* 16	Religion in the Keystone State 13	The Spirit in Man* 16
Gilead's First Postwar Class 19	The Son versus a Trinity* 16	The Great Charter of Liberties 18
Coming Down from Minnesota 23	The Art of Music 22	"Growth of the English Nation" 26
The Castle-Holders of Boston 26	Railroads in Time of Stress 29	
Crammer, Latimer, and Ridley 29		August 22, 1946
October 24, 1945	March 13, 1946	Wake Up, World! 3
Disappearance of Adolf Hitler 3	The Fight for Freedom in Italy 3	A Trip in Travancore, India 9
Creation Account Harmonious* 16	The Old-fashioned Ghost* 16	Juvenile Delinquency or Adult? 16
Freedom of Worship in Australia 18	Watchtower Bible College 19	Color, the Glory of Creation 19
Theocratic Assembly in S. Africa 23	Graduates Sixth Class 19	The Stream of Life 21
Michael Servetus, Victim of Intolerance 29	March 27, 1946	Spirit Operations* 24
November 7, 1945	The Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses 3	Freedoms Restored in Colonies 26
Sodom, Gomorrah, and Quebec 3	Life and Immortality* 16	Watching the World* 29
Canada Waives Compulsory Salute 13	"Millions Thrown Away in Cancer Research" 18	
Why Any "All Souls' Day"? 17	The Riddle of Skin Color 29	September 8, 1946
Teaching Children Faith in God 19	April 10, 1946	Atom Bombing at Bikini 3
"Smoke over America" 26	Side Lights on Russia 3	The Music of Modern Times 12
Philipp Melancthon 29	Hierarchy's Informal Government 9	Watchtower School's 7th Class 19
November 21, 1945	"Christ Died No More" 11	Mysterious Movements of the Eel 21
The Harlot Press 3	Another Watchtower Class 'Sows' Easter Egg, Rabbit Not Christian* 16	Martin Luther on the Son 24
The Omitted Commandment 10	Theocratic Philippine Assembly 18	Enemy Defeats by God's Spirit* 25
"Put Off the Old Man"* 16	Railroads Still a Big Factor 29	
The Ohio State Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses 19	April 24, 1946	September 22, 1946
Witnessing in Canton Valais 21	Godless Parochial Instruction 3	Pogroms in Poland 3
John Knox, Scottish Reformer 29	Postwar Conditions in Europe 10	Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly 8
December 5, 1945	Oneness of Father and Son* 17	Judaism versus Moses 19
The Re-Education of Japan 3	The American Melting-Pot 22	Counting Heartbeats 21
"Go to the Ant, Thou Sluggard" 9	Papal Economics 24	When the Remnant Awoke* 24
Why Were We Born Thus? 16	Japan's "Divinity" Blows Up 29	
Working and Eating 20	May 8, 1946	October 8, 1946
Mothers Retain Rights to Children 26	Japan as I Saw It 3	Resolution to President Truman 3
Theodore Beza and His Codex 29	The Atomic Age 9	Preliminaries to Peace Conference 9
Was There Ever a Popess? 30	Need for a High Priest* 16	Medical Science During the War 13
December 19, 1945	French Events in Retrospect 25	On the Eve of Pearl Harbor 17
Twentieth-Century Inquisition 3	"Russia and the Battle of Liberation" 30	"The Ants Are a People" 20
"Didn't Know Paul Was Catholic" 14	May 22, 1946	When God's Fatherhood to Man Ceased* 25
Celebrating the Wrong Date* 16	Franco at Bay 3	October 22, 1946
Hierarchy Progress in Empire 19	Worshipping a Piece of Brass 11	Peace by World Education? 3
Hierarchy Accord with Japan 22	The Greatest of Saviors* 16	Delinquency's Harvest 8
An Ode to McGuffey's Reader 25	In the Ancient Fishing Business 19	Look at Those Autumn Leaves! 12
James I and the English Bible 28	A Tour into Barotseland 22	Overthrowing Kings of Earth 14
January 2, 1946	June 5, 1946	Pioneering the Way to Heaven* 17
Faithful Martyrs in Concentra- tion Camps 3	Atomic Energy 3	Defense Denied Jehovah's witnesses by Courts 20
Opposition to Freedom in Freedom 12	Fuels of the Future 12	November 8, 1946
God's Name versus a Trinity* 16	Love's Gift* 16	Radioactivity Put to Work 3
"Many Inventions" 18	Cubans in Theocratic Assemblies 18	Aviation Shrinks Our Globe 9
Getting Russia Converted 23	Roman Catholicism 23	Monarchs of the High Sierras 13
Do You Love Your Children? 26	Flight Above the Clouds 29	Born Again, from Above* 17
Isaac Newton, Bible Student 29	June 19, 1946	Silvery Jesuit History 19
January 16, 1946	Pope's Friendship for America 3	Defense Granted by Courts 21
Faithful Women in Concentra- tion Camps 3	In Covenant with God* 16	November 22, 1946
Octogenarian Reviews Universe 16	Spiritism Leads to Murder 19	Do Vatican Crusaders Foment a Third World War? 3
Too Much Meat and No Meat 20	Citizenship and Human Rights 25	Mobocracy Legalized in Iowa 12
Wood Engraving and the Bible 22	July 3, 1946	"And There Shall Be Earthquakes" 17
America's Public Schools 25	Company-owned Towns Freed 3	Von Papen, Arch-Conspirator 19
Constantine Tschendorf 29	Hierarchy Strives to Progress Backwards 11	Water and Spirit* 20
January 30, 1946	Administration for Unification* 16	Want More Steaks and Milk? 22
Church and State in Britain 3	Mexico Upholds Freedom of Worship 19	"Prince of Peace" Gladdens Nations 25
Pope Should Be Silent on Germany 14	"Criminal" Christians 23	December 8, 1946
A Resurrection of the Flesh? 16	Ownership of Public Utilities 24	Twenty-one Nations Peace Conference 3
Where to Worship God 19	Glimpse at the U. S. Treasury 29	Plans for Destruction 8
Who Merits Excommunication? 22	July 17, 1946	Disposing of Surplus Babies 12
Westcott, Hort and Weymouth 29	Replacing Republics with Dictatorships 3	Your Eye Is Your Camera 14
February 13, 1946	Why Sunday Schools Have Failed 12	Begettal by a Heavenly Life-Force* 17
Persecution in Poland 3	Going Up to God's Mountain* 16	Clouds of Hate over Quebec 21
Not a Trinitarian God-Man* 16	In the Cradle of Democracy 22	December 22, 1946
Current Laws and Lawmakers 18	Human Longevity Before the Flood 31	What You Celebrate at Christmas 3
Brazil's Excommunicated Bishop 24		Vitamins 9
Rotherham and Emphasized Bible 29		Gambling, America's Big Business 13

* Articles thus marked appear under the general heading, "Thy Word Is Truth".

† The feature "Watching the World" appears in every issue, beginning with August 22, 1946.

International Force for Peace and Unity

Peace and unity in this day?

How possible, in view of world turmoil?

It was the traveling minister, the apostle Paul, who centuries ago united inhabitants of more than a dozen countries with the peace message of Christ Jesus. Today there are thousands of ministers engaged in uniting inhabitants drawn from nearly eighty countries. But what is the unifying force? The report of this international ministry for the past year as compiled by the president of the Watch Tower Society clearly reveals that it is the true worship of God. Read it in the

1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

Observe the unifying force in action as you read how 71,000 ministers at the start of the war in 1939 have increased to 176,000, from all nations. Whether emerging from Nazi concentration camps and similar oppression to work locally or leaving homes and encircling the globe by land and sea and air, these ministers are building up hope and gladness in many lands amidst stark tragedy.

Supplementing this report is a daily Bible text for 1947's 365 days with Scriptural comment thereon. Send now for this 448-page book. In red binding, available on a 50c contribution.

WATCHTOWER

117 Adams St.

Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send to me one copy of the *1947 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, for which I enclose a contribution of 50c.

Name Street

City Postal Unit No. State